

THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

9/k

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Brigham Young University

6

THE ARCHITECTURE
OF GREECE AND ROME

UNIFORM WITH THIS VOLUME.

THE ARCHITECTURE OF THE RENAISSANCE IN ITALY.

A GENERAL VIEW FOR THE USE OF
STUDENTS AND OTHERS.

By the late WILLIAM J. ANDERSON, A.R.I.B.A.,
Author of "Architectural Studies in Italy."

THIRD EDITION, reprinted from the Second.

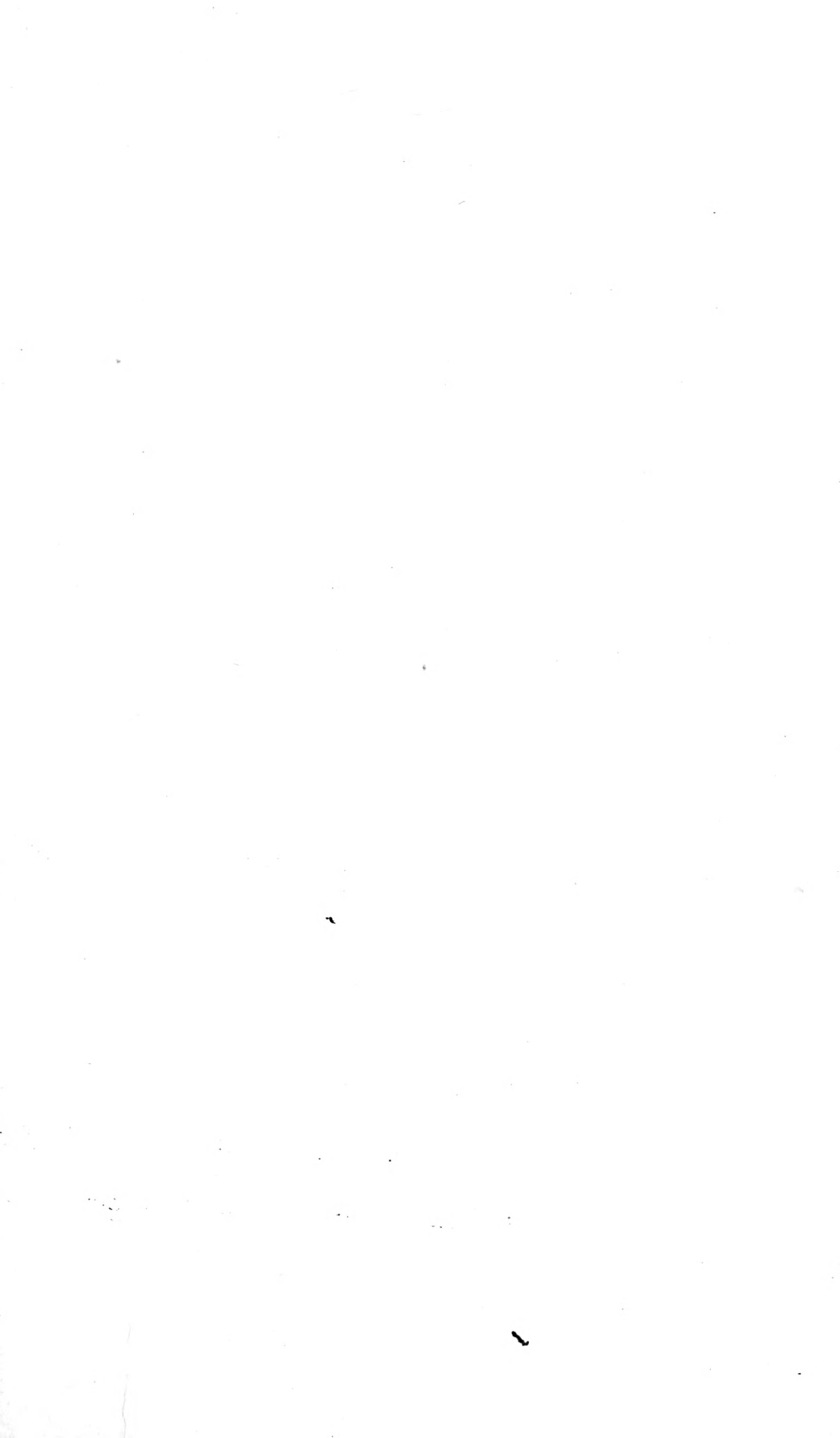
With 64 full-page Collotype and other Plates, and 100 smaller
Illustrations in the text from Photographs and Drawings.

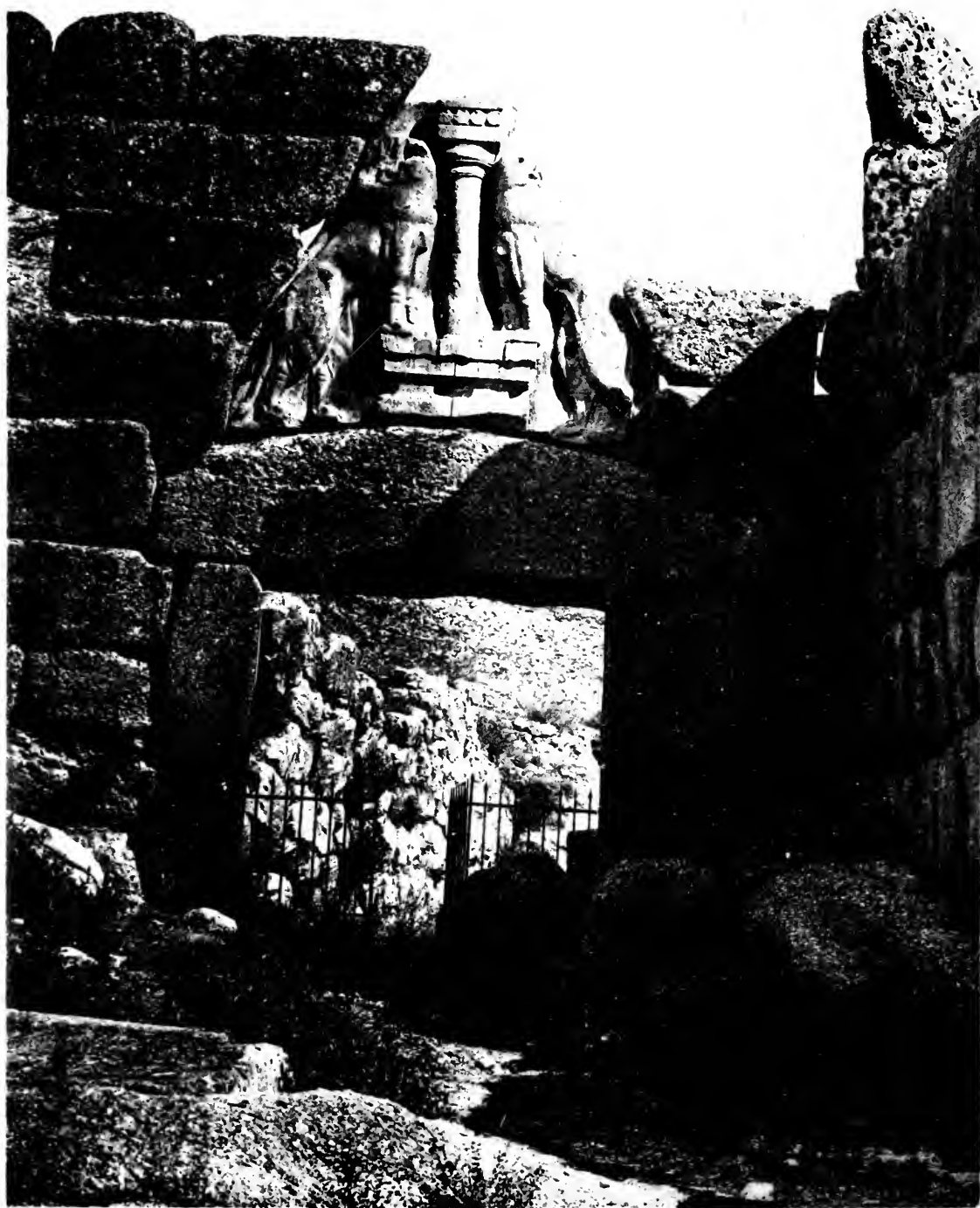
Large 8vo, cloth gilt, price \$5.00 net.

"Should rank amongst the best architectural writings of the day."
—*The Edinburgh Review*.

"We know of no book which furnishes such information and such illustrations in so compact and attractive a form. For greater excellence with the object in hand there is not one more perspicuous."—*The Building News*.

"Mr. Anderson is no compiler, he has studied the Renaissance buildings which he describes, and in criticising them it is evident he is not too submissive to authorities, but can think for himself. . . . The book is evidence of earnest study."—*The Architect*.





I. THE LIONS' GATE OF THE CITADEL OF MYCENÆ.

722.6
An 24a

THE
ARCHITECTURE
OF
GREECE & ROME

A SKETCH OF
ITS HISTORIC DEVELOPMENT

BY THE LATE
WILLIAM J. ANDERSON

AUTHOR OF
"THE ARCHITECTURE OF THE RENAISSANCE IN ITALY"

AND
R. PHENÉ SPIERS, F.S.A.

AUTHOR OF "THE ORDERS OF ARCHITECTURE"

WITH ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-NINE ILLUSTRATIONS

LONDON
B. T. BATSFORD 94 HIGH HOLBORN
NEW YORK: CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

MCMIII

BRADBURY, AGNEW, & CO. LD., PRINTERS,
LONDON AND TONBRIDGE.

THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

PREFACE.

To the late William J. Anderson, of Glasgow, is due the conception of this work. The course of lectures which, on the invitation of the Governors of the School of Art in that city, he delivered in 1893-94 on the Architecture of the Renaissance in Italy (published in 1896), was followed in 1896-97 by a course on the History and Development of Greek Architecture. To this subject he devoted his studies for three years, repeating his course with various revisions, and adding to it in 1897 three additional lectures on Roman Architecture, which, with those on Greek, he intended to publish as his second work. Immediately following these Roman lectures he continued, in 1898, with a course which included the various styles down to the present day, and in the winter of 1898-99 a further special course dealing with the Renaissance in France.

The preparation of these courses would seem to have interfered with the studies he intended to devote to Roman Architecture in order to bring them in line with the Greek. There is no doubt that he had attained a masterly grasp of the principles underlying Greek work, more particularly those dealing with the Archaic and culminating periods, the study of which would seem to have had a special attraction for him. It was his intention to deal with Roman work in the same way, and with that in view, and being in indifferent health, he expressed the desire that I, who had been in frequent communication with him respecting the various courses he had delivered, should undertake to read and see through the press the chapters on Greek Architecture (for which, as well as for the Roman, numerous illustrations had already been prepared), so as to give him more time to devote to those on Roman Architecture. He died,

however, before this intention was realised, and the whole work was then placed in my hands by Mr. Batsford with the entire concurrence of Mr. Anderson's widow.

With some slight modifications in their order, and some condensation in Chapter IV., the first four chapters are Mr. Anderson's work, as are also some passages in the others; but for the descriptions of the monuments in the fifth, sixth, and seventh chapters on Greek Architecture, for the Etruscan, and for the whole of the Roman Architecture, I am entirely responsible.

The seven lectures on Greek Architecture which Mr. Anderson delivered in 1897 had been condensed by him into five, so as to include Roman in his course, and the fifth lecture and those on Etruscan and Roman were only in the form of notes sufficient for the purpose of his lecture, but impossible for me to follow.

As the chronological sequence which Mr. Anderson had adopted in his description of Greek work could not be adhered to in dealing with Roman, owing to the immense diversity of buildings which had to be described, it was decided to class them according to their destination or purpose.

An endeavour has been made in the chapters on Roman Architecture to point out some of the principles which guided the Roman architect in the setting-out of his plan—principles which form the basis of the studies in the *École des Beaux Arts* in Paris, and have been handed down from generation to generation since the foundation of the School by Colbert, the minister of Louis XIV., towards the close of the seventeenth century. The shortcomings in this attempt, by no means an easy task, have, it is hoped, been partially met by the publication of some of the plans worked out by the French students in the Villa Medici in Rome, and although these, in some cases, may not archæologically be always quite reliable, they follow the principles of design in the setting-out of the plan to which we have referred, and may enable the student to grasp these principles better than he could have done from the descriptions alone.

In parts of the work there are some theories put forward which have not yet obtained universal acceptance; but one of the objects has been to stimulate the student's interest in the subject, with the hope that, by independent research, he may ascertain for himself, either among the treasures of the British and other Museums, or in the numerous publications cited in the Bibliography, how far those theories can be substantiated.

In dealing with the nomenclature which should be adopted, more particularly with the chapters on Greek Architecture, some difficulty has been experienced in deciding whether the Greek or Roman name should be attached to either the temple or monument described. As a rule, the name by which the deity, temple, or monument is best known has been adopted.

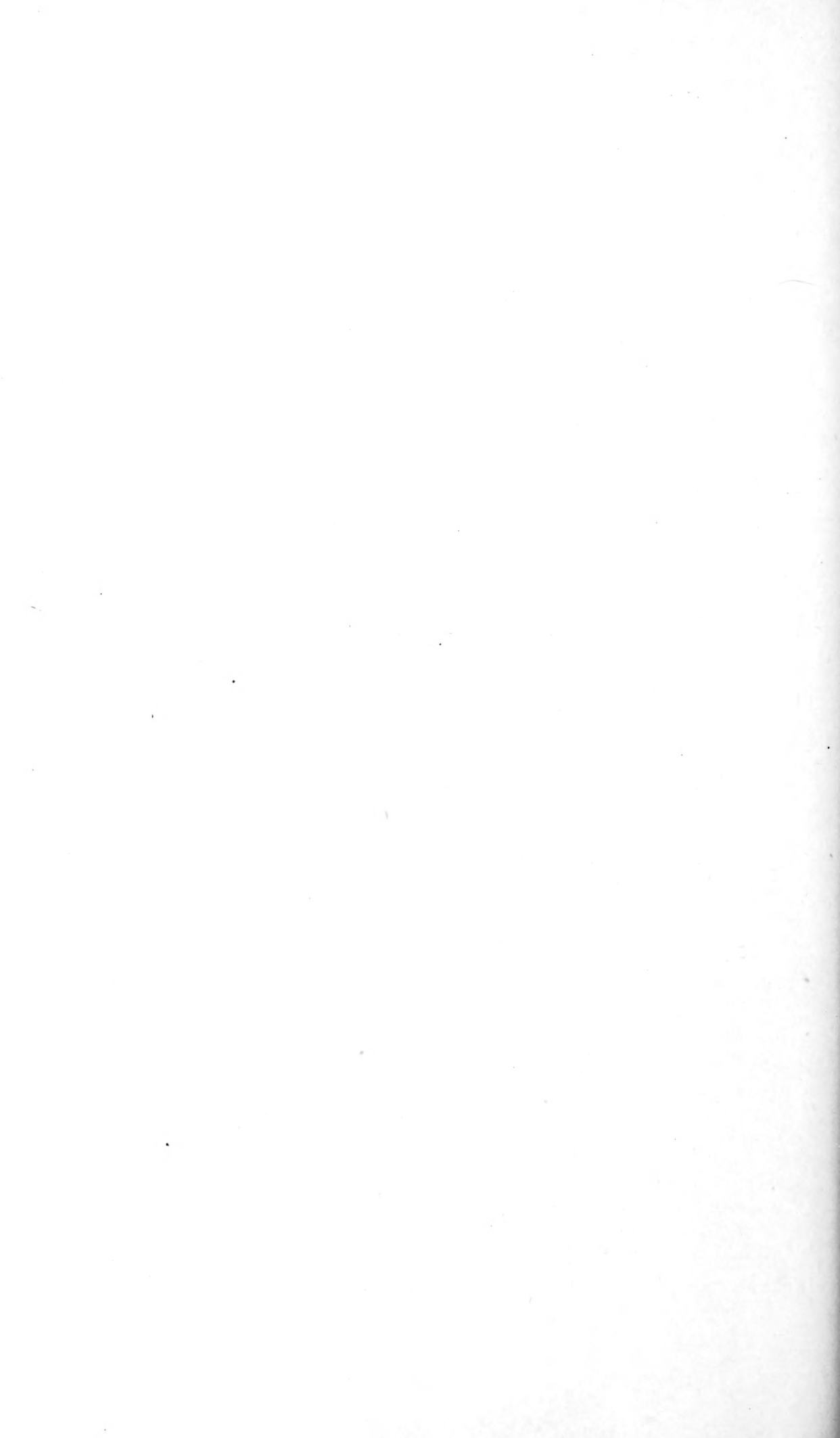
R. PHENÉ SPIERS.

LONDON,
September, 1902.

CONTENTS.



CHAP.	PAGE
I.—THE MYCENÆAN AGE IN GREECE	I
II.—THE ARCHAIC PERIOD IN EUROPEAN HELLAS .	18
III.—THE ARCHAIC PERIOD IN ASIA MINOR. . . .	36
IV.—THE CULMINATION IN ATHENS	52
V.—THE CULMINATION IN ATTICA, AND IN THE PELOPONNESOS	68
VI.—THE ALEXANDRINE PERIOD	86
VII.—SECULAR WORK IN GREECE	107
VIII.—ETRUSCAN ARCHITECTURE	120
IX.—EARLY WORK IN ROME, MATERIALS AND CON- STRUCTION	128
X.—THE ROMAN ORDERS	144
XI.—THE FORUMS OF ROME, THE COLONNADED STREETS AND GREAT ENCLOSURES OF TEMPLES IN THE EAST	157
XII.—THE TEMPLES, BASILICAS, THEATRES, AND AMPHITHEATRES	173
XIII.—THE THERMÆ OR IMPERIAL BATHS	203
XIV.—ENTRANCE GATEWAYS, ARCHES OF TRIUMPH AND OTHER MEMORIALS, AQUEDUCTS, BRIDGES, TOMBS	222
XV.—PALATIAL AND DOMESTIC ARCHITECTURE .	246
GLOSSARY OF TERMS	275
LIST OF SELECTED BOOKS RELATING TO CLASSIC ARCHITECTURE .	283
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS	xi
INDEX	289



LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

GREEK ARCHITECTURE.

	PAGE
1. THE LIONS' GATE OF THE CITADEL OF MYCENÆ <i>facing</i>	I
2. FRAGMENT FROM THE GATE OF THE TOMB OF AGAMEMNON AT MYCENÆ	2
3. PLAN OF THE PALACE AT TIRYNS (from Dr. Schliemann's "Tiryns")	9
4. PLAN AND SECTION OF THE TOMB OF AGAMEMNON AT MYCENÆ (Perrot and Chipiez) <i>facing</i>	12
5. SECTION OF THE TOMB OF AGAMEMNON, as restored by Perrot and Chipiez <i>facing</i>	13
6. ENTRANCE TO THE TOMB OF AGAMEMNON	14
7. THE GATE OF THE TOMB OF AGAMEMNON, as restored by Perrot and Chipiez <i>facing</i>	14
8. SCULPTURED ARCHITRAVE OF DORIC TEMPLE AT ASSOS	18
9. PLAN AND SECTION OF THE HERAEON AT OLYMPIA (from Fergusson's "Parthenon")	20
10. REMAINS OF TEMPLE AT CORINTH <i>facing</i>	22
11. METOPE FROM TEMPLE C AT SELINUS: The Quadriga	24
12. METOPE FROM TEMPLE C AT SELINUS: Perseus beheads the Medusa in the presence of Athena	25
13. METOPE FROM TEMPLE R AT SELINUS; Actaeon attacked by his dogs before Artemis <i>facing</i>	25
14. METOPE FROM TEMPLE R AT SELINUS: Jupiter and Semele	25
15. TOMBSTONE RELIEF FROM CHRYSAPHA NEAR SPARTA	26
16. THE TEMPLE OF NEPTUNE AT PÆSTUM: The Exterior <i>facing</i>	26
17. THE TEMPLE OF NEPTUNE: Interior View „	26
18. THE TEMPLE AT SEGESTA: The Exterior	29
19. THE TEMPLE AT SEGESTA: Interior View	29
20. THE TEMPLE OF JUNO LACINIA AT AGRIGENTUM	30
21. PLANS OF THE TEMPLES OF JUPITER OLYMPIUS AND HERCULES AT AGRIGENTUM (Professor Cockerell del.)	31
22. THE TEMPLE OF HERCULES AND THE CITY GATE AT AGRIGENTUM (Viollet-le-duc del.)	32
23. THE TEMPLE OF CONCORD AT AGRIGENTUM <i>facing</i>	32

	PAGE
24. THE TEMPLE OF JUPITER OLYMPIUS AT AGRIGENTUM, as restored by Professor Cockerell <i>facing</i>	32
25. DETAILS OF THE EXTERIOR ORDER OF THE TEMPLE OF JUPITER OLYMPIUS (Professor Cockerell del.) <i>facing</i>	32
26. SUGGESTED TIMBER ORIGIN OF THE DORIC ORDER (R. P. S. inv. et del.)	34
27. ARCHAIC EPHESIAN CAPITAL, in the British Museum . . .	43
28. CAPITAL FROM THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO AT NAUKRATIS . . .	44
29. CAPITAL OF NAXIAN VOTIVE COLUMN AT DELPHI (R. P. S. del.)	44
30. VOLUTE OF CAPITAL OF TOMB AT TAMOSSOS IN CYPRUS (R.I.B.A. Trans.)	45
31. CAPITAL AND BASE OF THE ARCHAIC TEMPLE OF DIANA AT EPHEBUS (from Dr. Murray's paper in the R.I.B.A. Trans.) <i>facing</i>	46
31A. FRAGMENT OF CEILING-SLAB FROM THE TOMB OF ORCHOMENOS (from Perrot and Chipiez's "Art in Primitive Greece") .	51
32. THE EAST FRONT OF THE PARTHENON AT ATHENS . . .	52
33. PLAN OF THE ACROPOLIS AT ATHENS	56
34. THE ACROPOLIS AT ATHENS: View from the South-West .	56
35. SECTION OF THE PROPYLÆA AT ATHENS, as restored by Mr. Thomas	57
36. THE PROPYLÆA OF THE ACROPOLIS AT ATHENS . . . <i>facing</i>	57
37. THE NORTH-WEST ANGLE OF THE PINACOTHECA AT ATHENS	58
38. THE ACROPOLIS AT ATHENS, as restored by Mr. Lambert <i>facing</i>	58
39. THE VARVAKEION STATUE OF ATHENA „	60
40. THE PARTHENON AT ATHENS: View from the North-West „	60
41. THE PARTHENON AT ATHENS: The South Peristyle, looking East	62
42. PART OF THE PANATHENAIC FRIEZE OF THE PARTHENON AT ATHENS (W. J. A. del.)	63
43. THE ERECHTHEUM AT ATHENS: View from the South-East .	64
44. THE ERECHTHEUM AT ATHENS: The North Portico <i>facing</i>	66
45. THE TEMPLE OF HEPHAESTOS (THESEUM) AT ATHENS „	66
46. CYMA FROM THE PHILIPPEION AT OLYMPIA (J. C. Watt del.)	68
47. CAPITAL AND BASE FROM THE SO-CALLED LESSER PROPYLÆA AT ELEUSIS	69
48. MARBLE CEILING OF THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO EPICURIUS AT BASSÆ	70
49. THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO AT BASSÆ: The Interior of the Cella, as restored by Professor Cockerell	71
50. THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO AT BASSÆ: Cross Section through Cella and Peristyle (Professor Cockerell del.) . . .	73
51. THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO: Diagram showing method of hollowing out the Marble Beams of the Peristyle in order to lessen their weight (Professor Cockerell del.) . . .	74
52. DIAGRAM OF ROOF TILES AT BASSÆ (R. P. S. del.) . . .	75

	PAGE
53. THE IONIC COLUMNS OF THE CELLA OF THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO AT BASSÆ (Professor Cockerell del.) . . . <i>facing</i>	76
54. CAPITAL FROM THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO AT BASSÆ . . .	78
55. BASE AND CAPITAL OF A VOTIVE COLUMN AT DELPHI . . .	79
55A. RESTORATION OF THE ANGLE OF THE CAPITAL OF THE SO-CALLED LESSER PROPYLÆA AT ELEUSIS (by J. C. Watt) . . .	85
56. CAPITAL OF PIER CARRYING A STATUE IN THE TEMENOS AT PRIENE	87
57. DRUM OF COLUMN FROM THE TEMPLE OF DIANA (Artemis) AT EPHESUS	88
58. SCULPTURED PEDESTAL AND DRUM FROM THE TEMPLE OF DIANA (Artemis) AT EPHESUS	89
59. THE TEMPLE OF DIANA (Artemis) AT EPHESUS, as restored by Dr. Murray (J. Cromar Watt del., R.I.B.A. Trans.) . . .	90
60. PLAN OF THE TEMPLE OF DIANA (Artemis), as restored by Dr. Murray (R.I.B.A. Trans.)	91
61. PLAN OF THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO DIDYMÆUS AT MILETUS (Rayet and Thomas)	93
62. CAPITAL OF PILASTER AND FRIEZE FROM INTERIOR OF THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO DIDYMÆUS (from "Antiquities of Ionia")	94
63. CAPITAL OF SEMI-COLUMN IN THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO DIDYMÆUS	95
64. DODECAGONAL BASE OF THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO DIDYMÆUS (R. P. S. del.)	96
65. ANTA CAPITAL AND BASES OF THE BATHS OF CNIDUS (from "Antiquities of Ionia")	96
66. CAPITAL OF THE TEMPLE OF CYBELE AT SARDIS (Professor Cockerell del.)	97
67. TEMPLE OF APHRODITE AT APHRODISIAS (from "Antiquities of Ionia")	97
68. CAPITAL OF COLUMN IN PRONAOS OF TEMPLE OF JUPITER AT AIZANI	98
69. TOMB OF PAYARA AT XANTHOS (Viollet-le-duc del.) . . .	101
70. THE CHORAGIC MONUMENT OF LYSICRATES AT ATHENS <i>facing</i>	103
71. THE TEMPLE OF JUPITER OLYMPIUS AT ATHENS: View from the East <i>facing</i>	104
72. CAPITAL OF THE TEMPLE OF JUPITER OLYMPIUS AT ATHENS „	104
73. CAPITAL OF THE ROTUNDA (Tholos) OF EPIDAUROS „	104
74. STELE in the National Museum at Athens	105
75. THE TOWER OF THE WINDS AT ATHENS . . . <i>facing</i>	106
76. PLAN OF THE CITY OF EPHESUS (E. Falkener mens. and del.)	110
77. THE STOA AT ASSOS, as restored by Robert Koldewey . . .	112
78. SUBSTRUCTURE OF THE STOA AT ALINDA, ASIA MINOR . . .	113
79. CHAIR OF THE HIGH PRIEST IN THE THEATRE OF DIONYSUS AT ATHENS	115
80. THEATRE AT TAORMINA IN SICILY	116

ETRUSCAN ARCHITECTURE.

	PAGE
81. FRIEZE FROM THE ARCH OF AUGUSTUS AT PERUGIA . . .	120
82. THE MOUTH OF THE CLOACA MAXIMA AT ROME . . .	121
83. THE ARCH OF AUGUSTUS AT PERUGIA (Alfred Normand del.)	122
84. INTERIOR OF TOMB AT CORNETO (from Gailhabaud's "Monu- ments: Anciens et Modernes")	123
85. CONJECTURAL RESTORATION OF AN ETRUSCAN TEMPLE (R. P. S. inv. et del.)	126
86. A TERRA-COTTA ANTEFIX	127

ROMAN ARCHITECTURE.

87. PLAN OF THE TEMPLE OF FORTUNA-VIRILIS (from Dr. Middleton's "Remains of Ancient Rome")	130
88. THE TEMPLE OF FORTUNA-VIRILIS AT ROME	131
89. EXAMPLE OF MARBLE PANELLING, ROME (from Dr. Middleton's "Remains of Ancient Rome")	142
90. MARBLE FACING OF THE TEMPLE OF CONCORD AT ROME (from Dr. Middleton's work)	143
91. DORIC CAPITAL AND BASE OF THE TEMPLE OF HERCULES AT CORA	145
92. DORIC CAPITAL OF THE THEATRE OF MARCELLUS AT ROME .	146
93. IONIC CAPITAL FOUND AT POMPEII	149
94. IONIC CAPITAL OF THE THEATRE OF MARCELLUS AT ROME .	147
95. CORINTHIAN CAPITAL OF TEMPLE OF CASTOR AT ROME . .	146
96. CORINTHIAN CAPITAL OF THE TEMPLE OF CASTOR AND POLLUX AT CORA	148
97. CORINTHIAN CAPITAL OF THE TEMPLE OF CONCORD AT ROME	150
98. CAPITAL AND BASE OF THE TEMPLE OF VESTA AT TIVOLI (from Taylor and Cresy's "Antiquities of Rome") <i>facing</i>	150
99. EARLY CORINTHIAN CAPITAL, now in the Church of S. Niccolo in Carcere	151
100. CORNICE OF THE TEMPLE OF CASTOR AT ROME	152
101. SOFFIT OF CORNICE OF THE TEMPLE OF CASTOR	152
102. ARCHITRAVE OF THE TEMPLE OF CASTOR	153
103. IONIC CAPITAL, found in the Forum of Trajan	154
104. COMPOSITE CAPITAL, found in the Forum of Trajan . .	155
105. COMPOSITE CAPITAL OF THE ARCH OF TITUS	155
106. A BAY OF THE THEATRE OF MARCELLUS AT ROME . . .	156
107. THE ROMAN FORUMS	157
108. PLAN OF THE FORUMS AT ROME (A. F. V. Dutert del.) <i>facing</i>	158
109. TRAJAN'S COLUMN AT ROME (from Taylor and Cresy's work) .	161
110. THE GREAT ARCHWAY AT PALMYRA, with the Temple of the Sun in the distance	165

	PAGE
III. THE WEST FRONT OF THE PROPYLÆA AT DAMASCUS (R. P. S. del.)	167
II2. CAPITAL AND SPRINGING OF CENTRAL ARCH OF THE TEMPLE AT ATIL	168
II3. CONJECTURAL RESTORATION OF THE PROPYLÆA AT BAALBEC (R. P. S. inv. et del.)	169
II4. PLAN OF BAALBEC (R. P. S. del.)	170
II4A. VIEW OF THE TRILITHON AT BAALBEC, showing the Plinth Course and Substructure	171
II4B. SITE OF QUARRY AT BAALBEC from which the Stone for the Trilithon was obtained, with the Temple of the Sun in the distance	172
II5. FRIEZE OF THE TEMPLE OF VESPASIAN AT ROME	173
II6. COLUMNS OF THE TEMPLE OF MARS ULTOR AT ROME	177
II7. CELLA OF THE TEMPLE OF JUPITER AT BAALBEC <i>facing</i>	180
II8. THE TEMPLE OF VESTA AT TIVOLI „	181
II9. PLAN OF THE PANTHEON AT ROME	183
120 THE INTERIOR OF THE PANTHEON <i>facing</i>	184
121. THE PANTHEON AT ROME: Entrance Front	184
122. BRONZE DOOR OF THE PANTHEON (Taylor and Cresy)	187
123. THE FORUM AT ROME FROM THE WEST <i>facing</i>	188
124. IONIC CAPITAL OF AISLE IN THE BASILICA OF POMPEII	190
125. THE THEATRE OF ASPENDUS	193
126. THE SMALLER THEATRE AT POMPEII	194
127. VIEW OF PART OF THE REMAINS OF POMPEII FROM THE SOUTH (from a Model) <i>facing</i>	195
128. GRIFFIN'S LEG, CARVED IN MARBLE, THEATRE AT POMPEII	195
129. PLAN AND ISOMETRIC VIEW OF THE COLOSSEUM AT ROME (Professor Guadet del.)	197
130. THE AMPHITHEATRE OF VERONA	200
131. PLAN OF THE CIRCUS OF ROMULUS	202
132. PLAN OF THE THERMÆ OF CARACALLA AT ROME (from Dr. Middleton's "Remains of Ancient Rome")	205
133. INTERIOR OF THE TEPIDARIUM OF THE THERMÆ OF CARACALLA, as restored by R. Phené Spiers	208
134. PLAN AND SECTION OF THE HYPOCAUST OF THE THERMÆ OF CARACALLA (from Dr. Middleton's "Remains of Ancient Rome")	210
135. SECTION THROUGH THE CENTRAL HALL OF THE THERMÆ OF TITUS, as restored by Mr. Charles A. Leclerc <i>facing</i>	210
136. PLAN OF THE THERMÆ OF TITUS, as restored by Mr. Leclerc	211
137. CEILING OF TOMB IN THE VIA LATINA AT ROME	215
138. BAY OF THE TEPIDARIUM OF THE THERMÆ OF DIOCLETIAN, as restored by Mr. Edmond Paulin <i>facing</i>	219
139. SPHÆRISTERIUM OF THE THERMÆ OF DIOCLETIAN, as restored by Mr. Paulin	217

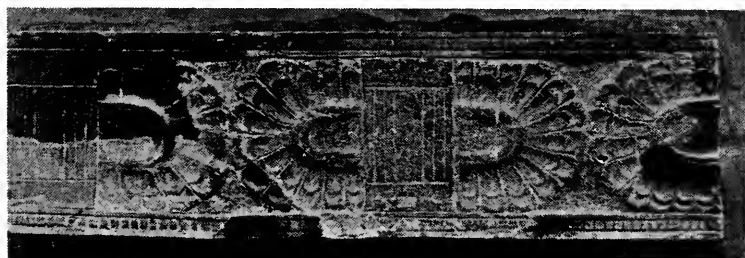
	PAGE
140. TEPIDARIUM OF THE BATHS OF THE FORUM AT POMPEII	219
141. SOUTH-WEST WALL OF THE STABIAN BATHS AT POMPEII	220
141A. A NICHE ENCRUSTED WITH MOSAICS, FOUND IN POMPEII	221
142. FRIEZE FROM THE TOMB OF THE GARLANDS AT POMPEII	222
143. THE ARCH OF CONSTANTINE AT ROME	223
144. THE ARCH OF TITUS AT ROME	224
145. THE KEYSTONE OF THE ARCH OF TITUS	225
146. THE ARCH AT BENEVENTUM <i>facing</i>	226
147. THE ARCH OF THE SILVERSMITHS AT ROME	226
148. INTERSECTING BARREL-VAULT OF THE ARCH OF JANUS IN THE FORUM BOARIUM AT ROME	227
149. THE ARCH AT ANCONA <i>facing</i>	228
150. THE ARCH AT ORANGE, FRANCE	228
151. NORTH FRONT OF THE ENTRANCE GATEWAY (PORTA NIGRA) AT TREVES, GERMANY	229
152. EAST FRONT OF THE ARCH OF CARACALLA AT TEBESSA (Theveste), NORTH AFRICA	231
153. THE IGEL MONUMENT, NEAR TREVES, GERMANY	233
154. MONUMENT AT ST. REMI, PROVENCE, FRANCE	234
155. THE PONT DU GARD AT NISMES, FRANCE (L. Reynaud del.)	236
156. THE PONT DU GARD, from a water-colour drawing by R. Phené Spiers	237
157. UPPER PORTION OF THE TOMB OF THE GARLANDS AT POMPEII (J. Cromar Watt del.)	240
158. THE STREET OF THE TOMBS AT POMPEII	241
159. THE TOMB OF ABSALOM AT JERUSALEM	243
160. THE TOMB OF THE KHASNE AT PETRA <i>facing</i>	244
160A. TOMB OF CALVENTIUS QUIETUS IN THE STREET OF THE TOMBS AT POMPEII	245
161. SIMA FROM POMPEII	246
162. SECTION THROUGH THE PALACE OF DOMITIAN ON THE PALATINE HILL AT ROME, as restored by Mr. Deglane	247
163. PLAN OF THE PALACES OF THE CÆSARS ON THE PALATINE HILL AT ROME, as restored by Mr. Deglane <i>between 248 and</i>	249
164. PLAN OF HADRIAN'S VILLA AT TIVOLI (from Gaston Boissier's "Rome and Pompeii") <i>facing</i>	253
165. PLAN OF THE PALACE OF THE EMPEROR DIOCLETIAN AT SPALATO	257
166. THE GOLDEN GATEWAY OF DIOCLETIAN'S PALACE	259
167. THE IMPLUVIUM IN THE HOUSE OF CORNELIUS RUFUS AT POMPEII	261
168. PLAN OF THE HOUSE OF PANSA AT POMPEII	264
169. FOUNTAIN IN THE HOUSE OF THE BALCONY AT POMPEII	265
170. PLAN OF THE HOUSE OF THE FAUN AT POMPEII (R.I.B.A. Transactions)	266
171. THE PERISTYLE OF THE HOUSE OF VETTIUS AT POMPEII	266

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

xvii

	PAGE
172. PLAN OF THE HOUSE OF THE VESTALS AT ROME	268
173. IONIC CAPITAL OF A HOUSE IN THE STREET OF THE THEATRES AT POMPEII	269
174. SIDE VIEW OF CAPITAL SHOWN IN ILL. 173	269
175. EXAMPLE OF ANTIQUE WALL IN POMPEII	271
176. AN APARTMENT IN THE HOUSE OF VETTIUS AT POMPEII <i>facing</i>	272
177. MURAL DECORATION OF LADIES' ROOM IN THE HOUSE OF VETTIUS <i>facing</i>	272
178. BRONZE LAMP STANDARD, from the Villa of Diomede at Pompeii	273
179. THE TRIANGULAR FORUM AND REAR WALL OF THE THEATRE AT POMPEII	274

THE ARCHITECTURE OF GREECE AND ROME.



2.—FRAGMENT FROM THE GATE OF THE TOMB OF AGAMEMNON
AT MYCENÆ. NATIONAL MUSEUM AT ATHENS.

CHAPTER I.

THE MYCENÆAN AGE IN GREECE.

THAT works of architecture as things of man's creating are inferior in interest, in excellence of design and perfection of workmanship, to the humblest of Nature's works outside humanity, has often been the burden of the moralising of theologian, naturalist, and astronomer. But in this reflection lies a fallacy which is fully exposed to those who can discern in the successive intellectual works of man the path of the human spirit, and who regard them as manifestations of Nature, of which he forms a part. Mysterious and impressive the instinct which causes the bird, the beaver, the insect engineer, to build for their material needs; astonishing the variety and intricacy of the results within the limits of the type. But the work of man is infinitely more complex in its nature, more profound in its meaning. A spiritual element marks it off from the work of animals: it is here that architecture begins. Building whose end and aim is the fulfilment of material wants remains building, and whatever be the nature of the material want, differs in no essential from the work of the lower animals; but if to this

be added an element of aspiration involving the exercise of a higher kind of design, there is the distinction that makes the difference. The blackbird in early spring builds a nest of a different type from that which the swallow will build later; and in a way analogous the yellow man built differently from the white man who succeeded him: and in certain respects the artistic instincts of the Celt may be distinguishable from those of the Teuton; but above and beyond this racial expression there is embodied in the architectural work of man a spiritual striving after the unattainable corresponding to the progress of this never-resting civilisation, every aspect of which—every habit, belief, and aspiration—it has power to reflect and symbolise. Works of architecture in themselves are material, perishable, incomplete; but a style of architecture is one of the higher manifestations of Nature, reaching in through the human spirit. That architecture can fail in interest, as compared with the works of Nature which lie outside humanity, is not for lack of the elements of interest, but because of the greater complexity which enters into its nature, and which makes it more than difficult to grasp its full significance.

But should we try to grasp as a whole one great period of architecture, one great style of art like that of Greece, our study is simplified in finding it present all the features of a natural growth. Art is a flower, and, like the flower of the field, is sown in obscurity, nourished by the decay of pre-existing organisms, rooted in the mire of an imperfect civilisation, and, though refined and perfected by high culture, buds and blows at its own time. It is in a large measure what the soil and the atmosphere and the sunshine make it, it repays the care and toil human hands bestow upon it, yet its form and its colour are its own. And so we may not know all the causes which produce the phenomenon, nor do we now desire to look too closely into them, but we may at least watch it grow, enjoy its full beauty, and follow it in its withering, and our study remain one of purely artistic interest, for like the plant it is beautiful not only when in full flower, but at every stage of progress, and even in decline.

Like other simpler natural manifestations, Greek architecture, while the fruit of all the civilisations which preceded the great period of Greek culture, did not live for itself alone, for it has sown the seed of European architecture, and has

determined the future form and growth of all subsequent European art. Behind and beyond the fountain-head which it makes for Western art, the tributary arts of Egypt, Chaldæa, Assyria, and Phœnicia shrink into their narrower channels, their sources lost in obscurity. From it flows the main stream of European culture, the arts of Rome and the Middle Ages, the rejuvenescence of Roman tradition in the fifteenth century, not to say the prevailing architecture of the cities in which we dwell. The influence of the past upon the present is part of the nature of things in which we live and move; but rarely, if ever, in the world's history have past forms and principles and ideals exercised so potent an influence on subsequent art as those of the vigorous, rarely-dowered race which settled, perhaps more than two thousand years before Christ, on the coasts and islands of the Eastern Mediterranean. We do not seem to be wrong in attributing this paramount and matchless influence chiefly on the one hand to the reasonableness, the perfection of form, and the high spirituality of their art; and on the other to the historic relation with Rome, which, taught of its vanquished, transmitted what it had assimilated to the subjugated ruder nations of the rising West. Whether epic or temple, lyric or bronze, it is by such indwelling qualities that they have been enabled to survive as a standard by which the world's subsequent efforts are measured and tested. The higher flights of literature and architecture present an almost perfect parallel. Both have more of art than science, and show little progress all down the ages within themselves, while they clearly reflect the progress of the soul of man. It may be that the greatness of the Greeks is not demonstrated most of all in their architecture, but it is by their architecture, using the word in its widest sense, that we may now most readily comprehend their civilisation in all its bearings. An eminent student of Greek language and literature said lately that he would give up the work of one of the greatest of Greek writers for one peep into the workshop where Phidias and Ictinus perfected their marvellous designs.

We can take leave to doubt if the sight of the workshop would reveal much that would be worth the knowing, but the perfected work which that workshop turned out, and which yet remains, is it not in itself a document, for those who have eyes to read it, more precious by far than any single work of Greek literature?

To the mythologist, sculptor, architect, philologist, and historian it has opened separate fields of investigation, and from each quarter a beam of light has been shed on the whole subject of Greek civilisation. And what is true of the Parthenon in this connection is much more true of the whole architectural development from the time of Agamemnon to that of Alexander, as that is illustrated on the monuments, and all that is comprehended in them—inscriptions, sculpture, and religious, civic, or domestic furniture. In this sense architecture might be called the sheet-anchor of history, which without the everlasting testimony of the monuments would certainly become fluid and unstable. The higher critics of literature in the generation now past gave Homer between them a time-period of about seven hundred years. They mostly believed his accredited work a mass of interpolations and accretions by different authors and at different dates. They had almost succeeded in casting doubt on his very existence, and discredit on the tale he told. But architectural archæology, in maintaining the historic truth of the Homeric epics, has in greater measure vindicated itself as the teacher of the past.

But let us not make the mistake of depreciating in return the literary side of the study. We need them both, for how much more is open to the student who studies the architectural works with full mythological knowledge, or from the point of view of the trained philologist or historian! No exposition of the subject will appear satisfactory to those whose education has fitted them to take up a standpoint in one or other of these directions. Inevitably the subject must appear as if presented in false perspective, or as if badly lighted, or carelessly drawn. But though the scope of this sketch is strictly limited to that which is comprehended in the architect's point of view, this need not mean the refusal of all historic narration, the rejection of mythological explanation, or the divorce of sculpture from its architectural setting. It involves the subservience of our programme to an architect's needs and ideals, but so rooted is the architectural purpose in the motives of the social and religious life of the Hellenes that it is believed that this point of view will give to others not specialists in any one department a broader and swifter view of the whole subject of Greek civilisation and history than is possible by any other simple method in the same limited space. For what can tell of the

Greeks more worthily than the actual buildings that the wants and ideals of their civilisation determined, their hands shaped, and their wits refined? Yet this wider historic view is only a subsidiary purpose: our business is to impart the lessons of architectural history in the new light, to give the architectural student a clear apprehension of the historic significance of style. Nothing is more likely to wean him from the misuse or feeble copyism of its characteristics than a grasp of their relation to surrounding circumstances. To this end buildings in their plan and design, rather than their details or furnishings, will be studied. Architecture is more than pottery or painted decoration the work of a nation, the symbol of a religion, the house of gods and man greater than the idols and ornaments thereof.

The division of the subject of Greek architecture is largely a geographical one. We commence with Greece, much as it is now defined in the map of Europe, leaving out of account Ætolia, Epirus, and Acarnania; and trace its history as revealed by the monuments of the primitive periods from about 1400 to 800 B.C. Our succeeding chapter treats of European Hellas, including in its enlarged boundaries Sicily and South Italy. From this we pass to Asia Minor and the contemporary period there, and in the following chapters dwell upon the perfections and refinements of the pure developed style, and eventually learn what we can from its slow decline.

Of the lands bordering on the Mediterranean, Greece, the part of Europe nearest to Asia Minor and to Egypt, is more profusely indented in its configuration than any other. In area Greece is smaller than Scotland; its coast-line is much longer than that of Great Britain. The whole country is a vast assemblage of high mountain peaks, much recalling, though on a grander scale, the steeper and rockier parts of the Western Highlands and Islands of Scotland. A labyrinth of land-locked harbours, of open creeks, of wild mountain tracts and ravines, it was divided and isolated one part from the other, save for the means of communication the sea afforded. The natural harbours lie open to the east and the south, stretching out their long arms as if to invite and welcome the sailor; and the island stepping-stones fill in the great geographical design, placed as if to lure the kayaks from the coasts of Asia Minor. Were it possible to go back to the third

millennium B.C. and record the events of that period in Greece, it appears as if these must have comprised the colonisation of its shores from earlier homes in Asia Minor, and its subsequent traffic with the nations of that region, just as the East has peopled the West in that larger civilisation which in our day is developing on the shores of the Atlantic Ocean. The East received back again many of its own sons, and from that time Greece was to plant colonies around the greater part of the Mediterranean and the Black Sea. Marsala in France, Sybaris in S. Italy, Syracuse and Akragas in Sicily, Kyrene in N. Africa, Naukratis in Egypt, are a few of the more important settlements of this wonderful people, who while often at enmity, and divided in dialect, laws, and manners, spoke one language, worshipped the same gods, and mingled in the same games and festivals.

Now it is not difficult for us to trace some relation between the circumstances of the Greek race and their expression in art. Their separation into small communities, and independent comparatively peaceful development; the necessities which drove them to a seafaring life; circumstances, also, such as the extreme brilliancy, the lightness and bracing properties of their atmosphere; the clay, fine limestone, and marble in which the soil abounded; the want of metal and other commodities which led to the necessity for traffic with other lands: it is easy now to say that these and other similar causes produced the types of Greek art. But there was a good deal more than this, whichever of the two great opposing views of history we take—whether we are to regard all this material provision as a preparation for the “Glory that was Greece,” or whether we are to regard that glory as a kind of accidental or fortuitous result of circumstances. Both schools would agree to put it in this way: that it was *in the race*: an instinct: a tendency: an aspiration: an inspiration. Not that the Greeks any more than others were “a nation of artists”; but the instinct in the select few was revealed and matured largely because the nation prepared an atmosphere favourable to the culture of art. They knew so well how to live; their social economy was so perfect; they lived so close to Nature, in short, that they seem to have produced the highest type of the natural man which the world has yet seen.

Progress in every department is attained only by making

good use of the experience of the past; and it is more to the point that we should seek to select and profit by the true and everlasting principles of Greek art than that we should desire to know where the Greeks came from, and who they were—matters that can never concern us practically as architects or citizens: since we cannot choose for ourselves a Hellenic pedigree. Yet this sketch would be strangely incomplete if in adding up the origins of Greek art we did not take this into account and put those very natural questions to those who teach us.

In the Pelasgi we have doubtless the first inhabitants of Greece, a Turanian race, it may be, although recent research tends to show they were identical with the Mycenæan. In any case, we have in the Mycenæans or Achæians the bed, the first swarm of the Aryans who probably crossed from Asia Minor as our Celtic ancestors came from the Continent. Like the Celts over Europe, they were an artistic race, delighting in ornament, in jewellery, in carved ivory, in pottery, in beautiful household appliances. Upon these people and their comparatively advanced civilisation descend the rude Dorians and other tribes from the North, a race probably as destitute of refining influences as our Jutes and Angles and Saxons. With this descent occurs an expulsion in Southern Greece of much of the finest blood, as in our own land when the Romans left; then a period of blending ensues, obscure in history and barren in art. Returns thereafter to Greece from new Ionia, some of this expatriated culture, the Ionian element, which had always maintained its hold upon Attica, and the phenomenon ensues which sixteen hundred years later will recur in other shape in the land of the Angles.

Now this may not be scientifically correct according to the latest ethnological gospel, but it is sufficient for our purpose, and it gives us a general view of the racial history of the country: while it demonstrates that the Greeks were a heterogeneous people, combining a considerable variety of characteristics, of traditions, of natural aptitudes.

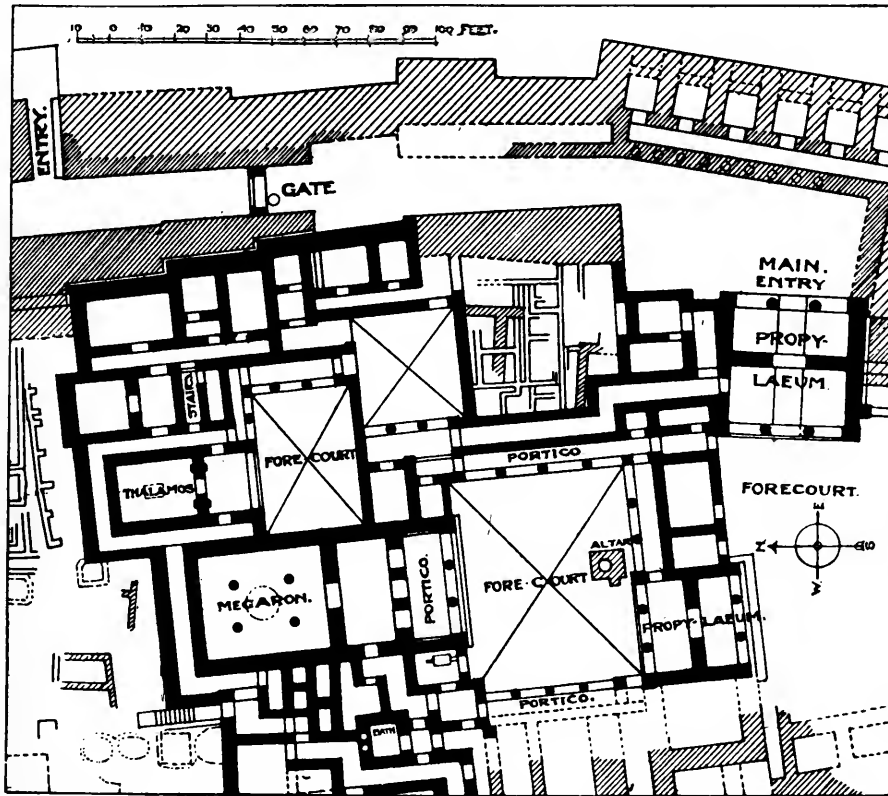
Within the years of the present generation the history of Greek art "has entered on a new phase," by reason of the discoveries of Dr. Schliemann at Tiryns and Mycenæ, followed up as they have been by Dr. Dörpfeld. To the drama of the history of Greece, which not so long ago opened with the scenes

of the Iliad, there has thus been unfolded at one and the same time a prologue and a background. The richness of this prehistoric period in all manner of decorative art, to which the Mycenæan room of the new Museum of Athens bears the most striking testimony, has been such as almost to overshadow, for the time, the glories of the Periclean age. It will be our aim in these chapters to gather and select out of the mass of relevant and irrelevant material published on the subject some of the principal matters of interest to the architectural student, especially those discoveries that give fuller significance to the later developments, and appear to have influenced profoundly the course of Greek art.

The centre of the civilisation, called for convenience Mycenæan, appears to have been either in the district of which Mycenæ is capital, or in the Island of Crete. If we can accept, as having any foundation in fact, the legend of Minos, his maritime power would explain much that is obscure in the history of the development of this type of culture. This, however, we know, that at the period which is called the Heroic Age, the country which we now recognise as Greece was peopled by numerous tribes or clans, forming practically separate states under their respective kings or chiefs. We have already hinted at the probable origin, migration, and character of these people, and it would be beyond the present purpose of this book to show how their clan-groups, their roving and warlike propensities, the nature of their arts and the forms of their expression in design, have been held to point to the identity of these Achaian settlers and the Celtic race. More especially is the theory confirmed by the researches of archæologists, who find their trail over great part of Europe and along the north coast of Africa. No doubt there is much that is purely conjecture, and it is possible to read too much into the testimony of the tumulus and barrow, and the spira ornamental motive, the childhood of the practice of art, although they mark an epoch in the history of Europe, and testify to the substantial unity of the race over the area where such remains are found. It does not follow, for example, because we find a trail of ornament, pottery, and jewellery of Mycenæan character over Central or Western Europe, that a people kindred to the Mycenæans migrated in this direction; more probably the ideas migrated, or the articles themselves,

but that there was a phase of widespread European civilisation, Ancient Italian, Etruscan, Celtic, call it what we may, preceding the Roman, which had some identity, or at least affinity, with Mycenæan culture, now admits of no doubt.

Tiryns is described in Greek literature as “the elder sister of Mycenæ,” and it is from the ruins of its acropolis or citadel palace that we best learn the character of the fortifications and the dwellings of the Heroic Age in Achaian Greece. The plan of the whole stronghold (Ill. 3) has a close resemblance to that



3.—PLAN OF THE PALACE AT TIRYNS FROM DR. SCHLIEMANN'S WORK.

of a fortified castle of the Middle Ages, in outline like the shape of a shoe, of which the lower castle, occupied perhaps by retainers, forms the heel, while the upper citadel is the ball or fore part of the foot, the part best preserved; exhibiting a ground plan to this day of the propylæa, peristyles, megarons, and all the lesser apartments of the dwelling of a great Achaian chief. Surrounding the whole citadel or acropolis is a high wall of enormous thickness, twenty-four to fifty feet (believed by later generations to be the work of a race of giants known as the Cyclops), in the heart of which at certain points are contrived

most cunning galleries for purposes of defence. Like the domed tombs, these passages are roofed by courses of stone in horizontal beds, projecting one over the other, and cut on the under side to the contour of a pointed arch. The principal entrance in the east wall is approached by an inclined way, so arranged that any assailants attempting this path would be subjected to an inconvenient attack upon their right flank, the side not protected by the shields, before they could reach the opening in the great wall. Even did they gain this point they would still be liable to repulse from the wall within, ere reaching the second gate. Our mission is a more peaceful one, and the ascent, toilsome as it is, is beset with no greater difficulties. Arrived at the upper level, we face the propylæum, which is worthy of attention as the earliest example as well as the model of all the great gateways of the Greeks, down to the great propylæa on the Athenian Acropolis. The disposition of the gateway is on the plan of the portico-in-antis, and the doorway beyond admits to a similar portico facing the other way to an open court. Passing through a second propylæum, we enter the great court of the palace, which possesses as its chief feature the entrance to the men's apartment, or megaron. Everything indicates the importance of this room, the largest covered apartment in the building. Its façade, placed centrally in the court, presents the same arrangement as the exterior of the propylæum, viz., a portico-in-antis, the stone bases of its columns and the stone plinth of the antæ or pilasters being still *in situ*. Beyond is the vestibule, approached from the portico by three doors, leading through a larger central door to the megaron itself. This is a large room, some thirty-nine by thirty-two feet, the roof of which would appear to have been carried on four wooden pillars. Within the oblong formed by these was the hearth, or megaron proper, which was the centre of social intercourse and hospitality; our traditions of the fireside, the hearth and home, thus mounting back to the beginnings of European civilisation in the Peloponnesos.

In close proximity to the larger peristyle is a second court, approached by a narrow and tortuous passage from the propylæum, which admits to the women's forecourt and megaron; the whole arrangement suggesting the utmost privacy, such as is found in the disposition of the harem and courts of Assyrian palaces, and reminds one of the oriental origin of its occupants.

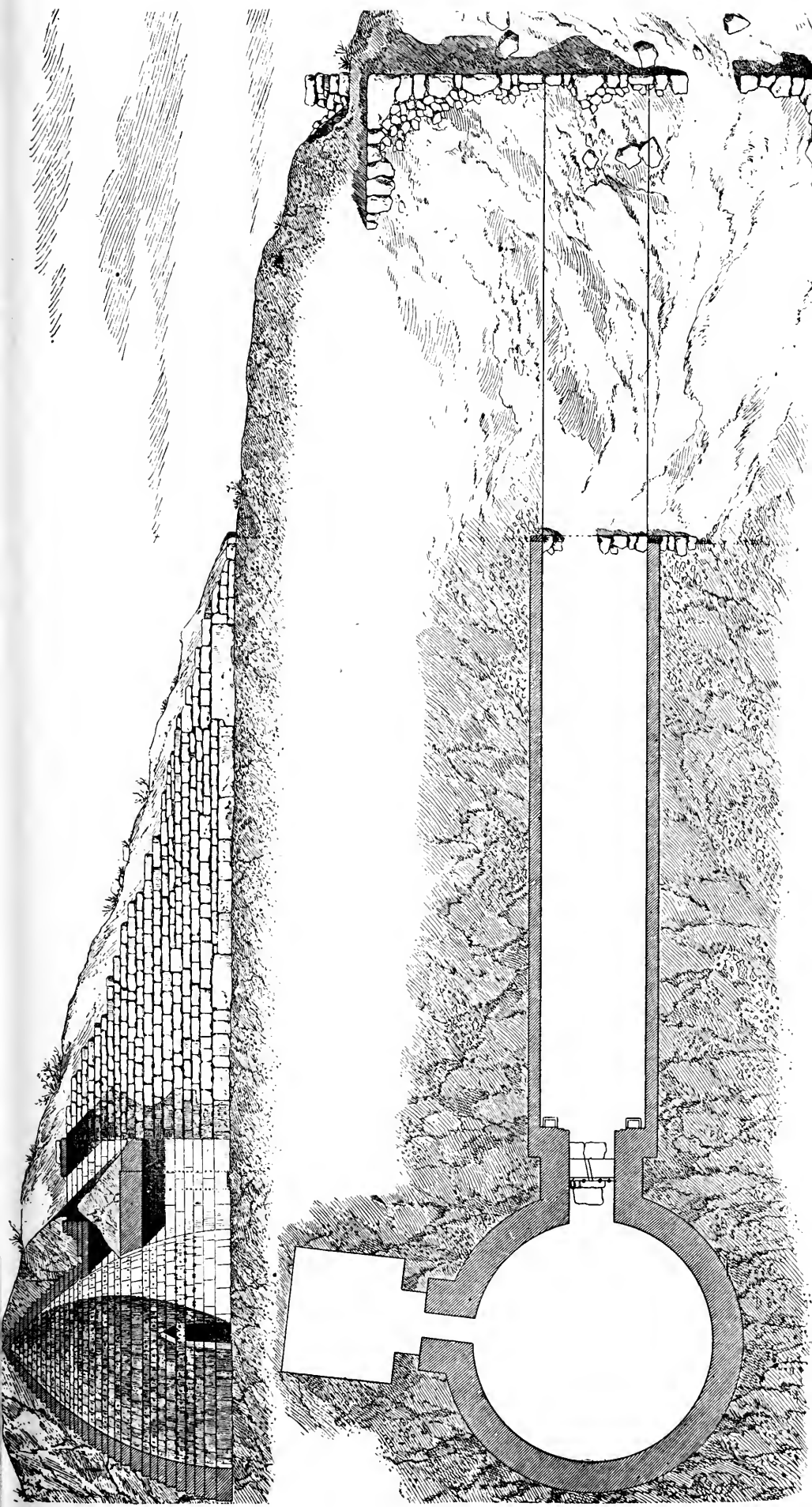
The apartment itself is similar in plan to that of the men's, but is of simpler approach and of smaller dimensions. The passage surrounding the megarons may have been for the use of slaves, serving to connect the two sides of the palace without making use of the peristyles.

The palace thus discovered by Dr. Schliemann was built in prehistoric times (1400—1200 B.C.), and is supposed to have been destroyed by fire in the middle of the eleventh century B.C. Besides giving the clue to the distribution of the Homeric house, as described in the *Odyssey*, it presents the origin of many features which we find reproduced in stone or marble in the perfected types of Greek architecture. Thus the propylæa, with their porticoes-in-antes, are to be found in the entrance gateways to the Acropolis of Athens, and in the sacred enclosures of Olympia, Epidauros, and other Greek cities. The portico-in-antis of the megaron is the elementary form of that feature which is found in almost every Greek temple, for although in later times single or double peristyles were built round to give greater importance to the cella, the pronaos, or entrance to the same, is virtually of the same plan. Perhaps the most interesting feature is that of the parastades or antæ. In consequence of the ephemeral nature of the materials used in the walls of Tiryns—(rubble stone bedded in clay as a base to the crude brick wall)—parastades were employed to protect the faces and sides of the front walls and to assist in supporting the architrave or epistyle carried by their columns. These in the megaron, for instance, were raised on stone plinths and secured to the stone with dowels. The baulks of timber or posts placed side by side were reproduced as the antæ in Greek temples when they had no longer a constructive, but only an artistic function to fulfil. The partition wall between the portico and the vestibule was constructed entirely of wood, and although there is no evidence to prove that the jambs inclined inwards to lessen the bearing of the lintel, this inclination is found reproduced in the earliest Greek tombs, and suggests, therefore, its wooden origin.

The stone bases of the columns of the portico-in-antis of the propylæa, of the two megarons, and of the peristyles round the court—together thirty-one in number—still remained *in situ*, and consisted of irregular blocks of limestone, with a circular die in centre, raised about $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches above the ground in order to preserve the lower end of the wooden shafts or columns, all of

which had perished, as also their capitals, which were probably of wood, as none have been found. Those of the megaron had a diameter of about two feet, and are assumed by Dr. Dörpfeld in his restoration to have tapered slightly towards the top. Messrs. Perrot and Chipiez, however, basing their restorations on the sculpture on the Lions' Gate at Mycenæ, and on the semi-Asiatic shafts flanking the entrance door of the tomb of Agamemnon, reverse the shaft, making it taper towards the base. It should be noted, however, that in the two instances quoted the columns are purely of a decorative character, with which liberties might be taken not permissible in a constructive support; and in the earliest Greek temple known, that of the Heraeum at Olympia (founded, it is assumed, as far back as the eleventh century B.C.), in which the columns were all originally of timber and were gradually replaced by stone, the reproductions, though they vary in diameter, all preserve the natural tapering towards the top.

Rock-cut tombs, memorial cairns, barrows, or other graves are among the most frequent traces of a prehistoric race, and often the earliest attempts in architectural expression or sculptural art which have survived. And it is mostly from its tombs that the story of the age of Mycenæan culture in Greece is being gradually constructed. There are four distinct classes of tombs in the Mycenæan region, viz.:—(A) *Pit graves*, in which as to-day the great majority were no doubt interred. These were marked by a stela or upright slab, often sculptured in a fashion bearing a curious resemblance to the Celtic cross placed on the grave of our early British ancestors. The slab circle at Mycenæ enclosed a number of these tombs in two distinct layers, the lower one consisting of five rock-cut chambers, containing fifteen bodies covered with gold ornaments and jewellery, and surrounded by all manner of arms and vessels. These Schliemann believed to be the remains of Agamemnon and his associates, though other authorities incline to make them of still more primitive date. (B) *Pyramids*, of which at least two examples exist in ruins in the district, and seem to point to Egyptian influence. Testifying also to Egyptian models are the *rock tombs* (C), of which over seventy have been recently excavated. These tombs are sculptured out of solid rock, having a short and narrow passage terminated by an entrance doorway, which admits to a tomb chamber,

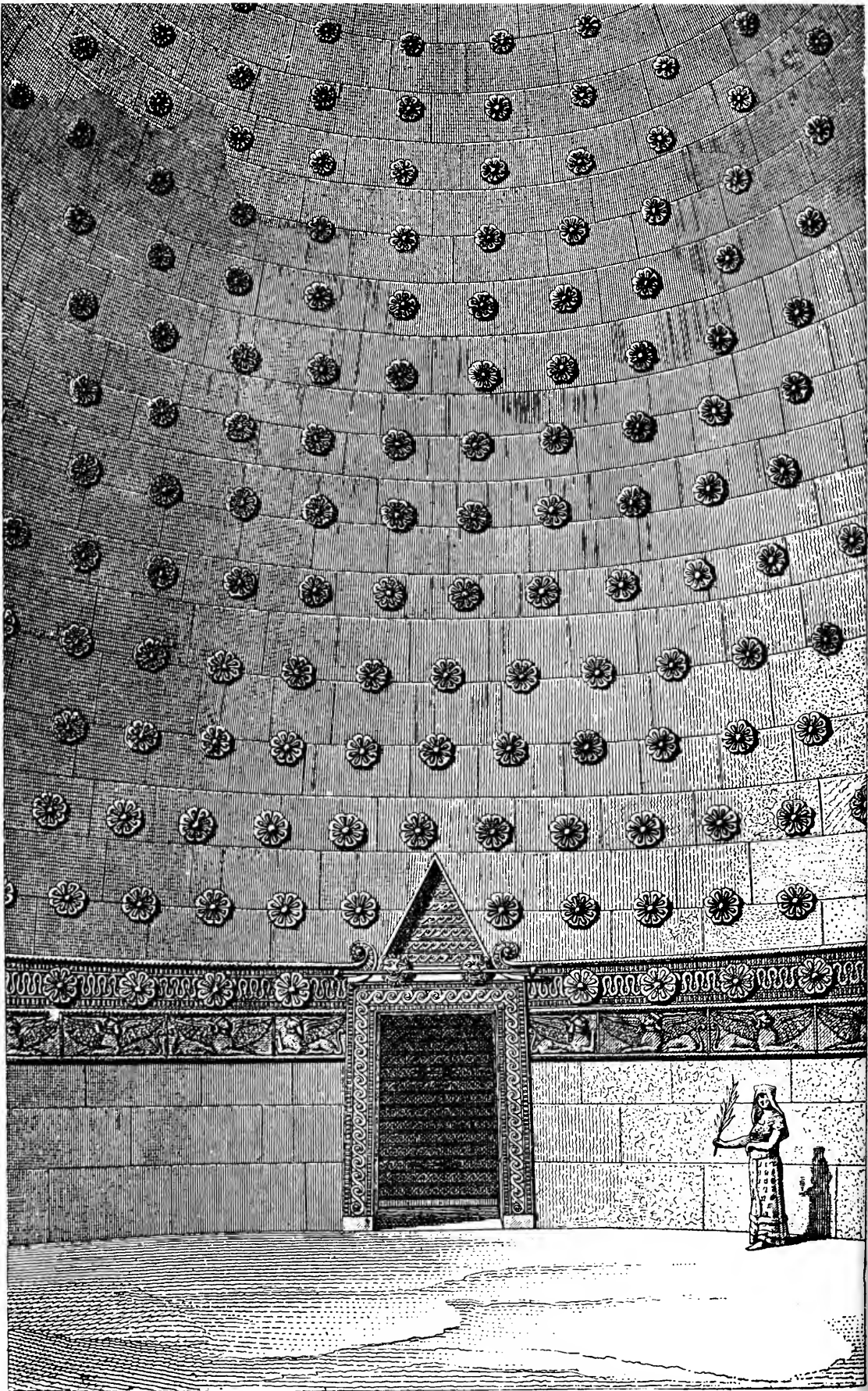


[Perrot and Chipiez.]

4. PLAN AND SECTION OF THE TOMB OF AGAMEMNON AT MYCENÆ.

Scale: 37 feet to 1 inch.]





[Restored by Perrot and Chipiez.]

5. SECTION OF THE TOMB OF AGAMEMNON AT MYCENÆ.

nearly square, with a domical ceiling. Very often a smaller square chamber adjoins, entering off the larger one. In general form these tombs very closely resemble the fourth class, the *domed chamber* (D), such as that which is locally called the Tomb of Agamemnon, but is better known as the Treasury of Atreus. The opinion as to the assignation of these buildings has wavered between that of treasuries or tombs, but modern research has satisfied itself that the purpose of these chambers was that of interment of the royal dead. In all these tombs it was deemed advisable to surround the occupant with the necessities and luxuries of life; but scepticism as to their practical utility, coupled with regard for the resources of a living generation, led to the manufacture of a class of light gold-leaf ornaments and masks, which are the most prolific product of these violated graves. Of these various classes of tombs the cone-shaped constructions are the only examples that concern us architecturally. Of large dimensions, carefully-dressed stone (breccia), peculiar construction, and highly-decorative façades, they are perhaps the most important of the remains of the Mycenæan era. The Tomb of Agamemnon (if that designation be allowed) was but one of many similar tombs discovered, whose number is being yearly increased by excavation. A similar construction at Orchomenos, in Attica, is one of almost exactly the same dimensions; but there are at least seven smaller examples in Argolis, the district round Mycenæ, and eleven more in other parts of Greece. There are also examples in Crete, the island of Amorgos, and the Crimea; but this Mycenæan tomb, being the largest and most perfect, may be taken as the type.

The tomb (Ill. 4) consists of three parts—a dromos, or open entrance passage; a tholos, or circular chamber roofed by a dome; and a smaller chamber formed in the rock, entered from the larger one. The door which appears in the section and the internal view is that which leads to the small cell or secondary chamber. The section makes it clear that the tomb was subterranean, the masonry entirely concealed beneath a large mound of earth: it is thus of the tumulus type.

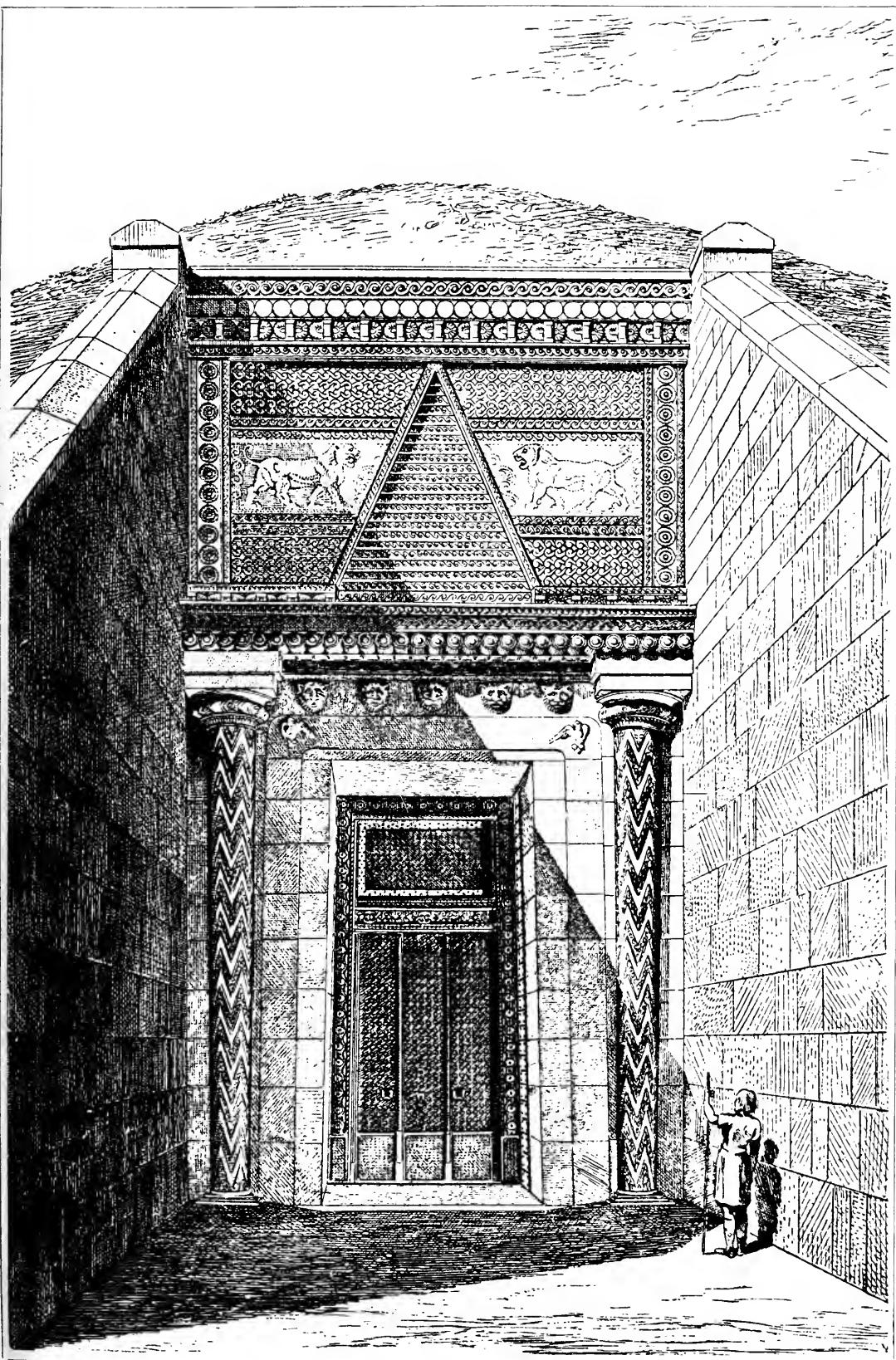
The domed part is about 48 feet 6 inches in diameter, and 45 feet 4 inches in extreme height. The parabolic curve of its pointed vault begins its course at the floor, which is formed of rammed clay. Directly upon this is laid, without other founda-

tion, the lowest course of the masonry, of which there are thirty-four in number. The dome is not constructed on the arcuated or vault principle; the courses simply project over one another, uncemented, until by the lessening diameter of the concentric circle they meet at the top. The blocks of stone were on plan square or rectangular, not increased on the outer face, so that the vertical joints, wider externally, had to be filled up, and in this the same material used in the floor construction was employed. The inner face of the masonry appears to have



6.—ENTRANCE TO THE TOMB OF AGAMEMNON AT MYCENÆ.

been dressed down after the construction was complete. The masonry as it exists to-day shows a great number of holes over its surface, suggesting that pins had been inserted for the purpose of securing some kind of decoration. Metal plates are suggested for various reasons, but Chipiez in his restoration (Ill. 5) has adopted the characteristic rosette for the upper part of the dome, and a frieze of metallic laminæ for the part where the holes are larger, producing on the whole a stately and impressive interior. From the evidence of metal attachments which this dome supplies, as well as the metal overlaying which has



[Restored by Perrot and Chipiez.]

7. THE GATE OF THE TOMB OF AGAMEMNON AT MYCENÆ.

been proved to be in use at Tiryns, it is possible now to understand how Homer came to speak of brazen walls and bases, silver columns and lintels.

The dromos, or entrance passage (Ill. 6), by which the remains of the hero would be conducted to their final resting-place, is about one hundred and twenty feet long by twenty-one feet wide, and led from the valley, by a gently-inclined ascent, to a splendid portal, which even in greater degree than the cupola itself is the glory of the edifice, and may have had some symbolic significance as at once the gate and barrier of the "silent land." The present state of the doorway is best seen in Ill. 6, but it is probable that a much greater degree of richness belonged to this feature. Some of its ornaments and decorations have been distributed in museums far from one another: other features have been recovered, so that there is some foundation for the restoration of Messrs. Perrot and Chipiez in *Art in Primitive Greece* (Ill. 7). A simpler restoration has been made by Reber, but both agree on the main points. In each case we have the decorative semi-columns increasing in diameter to the top, and so following the inclined lines of the door-jambs and its recesses. In place of the plain fluting which emphasises the lines of the column at the tomb of Clytæmnestra, a beautiful chevron ornament (plain and spiral bands alternating) covers the surface of the shafts. Above the huge stone lintel which spans the doorway opening, and is decorated by applied lions' heads in metal, is an overhanging architrave, purely decorative in character, supported at the ends by the semi-columns, and resting partly on the true lintel. Over this architrave, but set back on the same plane as the doorway, is the upper part of the wall, in the centre of which is the triangular opening devised to take the superincumbent weight off the architrave or lintel (Frontispiece, Ill. 1); and it is in this part that the various restorations mainly diverge from one another.

The fortifications of Mycenæ are much less Cyclopean in character than those of Tiryns: consisting of overhanging cliffs, they possessed greater actual strength, and will interest us most for the sake of the principal and massive gateway, that of "the Lions," so called, which is in fine preservation. The Frontispiece shows the stone jambs of the door, and the still greater lintel, which is eight feet broad, over three feet thick in the middle, and has a length of sixteen and a half feet, with a

clear span of nine and a half feet. Such a lintel would assuredly bear any superincumbent weight the builders of these fortifications were likely to put upon it, but either from caution or custom a similar triangular void to that which we observed over the entrance doorway to the tomb (see Ill. 6) is left, so as to relieve the lintel. It was to fill this opening that the slab shown in the frontispiece was sculptured, the subject being, perhaps, a suggestion that the lions were symbolic of the lion-hearted men within. The central pillar is, perhaps, the most interesting part of the composition to an architect, as it confirms the restoration suggested of the shafts flanking the doorway of the tomb (Ill. 7). It stands on a kind of twin-pedestal or altar, and is surmounted apparently by a fragment of entablature, which, like the ornament over the tomb door, suggests the wood log ceilings of the primitive house. The sculpture is, perhaps, the oldest in Greece yet revealed, and shows a technical skill in the outline and modelling, and even a nobility of expression, as in the resolute fore-legs and paws, that give it a place much higher than most of the work of the succeeding period, that which we know as Archaic Greek. The heads have disappeared, and there is good reason to believe that they were separately carved and attached to obtain a greater relief. Holes for the fastenings remain, and it has been suggested that they were either in bronze, red porphyry or green breccia, instead of the grey limestone of which the rest of the sculptured work is composed.

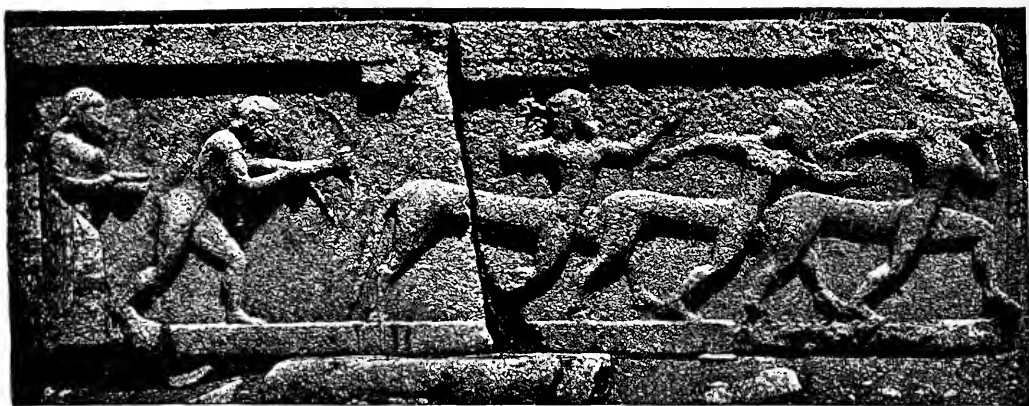
How this early civilisation, so far on the right track, and, it may be, on the way to fresh effort and initiative, was cut short and scattered by the Dorian invasion, to begin its life over again, and, in a fuller and larger way, to work out its destiny, and yet permeate with its artistic instinct the country from which it was now expelled, has yet to be considered. Five barren centuries at least elapsed before the conditions favoured what may be called the reappearance of Achaian, henceforward to be named Ionian art. For the more we dwell on the earliest periods of Greek art, the more shall we discover what is owing to it, and it is astonishing to find how many of its principles and motifs have survived. All recent discoveries have tended to show that Greek art is more essentially the product of the age of Mycenæan culture than has been formerly believed. We see, speaking generally, two different forms of practice: (A) *a*

timber style employing stone for foundations, and, it may be, sometimes overlaid with metal; (B) *a stone style* in which wood forms are copied, and which yet made use of metal plates in its decoration. Both are closely related, both may be coterminous: for although the stone imitative style might naturally be thought of later growth, it may have been adopted simply because of the necessity of the special purposes of fortification and underground tombs. It does not seem possible to date these works later than about 1200 B.C. Indeed, Messrs. Perrot and Chipiez incline to place them about 1450 B.C.

To the Mycenæans we also owe the antæ of the Greek temple, the inclined sides of doorway openings, which remained throughout the Greek period; while the fluting of the columns, the triglyph frieze, the patera, the rosette, the palmette, and the spiral, all are forms upon which the later Hellene has yet to exercise his refining genius and hand down ennobled to later generations.

With the greater magnificence of his temple he will adopt a peristylar plan: the weight of the stone entablature will demand a stronger support as well as a similar material, for he will seek to proportion and adjust his shaft to what it has to carry, rather than determine his entablature by the dimensions of the column. If we admit this reasonable static principle, a ray of light is thrown in upon the debated question of the origin and development of the classic orders. But this remains to be dealt with at greater length.

In thus briefly summarising the architecture of the Heroic Age in Greece proper, we have not tried to search for all the causes which gave it birth, or to point out every feature; but we have noted some of its characteristics, and watched the shoot appear above the ground. The time of its flowering is still far off, and the north wind of the Dorian migration, the so-called "Return of the Heracleidæ," blights the promise of its early growth; but rightly to understand Greek art, we must not fail to recognise that it was the same root, the same plant, which in the same soil rose to such surpassing perfection, and bore the Parthenon, the Propylæa, the Erechtheum, which now, withered and broken, yet lie like a wreath of memorial on the hill grave of the greatest city of Greece.



8.—SCULPTURED ARCHITRAVE OF DORIC TEMPLE AT ASSOS.

CHAPTER II.

THE ARCHAIC PERIOD IN EUROPEAN HELLAS.

THE dispersion of the tribes about 1100 B.C., which is the beginning of the making of the living Greece of history, appears to have been brought about by disturbances in Epirus and Thessaly, from which regions numerous armed bands invaded the Peloponnesos, driving the original inhabitants, Ionians, Æolians, or Achaians, to Attica and to Asia Minor. In overturning the civilisation of Achaia, being by nature rude and unskilled, they interrupted the progress of the arts, and threw back every development in this direction. But this stoppage was only temporary: as Perrot finely puts it, it is as if a fire which blazed brightly in the open had been smothered by a bundle of damp twigs: the flame is quenched temporarily, but will burst forth again more warmly and clearly. So from the mingling of the conquered and the conquering races, after the lapse of three or four centuries, issued the Dorian Greek race of history, which, meeting again with the Ionian element that had been taking a different direction, produced in Athens the highest results in art which the world had yet witnessed. It is the object of this chapter to trace the development of the Dorian side, the archaic period in the European colonies.

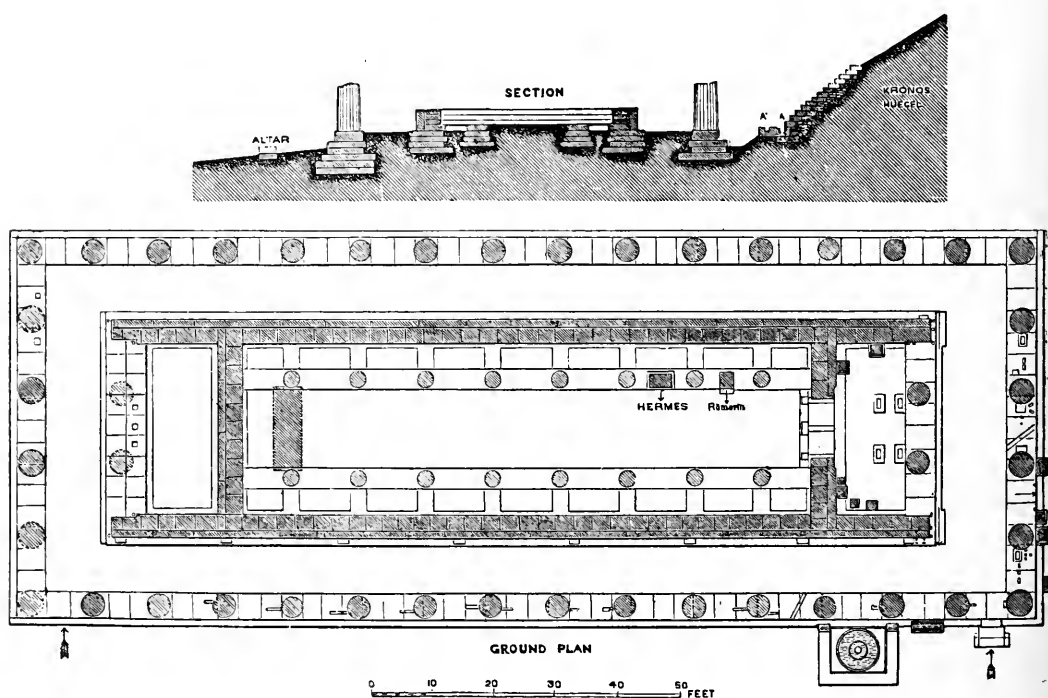
Of these marauders who entered the Peloponnesos from the north, the Dorians seem to have been at an early period marked out for future distinction, and their social customs and political order became supreme, permeating those of the associated tribes, and eventually the country they subdued. From Mount Olympus they brought with them the worship of

Apollo, the sun-god, and the formation of the Amphictyonic league appears to be due to their initiative. This was a kind of compact among twelve states to protect the temple of Apollo at Delphi, and to promote peace among confederate states. The chief motive of their invasion of Southern Greece may safely be set down to plunder, the great repute of the wealth of Mycenæ and kindred cities sufficiently accounting for the enterprise, which in many respects presents an analogy with the invasion of Roman Italy by the Northern hordes. "The return of the Heracleidæ" was the fanciful name which the Dorian tribe afterwards gave to their occupation of Southern Greece and subjugation of the real owners of the soil, assuming wrongly, as far as we can judge, that their own ancestors had been its original inhabitants. Whatever be the impulse that brought the Dorians and the associated tribes into the Peloponnesos, it was land-hunger doubtless that soon sent them swarming out of it. From every port of Greece they passed into Crete, the Southern Cyclades, Cos, and Rhodes; settled one or two cities in Caria and the adjoining coast, and more fully took possession of Southern Italy.

The colonisation of Sicily appears to have been a later wave of migration. There is no mention of the Greeks earlier than about 735 B.C., when Naxos was founded by an Ionian colony from Athens; but this appears to have been only the signal for an overpowering Dorian occupation which began in the following year. The Dorians from Corinth founded the great cities of Syracuse in 734, Selinus in 629, and Acragas (Agrigentum) in 581 B.C.; and by colonies hiving off Syracuse the Greeks further took possession of the island coast, ousting to some degree the preceding Phœnician element, and placing under subjection the earlier inhabitants of the eastern part, a race probably akin to the Latins or Campanians, the Sikeli, from whom the island derives its name. It is the almost unexampled prosperity of these colonies, written chiefly in their marvellous Doric temples, that must now engage attention. In many ways they outstripped the mother country in the race, and their reactive influence on Greece proper is very clearly traceable. It was much as it is to-day with Europe and America: America, the offshoot of Europe, outrunning the mother countries in many things, but awakening them by its reactive influence to fuller life, and enriching them with the

fruits of its rapid and brilliant development. The art of Athens, as we know it, would have been impossible but for the earlier developments of Dorian Sicily, Magna Græcia, and the Peloponnesos on the one hand; and of the Ionian cities of Ephesus and Miletus on the other.

Of the Dorian colonies Syracuse was the greatest. It was the largest city in Sicily or the whole of Hellas, with a population of 500,000, and a circuit of twenty miles; and on one notable occasion (413 B.C.) it shattered the navy and army of Athens, which never afterwards recovered its former prestige.



9.—PLAN AND SECTION OF THE HERAEON AT OLYMPIA.

Next in importance was Acragas (Agrigentum, now Girghenti), "the most beautiful city of mortals," Selinus, and Segesta. To these we shall return later on; for the moment we must pass to the earlier examples of the Doric order, and endeavour to follow their gradual development.

The earliest peristylar Greek temple of which remains have been found sufficient to determine its restoration is the Heraeum at Olympia (Ill. 9). The date of its foundation is attributed to the eleventh century, and there are certain peculiarities in its plan and construction which suggest a very early date. The relative proportion of its width to its length, 2 to $5\frac{1}{2}$, differs from the ordinary Greek temple, which is as 3 to 7. There are six

columns on the front and sixteen on the side, and it stands on two steps instead of three. The wide intercolumniation proves that the epistyle or architrave was in wood, and that the columns were in the same material is suggested, firstly, by the existence of one oak column in the opisthodomus referred to by Pausanias, and, secondly, that the columns, seventeen feet in height, vary considerably in their diameter and character. Some of the shafts are monolithic, others built of drums, and the echinus of the various capitals differs in contour and width: all these facts point to the conclusion now generally accepted, that the original wooden columns were replaced gradually by those in stone. The walls of the cella were of great thickness, consisting of four narrow courses of masonry to the height of about three feet, the exterior face toward the peristyle being protected by vertical slabs of stone. As the foundation walls of the earlier buildings were either in rubble masonry set in clay mortar, or in narrow courses of stone which might easily be displaced, they required a protection of this nature; but the traditional custom remains throughout all Greek temples of having this dado of vertical slabs outside the cella walls (see Ill. 41); on these foundation walls rested a superstructure of crude or unburnt brick.*

In the interior of the cella, on either side, was a range of eight columns, to lessen the bearing of the main beams carrying the flat ceiling† over the cella and the roof, and dispense with the support of the crude brick walls. These columns would seem to have been alternately attached by short cross walls to the cella wall to give further strength to the latter. The roof was covered with terra-cotta tiles, with cornices, pediments, and ante-fixæ in the same material, all richly painted in bright colours. ✓

The archæological value of the Heraeon, therefore, is of the greatest importance, as it confirms the evidence already quoted in the antæ of the Megaron at Tiryns as to the origin of that feature; it accounts also for the vertical slabs of stone found in the lower portion of the outside of the cella walls. It proves that the Doric column in its earliest stages was of wood, that the diameter of the shaft diminished toward the top, that the

* It is to the latter that we owe the preservation of the statue of Hermes by Praxiteles, which was found buried in the clay of the original walls at the foot of its pedestal.

† The existence of a flat ceiling under the sloping roof is suggested by a story told by Pausanias, v. 20, 4, in which he says that "when the Eleans were repairing the dilapidated roof of the Heraeon the corpse of a foot-soldier was found between the ceiling and the roof."

echinus formed from the first an essential feature between the abacus and the shaft, and that the abacus was of greater width than the diameter of the column.* These two latter facts militate seriously against the theory that there was any connection between the Greek Doric column and the so-called Protodoric examples at Beni-hasan and at Karnak, and Der-el-Bahari at Thebes. This becomes the more evident when we come to examine the examples next in date to the Heraeon, viz., those of the temple of Apollo in the Isle of Ortygia, Syracuse; in the Olympieion, also at Syracuse; and in the temple at Corinth, attributed to the seventh century (Ill. 10). In all of these cases stone was employed, the shafts or monoliths being a little over four diameters high, with wide-spreading abacus above the echinus, so much so that in the first-named temple they are nearly contiguous.

If the columns and capitals of these temples, and their relative proportions of diameter to height, may be accepted as the types of the earliest Greek Doric order, it would be difficult to find a wider dissemblance than that which exists between them and the Egyptian fluted column, where the proportion varies from $5\frac{1}{2}$ to 6 diameters, where there is no echinus, and the abacus is of the same width as the upper part of the shaft.†

If we regard the Megaron of Tiryns, with its portico-in-antis, as the first type selected for the cella or shrine of the god, then the peristyle built round it, as exemplified in the Heraeon, becomes the second type, and the greater importance given to the cella by the peristyle may have been suggested by the desire to afford a better protection to the walls of crude brick and to the paintings on the stucco coating given to those walls. This clashes rather with the theory of the gradual evolution suggested by Vitruvius in the prostyle and amphiprostyle temples, of which very few early examples have been found. The general tendency in the development of the hexastyle temple would appear to have been in the diminution of its length in proportion to its width. Thus, whilst the two first stone temples

* In the capital found at Tiryns of a temple built over the site of the Megaron the abacus is nearly twice as wide as the upper diameter of the shaft.

† There comes a further reflection, that if the Greeks copied one type of Egyptian column, why should they not have adopted others? At Beni-hasan the lotus capital exists in the interior of many tombs, and at Thebes both the lotus and the bell-shaped capital are found in great profusion, and yet the latter did not make its appearance in Greece till the fourth century, and then was probably only a development of the Ionic capital.



10. REMAINS OF TEMPLE AT CORINTH.



of Apollo and of the Olympieion at Syracuse had seventeen columns on the flanks, that of Corinth had fifteen; in those of later date fourteen to twelve is the average, there being one or two exceptional examples, such as the temple, C, at Selinus,* where there are seventeen, and the temple, R, where there are fifteen. In the first case, however, an additional portico two columns in depth seems to have been added to the main front, and the same was apparently the case in the temple of Apollo at Syracuse.

Other changes may be noted in the proportions of the cella, which in the Heraeon at Olympia and the temples of Apollo and of the Olympieion at Syracuse, at Corinth, and in the temples C and S at Selinus, is very narrow compared with its length. The peristyle also of these early temples was much wider (except in the case of the Pseudodipteral temples), the cella wall no longer corresponding with the line of the second column on each side of front.

The temples of Apollo and of the Olympieion at Syracuse are the earliest known examples of peripteral temples in stone dating from the end of the eighth or the beginning of the seventh centuries. It is not easy at first to account for the enormous diameter of the columns and their close intercolumniation, if, as is generally believed, they were copies of wooden originals. The new circumstances, however, demanded a different treatment, and the Greeks, who were always timid as to the bearing value of stone (the triangular opening of discharge over the enormous lintel of the entrance to the Treasury of Athens is a case in point), seemed to have considered that the immense weight of the entablature and the stone beams and lacunaria of the peristyle required columns set close together, being sometimes less than a diameter apart. In European Hellas the temple at Corinth is perhaps the most ancient of those which have come down to us. This is only natural, for we have reason to believe that the city was an early centre of Dorian influence, and one which was in close touch with all the western colonies. Of this temple but

* The dedication of the temples not being accurately known, they are usually described under the letters given to them by Hittorff and Zanth in their work "Sicile Antique." Those in the acropolis are known as A, B, C, and D; A being the most southern example, quite lately a fifth temple south of A has been excavated and marked O. About 1,000 yards to the north-east of the acropolis, and separated by a stream called the Gorgo di Cotone, is a second plateau, with the three temples known as R, S, and T.

seven columns, twenty-three feet six inches high, remain, the shafts of which are monolith, with a lower diameter of five feet eight inches, the relation of diameter to height being $1 : 4.32$, as compared with that of Apollo at Syracuse, $1 : 4.27$. The temple was hexastyle, with fifteen columns on the flank, and presents the unusual feature of a double cella, one facing east, the other west. The date is probably the middle of the seventh century B.C.,

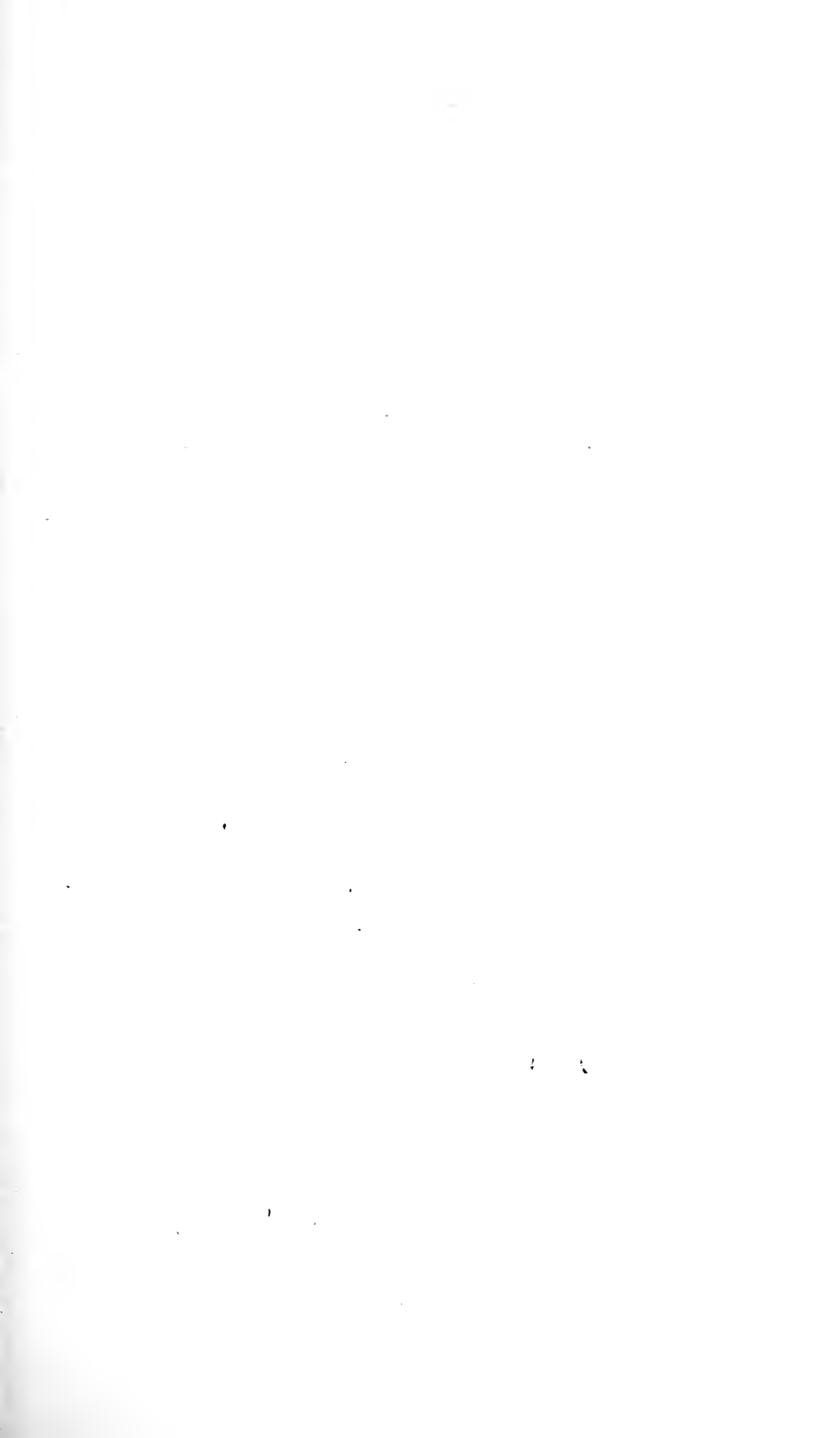
though it has been restored in Roman times.

The next example in date, latter half of seventh century, is that of the temple C at Selinus, already referred to, on the site of which were found the archaic metopes now in the museum in Palermo. Their chief interest lies in the fact that they are the most ancient Greek sculptures known, with the exception of those over the Lions' Gate at



11.—METOPE FROM TEMPLE C AT SELINUS: THE QUADRIGA.

Mycenæ. The metopes are in high relief and extremely vigorous in execution, but are lacking in the dignity of the nearly contemporary Ionian sculptures of the earlier temple of Diana at Ephesus. The relief which represents a chariot and horses in elevation (Ill. 11) is the most remarkable, because the foreshortening is difficult, and to give the sculptor more scope the metope has been sunk to nearly twice the depth of the others. A second metope represents Perseus beheading the Medusa (Ill. 12). In comparison of these with the stele of Chrysapha





13. ACTÆON ATTACKED BY HIS DOGS BEFORE ARTEMIS.



14. JUPITER AND SEMELE.

METOPES FROM TEMPLE R AT SELINUS.

near Sparta (Ill. 15), it will be noticed that the latter are almost flat on face, and are worked on a series of receding planes, the edge of each plane being kept quite flat. To such comparatively compromising examples we owe the origin of the metopes and the echinus of the friezes of the later Doric temples, and even in the Parthenon the archaism of flat receding planes lingers with the happiest effect in the Panathenaic frieze. Ills.

13 and 14 now in the museum at Palermo came from temple R at Selinus, and show a great advance beyond the earlier metopes from temple C.

Before leaving the archaic temples in Sicily there is one other example in Syracuse, in the island of Ortygia—the temple of Minerva, ascribed to the sixth century B.C.* which owes its partial preservation to the fact that it has been converted into



12.—METOPE FROM TEMPLE C AT SELINUS: PERSEUS BEHEADS THE MEDUSA IN THE PRESENCE OF ATHENA.

the cathedral of the town. The cella now forms the nave of the church, and the cutting of large arched openings into the peristyle and building up walls between the columns have converted the same into aisles. The temple was hexastyle, with fourteen columns on the flank, and measuring as it did on the stylobate seventy-five feet by one hundred and eighty-five feet,

* If the relative proportion of the diameter to the height of the column in this temple, viz., 1 : 4.29, may be taken as a criterion of date, it should be placed between the temple of Apollo close by, 1 : 4.27, and the temple at Corinth, 1 : 4.32.

it has become a fair-sized church, though its beauty has been marred by repeated alterations and the total destruction of its main front.

Although the date of the temple of Neptune at Pæstum (Ills. 16 and 17) has never been established, it possesses all the



15.—TOMBSTONE RELIEF FROM CHRYSAPHA NEAR SPARTA.

characteristics of an early archaic type in the diminution of its shafts—the relative proportion of diameter to height, 1 : 4·28, and the proportion of its capitals. It has the advantage of being one of the best preserved, and retains the inner double range of superimposed columns within the cella, the sole object of which would appear to have been the support of the ceiling



16. THE TEMPLE OF NEPTUNE AT PÆSTUM.



17. THE TEMPLE OF NEPTUNE AT PÆSTUM.
INTERIOR VIEW.

and roof, as there is no trace of any gallery, and the steps beyond the pronaos led only to the ceiling.

The other buildings of Pæstum are of later date. In the temple of Ceres the intercolumniation of the two outer columns on each face being the same as the others, a wider metope was required to allow the triglyph to be placed at the angle.*

The third building, called the Basilica, has nine columns on the east and west fronts, and a row of eight columns down the centre of the cella. This unusual disposition has led some to suppose that it was dedicated to two deities. Except for the cella wall, the plan resembles the stoa at Thoricus, and accordingly that appellation has been given to it by other authorities. The discovery of the foundations of the great altar at the east end, however, should settle the question in favour of the second title.

Two other examples of the more fully developed Archaic Doric style are found; at Assos, in the Troad—a hexastyle peripteral temple, with long cella and no posticum, the interest of which lies in its sculptured architrave (Ill. 8), the only example known of so great a departure from precedent; and the temple of Athena † at Ægina, both belonging to about the same date, at the commencement of the fifth century B.C., though the archaic character of its sculpture might claim an earlier date were it not for the perfect development of its plan.

We come again to Sicily, to take up the later examples. It would seem that each of the great Sicilian cities was a separate commonwealth, governed often by a king or "tyrant," for this, strangely enough, was one of the points which distinguished the colonial Greeks from the citizens of the mother country. As in Italy of mediæval times, they bore rule over subject cities, and Syracuse and Acragas had each their sphere of influence. Their trade was largely with Carthage, yet it was with the defeat of the Carthaginians (480 B.C.), at the same time as the Athenians were beating back the Persians at Marathon and Salamis, that the great age of the Sicilian cities began. For this the Carthaginian war and the Persian wars were beneficial

* It happens that all the four angles of the two fronts are gone, and Labrousse in his restoration places a half-metope at the corner, and the triglyph in the axis of the angle column. A metope, however, measuring three feet eight inches instead of two feet nine inches (the average dimension of the others), has lately been found, so that the triglyph was in its proper place, viz. : at the corner.

† See note, page 33.

in this way : that they aided the development of race feeling, and led the Greeks of the Sicilian cities, as well as those of Greece, to act together in the face of a common danger as they had never done before. Besides the wealth and influence their victories brought them, they had no small share in the subsequent artistic developments. This year, 480 B.C., marks a convenient point from which to date the architecture of the coast. Previous to 480 we have the archaic style pure and simple ; after 480 a period of preparation, a transition towards culmination, which, owing partly to the decline of the Sicilian towns, was only consummated in Greece, and chiefly in Athens. The temples at Acragas and at Segesta, and the greater number of those at Selinus, belong to the period of transition.

The temple at Segesta, to the north-west of Sicily (Ills. 18 and 19), is one of the most impressive structures, owing to its isolated position in the hills and its perfect preservation. It has, however, other points of interest in that, never having been completed, the columns are *en bloc*, the flutings not being worked, the stones of the stylobate are only drafted, and the ancones, or blocks by which the stones were moved, still remain. The cella also was apparently never built, and not only shows the complete independence of the peristyle, but suggests that in these peristylar temples the first part executed was not the cella, but the peristyle. The temple dates from the latter half of the fifth century, and the subjugation of the city by the Carthaginians in 409 probably stopped its completion.

Besides temple C at Selinus, already referred to, there are five other hexastyle temples, known as A, D, R, S, and O ; a prostyle temple, B, with square cella ; and the magnificent hexastyle pseudodipteral temple, T, never quite completed from the same cause as that at Segesta. The temple measured 163 feet by 360 feet. The columns were 5·1 diameters high, which suggests a date of 480 B.C. These temples were all built in limestone from quarries about seven miles from Selinus, and were covered with a fine coating of plaster, which in many cases remains perfect with the original colouring. The temples are all in absolute ruin, having been apparently thrown down by earthquakes, and this may in some cases have accounted for the preservation of the colours. With the exception of O, all the temples were measured and reproduced by Hittorff and Zanth in their work on "Sicile Antique," and they give the



18.—THE EXTERIOR.



19.—THE INTERIOR.

THE TEMPLE AT SEGESTA.

most valuable record of the extent to which the Greek temples were enriched by colour and gilding. The chief characteristic of the hexastyle temples is the great length of the cella compared with the width, the wide peristyles, the absence of the posticum in some of them, and in temple D the substitution of attached round columns instead of antæ to the pronaos. A remarkable Ionic capital is shown in Hittorff's restoration of temple B, which belongs probably to a votive column, as the order of the prostyle is now recognised as Doric.

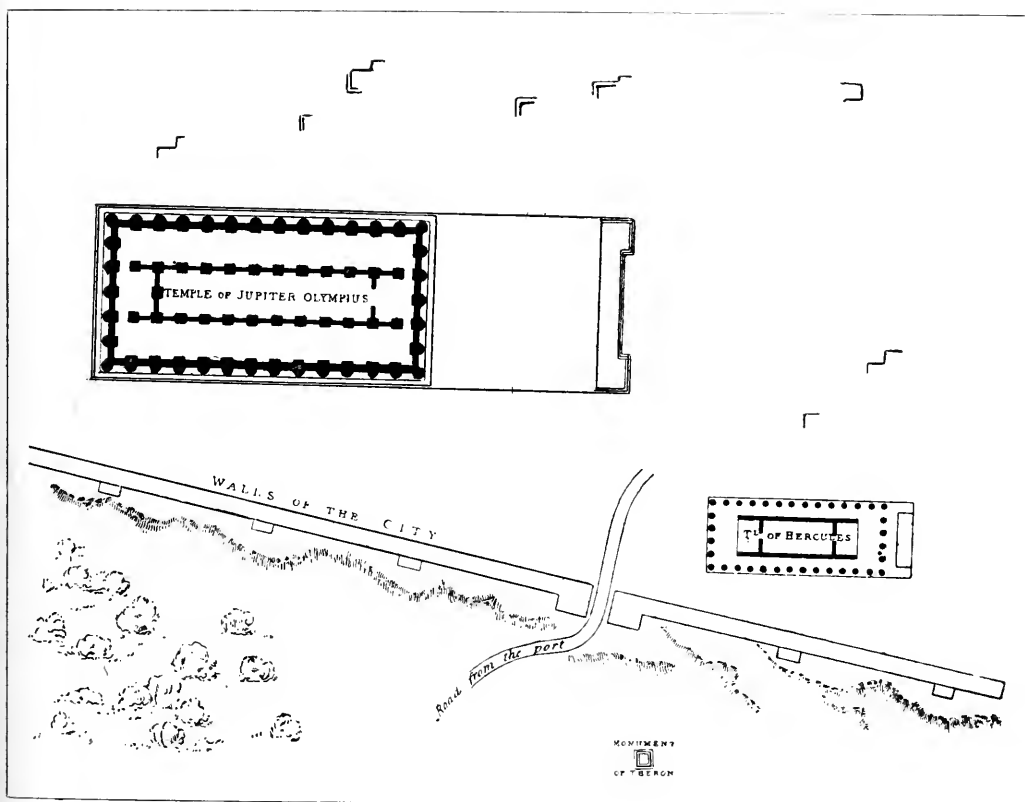
The city of Agragas (Agrigentum) is one of the most remark-



20.—THE TEMPLE OF JUNO LACINIA AT AGRIGENTUM.

able examples of the way in which the Greeks availed themselves of the peculiarities of the site to give grandeur and emphasis to their temples. The ancient city was about ten miles in circumference, with two nearly parallel ranges of calcareous hills on the north and south. The highest range on the north became the acropolis, surrounded with walls and crowned with the principal temple, of which only six columns remain embedded in the Sicilian Gothic cathedral. This acropolis is now the modern town of Girghenti. On the cresting of the northern range, which lies parallel to the seaboard, and for the length of half a mile, are the remains of five or six temples. Below the two

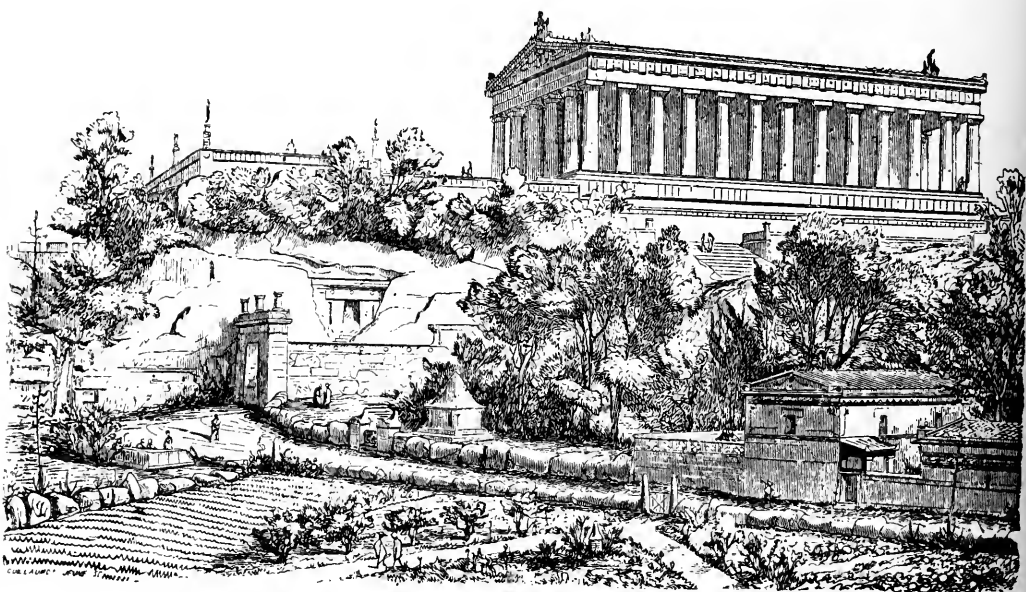
ranges in the hollow, and sheltered from the north and north-east winds, stood the ancient city, now completely lost. It is the magnificent treatment of the southern range which suggests one of the lessons we may learn from Greek architecture. The Greeks did not think of cutting down the hills, or even of levelling the rock which their architectural work was to crown: they rather made the most of its natural character, and the best of what natural irregularity it presented (Ill. 20). They



21.—PLANS OF THE TEMPLES OF JUPITER OLYMPIUS AND HERCULES AT AGRIGENTUM.

wedded art to nature, and so united their work with the everlasting hills that it seems to be part of the same design. At the eastern, the highest point of the range, is the temple of Juno Lacinia, raised on a platform to give it greater prominence. Then follow in succession the temples of Concord, Hercules (near the base of which is the sea-gate, restored in the illustration from Viollet-le-Duc) (Ill. 22), Jupiter Olympius (Ill. 21), Castor and Pollux, and Vulcan. The city walls facing the sea were hewn out of the solid rock, with tombs and sepulchral niches, and a broad terrace set out on the cresting,

with flights of steps to the several temples. Of these the best preserved is that of the temple of Concord * (Ill. 23) which was at one time converted into a church, in the same way as the Cathedral of Syracuse, already referred to. This temple, as are those of Juno Lacinia, Hercules, and Castor and Pollux, is of the ordinary hexastyle peripteral type, the temple of Hercules being the most ancient, dating from the commencement of the fifth century. The most remarkable temple in size and design is that of Jupiter Olympius (Ills. 24 and 25), the largest in Sicily, its stylobate measuring one hundred and



22.—THE TEMPLE OF HERCULES AND THE SEA GATE AT AGRIGENTUM.

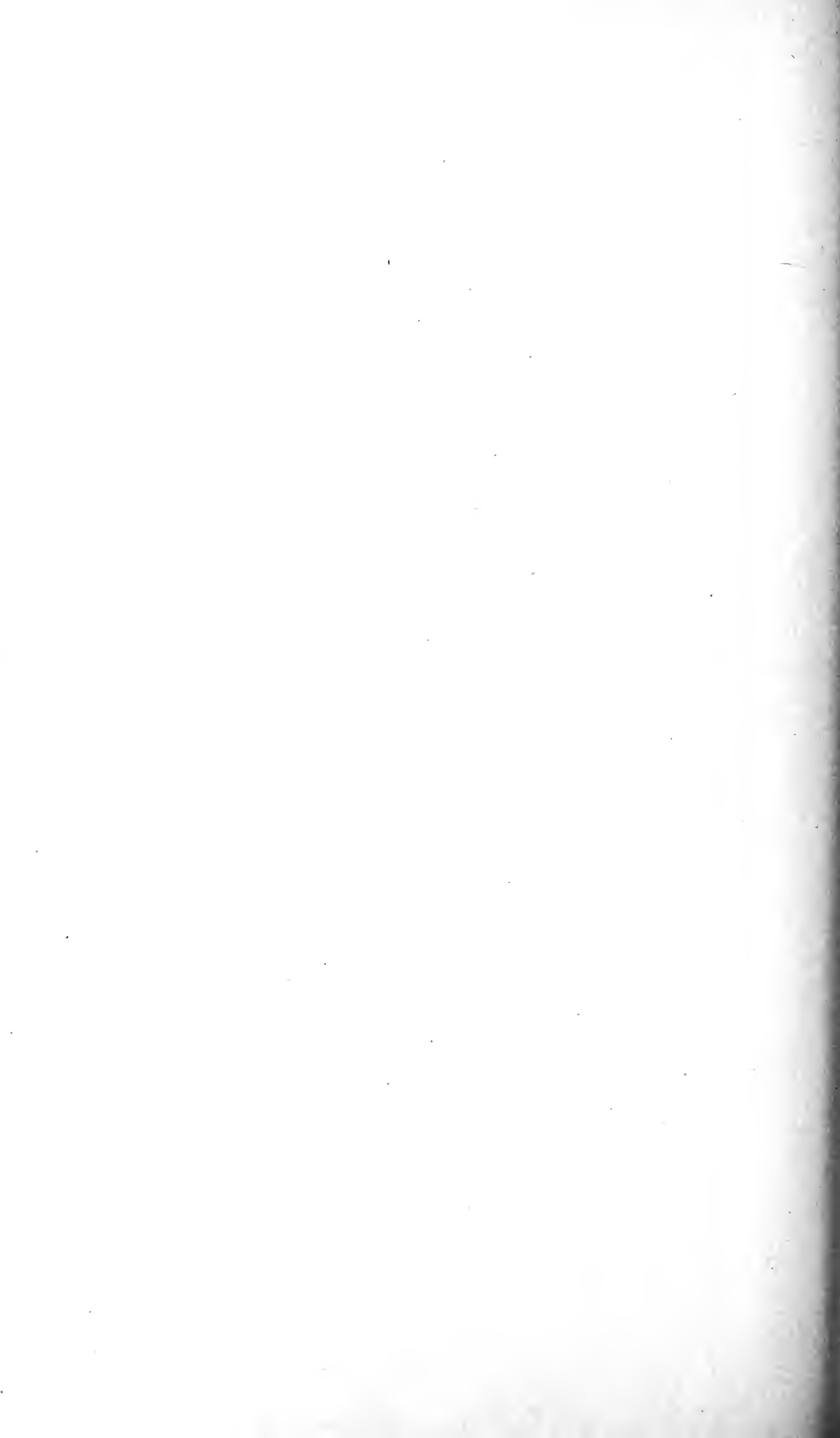
eighty-two feet by three hundred and sixty-three feet, nearly three times the size of the temple of Concord.

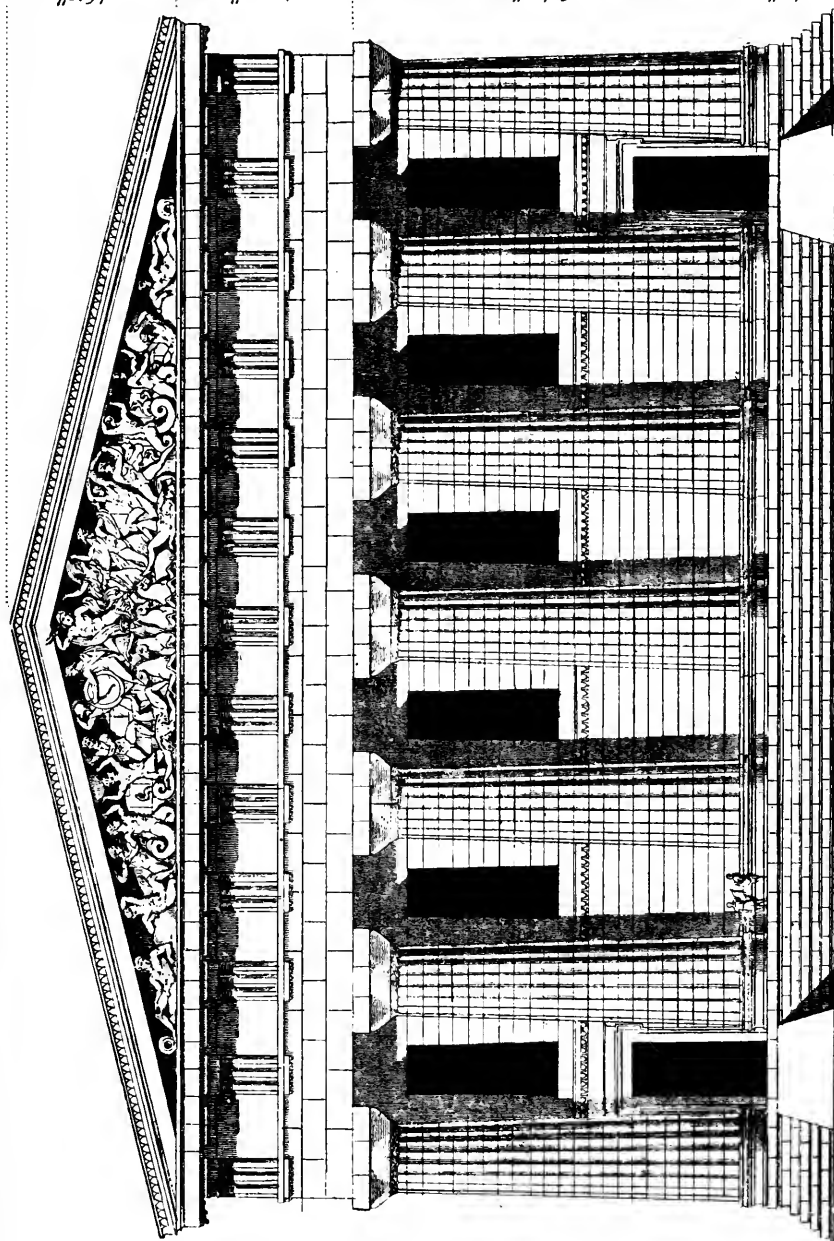
The temple had seven columns on the main front, fourteen on the flanks, and is technically described as septastyle pseudo-peripteral. The distances have not been determined with exactness, nor has the exact position of the colossal telemones, twenty-seven feet high. The fragments of one of these were collected and put together by Professor Cockerell who, in his restoration, assumes that they were raised on the square

* According to Mr. Choisy (*"Histoire de l'architecture,"* vol. i. p. 440), a cornice runs round the cella, above which is a sinking made to receive a flat ceiling, and openings in the cross walls of the pronaos and epinaos allowed of a free passage through from one end to the other, the two stone staircases leading to the same still existing.

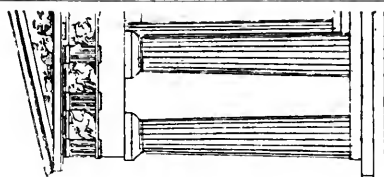


23. THE TEMPLE OF CONCORD AT AGRIGENTUM.





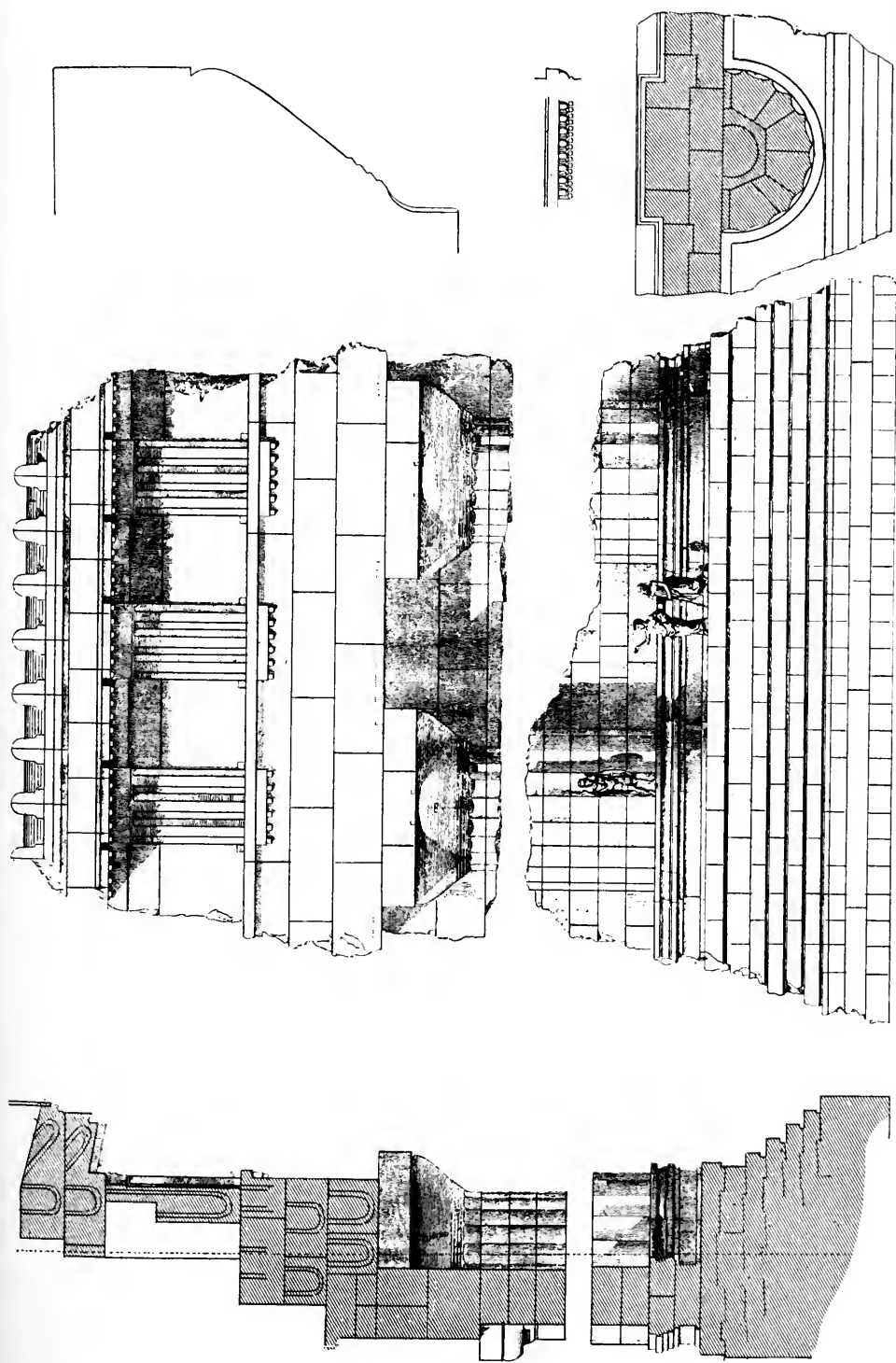
Temple of Concord
at Agrigentum.



The Parthenon
at Athens.

24. THE TEMPLE OF JUPITER OLYMPIUS AT AGRIGENTUM.

RESTORED BY PROFESSOR COCKERELL.



Prof. Cockerell, del.

25. EXTERIOR ORDER OF THE TEMPLE OF JUPITER OLYMPIUS AT AGRIGENTUM.

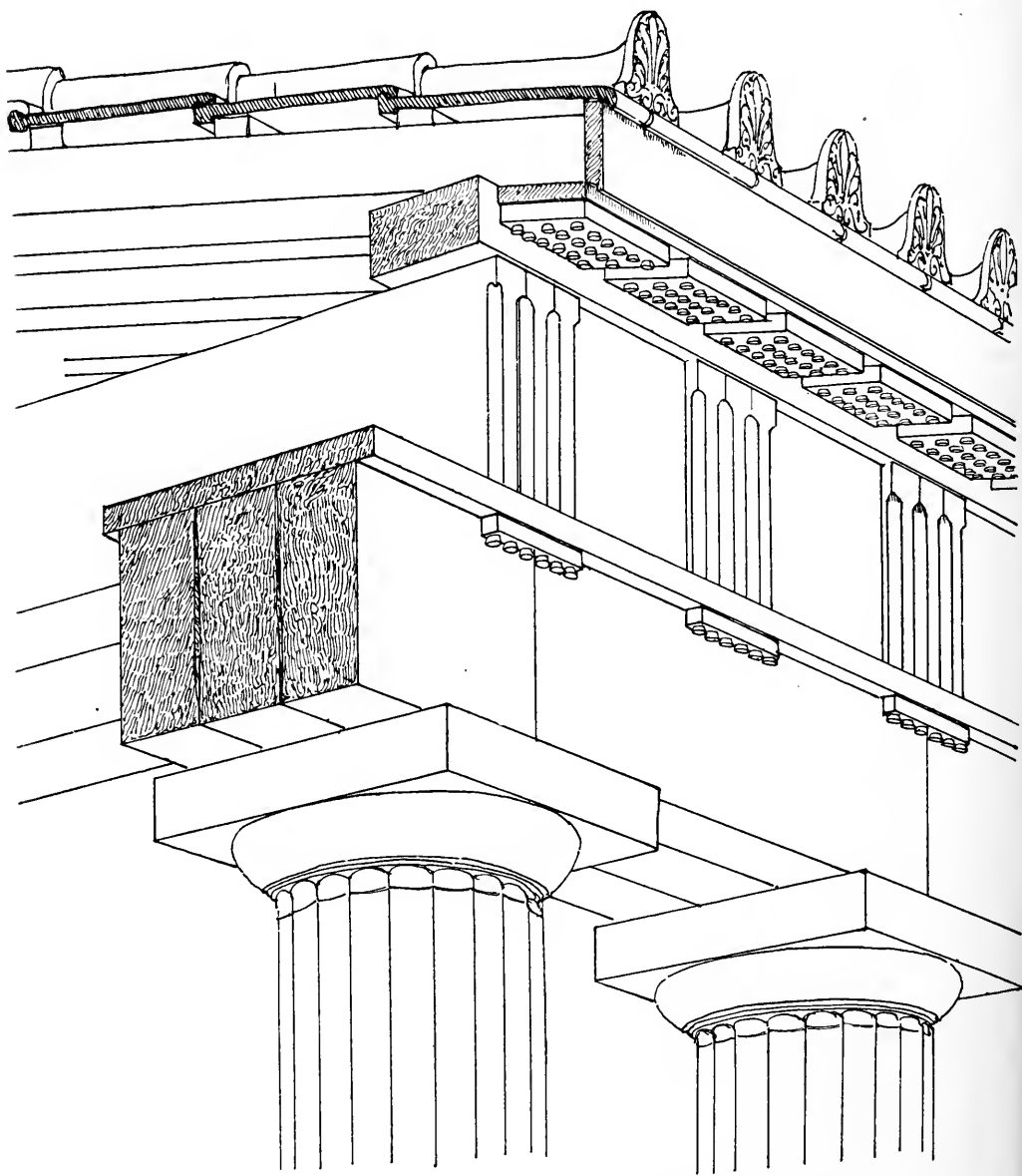
pilasters of the interior of the cella, and carried the timber roof. The order was on so gigantic a scale that the intercolumniations were filled with a screen wall, possibly pierced with windows. The base given to the columns, which is suggestive of an Ionian influence, and the stylobate raised on a base with four steps below, are all innovations peculiar to this temple, which is more remarkable for its size than for any other qualities.

If the relative proportion of the diameter of the column to its height may be taken as a criterion as to date, the temples at Assos and Ægina, 1:5·23 and 1:5·34 respectively, place them in the first half of the fifth century. As regards the temple at Assos, in the Troad, its distance from Attica may account for its archaic character both in plan and decorative sculpture. The cella is of great length compared with its width, and there is no opisthodomus. Its chief interest lies in the sculptured architrave, the only example known of so great a departure from precedent. The temple of Athena* at Ægina is one of the best preserved examples of this late archaic type, and the marble sculptures from the pediment, discovered by Professor Cockerell and Baron Haller, and now in Munich, though they show a great advance in the technical perfection of their execution, still adhere to the conventional expressions of the older style. The roof tiles of the pediment and the cymatium only were in Parian marble, the remainder being in terra-cotta, the temple itself being built in the limestone of the district, coated with a thin layer of stucco, and richly painted.

The existence within the cella of rows of columns on each side has led French archæologists in particular to assume that the centre was open to the sky; but the primary object of these columns was either to carry a flat ceiling or to assist in supporting the beams of the roof. And, although there may have been some exceptional instances of hypæthral temples, as in the case of the temple of Jupiter Olympius at Athens, mentioned by Vitruvius, they were probably extremely rare. On the other hand, both in Ægina and at Bassæ, Professor Cockerell found blocks of marble which suggest an opaion or smaller opening in the roof. It has been suggested that these may have been provided to light the space above the ceiling and the roof. That space, however, would be amply lighted through the

* Recent researches (1901) have shown that it was dedicated to Aphaea, the Cretan Britomartis mentioned by Pausanias (ii. 30).

transparent tile slabs with which the roof was covered, and to provide openings in a roof through which the rain would fall on to and deluge the ceiling is not a practical solution of the problem. A block of marble found at Ægina by Prof.



26 —SUGGESTED TIMBER ORIGIN OF THE DORIC ORDER.

Cockerell has the appearance of being a curbstone to an opening of some sort.

With the exception of the tiles and antefixæ, none of the timber roof structure of the Heraeum at Olympia has been found. The wide intercolumniation proves that the architrave was in wood, and the existence of a frieze, with triglyphs and metopes,

is suggested by the close intercolumniation of the columns at each angle, so as to bring the triglyph to the corner.* We are obliged, therefore, in our research for the design of the Doric entablature, to trust to the earlier reproductions in stone of what were originally wooden features, to trace their origin and development (Ill. 26). Thus the triglyphs in the frieze reproduce the ends of the beams of the original cella or megaron, which were secured in their position by pins passing through the projecting lintel which crowned the architrave or epistyle, and these became the guttæ, detached from the architrave in the earlier temples, and even sloping outwards in the temple D at Selinus. The same slope is found in the guttæ of the mutules in the same temple. The mutules are supposed to be the fascia beneath the sheathing which tied in the rafters of the roof. Whilst the mutules and interspaces still represent the approximate slope of the roof in the peristylar temple, the triglyphs are employed in a decorative sense only, as they do not correspond with the cross beams of the peristyle ceiling which are at a much higher level. The complete independence of the cella and peristyle are best shown in the temple at Segesta, it being doubtful if the cella was ever built.

The roofs of the earlier temples of the seventh and sixth centuries were covered with tiles, but in the temple of Zeus at Olympia the roof was, according to Pausanias, of Pentelic marble "wrought into the shape of tiles."†

* The only instance of a departure from this principle is in the temple of Ceres at Pæstum, already referred to.

† The same author states that "tiles of stone were first made by Byzes, a Naxian," probably in the first half of the sixth century (Pausanias, v. x. 3). Tiles of Parian marble were employed in the Parthenon and in most of the temples in Greece, probably on account of its transparency, which would not only light the space between the roof and the lacunaria on the peristyle, but possibly partly account for the illumination of the interior of the cella, which otherwise was lighted alone through the open door.

CHAPTER III.

THE ARCHAIC PERIOD IN ASIA MINOR.

IN changing our vantage-ground from Europe to Asia, we but follow in the footsteps of the Mycenæans, the Ionian and Achaian tribes which the migration of the Dorians about 1104 B.C. drove out of the Peloponnesos and part of Central Greece. The Dorians came from the North by way of Thessaly, and after subjugating Southern Greece overflowed towards Crete, Sicily, and South Italy, the expelled Achaïans taking the contrary direction and fleeing for the most part to the coasts and isles of Asia. But it may be that these Achaïan tribes were, perhaps even without knowing it, returning to their old homes. For, aided by myth and legend, out of the mist of the period long before trustworthy history begins, we can discern faintly the shadowy forms of Asiatic tribes like Primitive Carians, the Leleges and the Ilïans, with whom may be classed the Phrygians themselves, who scoured the islands and inland seas and settled the lands we know as Greek, forming themselves the bed of the race of Mycenæan type. There is indeed some ground for accepting the tradition that Mycenæ owed its great wealth and the district its superior artistic culture and further advancement to the fact that it was taken and developed by Pelops, a wealthy king of Phrygia, who made it his seat of government and founded there a dynasty. There are many spots of Asiatic soil where a primitive culture identical with the Mycenæan can be recognised; and in the uncovered remains of Hissarlik, now identified as Troy, there exist the vestiges of earlier seedlings of a civilisation which went before even Mycenæ and Tiryns.

A slight sketch of the early history of Asia Minor, obscure as it is, may help us in understanding the genesis of the kingdoms and colonies whose architectural expression forms part of our present subject. For if Greece was the school of the European peoples, it was in the nurseries of Asia Minor, in Phrygia, Mysia, Lycia, and Lydia, that they seem to have

been reared. The borderland of Aryan and Semitic man, the threshold of Asia, the gate of the West, the situation of the province of Asia Minor has subjected it more than other lands to the ceaseless strife of races. The dominating powers before the period which concerns us seem to have been successively Hittite, Phrygian, Lydian, the star of empire setting ever farther westward. It was about 716 B.C. that Lydia as a kingdom began to play an independent part. But prior to this time the tribes pressed out of Peloponnesos and Central Greece had fringed the shore of Asia Minor with their colonies, seizing the shore land held of little account by the powers of the interior; so that in the eighth century B.C. Ephesus, Miletus, Smyrna, Erythræ, Halicarnassus, Phocæa, were already great cities, and were rivalling Tyre and Sidon, whose civilisation they were so largely to displace. The swift rise of those Ionian centres is one of the most striking things in the history of the Ægean; it was in great measure from them that the fine arts and philosophy, modified yet invigorated by fresh contact with Oriental types of civilisation, passed back again into European Hellas. Ephesus, "the first city of Asia," may be taken as the type. One of the earliest of the Ionian settlements, it came to be the leader of the confederacy, and was famous for its poets and philosophers, while it possessed great schools of architecture, sculpture, painting, and metal work. Another great centre was the island of Samos, which had a famous school of statuary, to whom is accorded the invention of casting in metal. The influence of these cities upon the interior of Asia seems to have been of little account for some centuries: it was the narrow strip of shore that was magnetised by the greater mass of the interior, and the Achæians parted with many of their characteristics under the new conditions. Lydia's greatest period, about 560 B.C., is connected with the name of its king, Cræsus, who tried to ally himself with the Ionian confederation, but neither party was ripe for such a conjunction of aims and resources. For want of this united front the district was conquered (in 546 B.C.) and Sardis captured by Persia, closing the history of the native kingdoms for two hundred years. Yet the fringe of Greek cities retained many of their privileges and still prospered. The proverbial jealousy, and consequent disunion, of the Greeks was the necessary weakness of their independent polity; and even

in the Ionian revolt at the end of the sixth century B.C. these Asiatic Greeks failed to meet the Persians as they might have done, a compact and united force, while the rivalry of Miletus and Samos soon afterwards handed them a prey to Cræsus. It was left to their hardier European kinsmen to throw back the wave of Persian aggression at Marathon and Salamis. From 500 to 404 B.C. they formed part of the Empire League of Athens, which for the space of ten years gave place to Sparta, when the Persian again obtained the upper hand, and decline set in until Alexander the Great, coming along in 334 B.C., took them under his protection and made them again of some importance in the Macedonian Empire.

Of the earlier kingdoms which constituted the province, out of whom the Greek race may have at the first proceeded, those of Phrygia, Lycia, and Lydia are the most important in their architectural remains. Of the first something has been said already, and the symbol of the Lions' Gate at Mycenæ has been traced to its origin in Phrygia, where rock tombs and monuments show it to be a common design in those parts, though the examples discovered be of later date than that of Mycenæ. Another class of Phrygian rock tombs is that which has a square front in one plane, decorated with patterns suitable for a woven fabric, and believed to be a reminiscence of the movable tent—the house of the nomadic tribes. There was thus a tendency in primitive architecture to perpetuate forms which were matured in phases of life preceding those of the erection of durable architectural works. In Lycia we meet with a parallel class of rock tombs, that of the wooden hut sculptured in the rock, with all its beams and poles, its mortices and pegs—an imitation so close as to be unmistakable. At Myra, the ancient capital, there is an imposing group on the mountain side of these cliff dwellings of the dead. Yet another class of monuments is met with in Lycia, the sarcophagus, of which two of the best examples rest in the British Museum, and these are not less surely wooden in their origin—at least, so far as regards their upper parts. The upright posts and framing; the end pieces, fixed by a wood key; the checking down of the cross beams; the ceiling joists appearing at the sides, but not at the ends; the planking of the roof: every detail represents wood construction perfectly, and the whole effect is that of a wooden cover to a stone sculptured sarcophagus; yet it is all

of stone. It is worth noting, too, that it appears to represent ship rather than hut construction; and this not unnaturally. for Lycia fringed the south coast of Asia Minor, and the Lycians were a seafaring people. A boat turned upside down on the beach might have suggested the upper part. The opening was doubtless for the introduction of the body. The reliefs and the inscriptions are of doubtful interpretation. Here on the roof we have the origin of the Greek dentils, and we shall see how similar in many ways was the treatment of the cornice in the island of Cyprus, which lies right off the coast of Lycia, and which combines in a singular way the characteristics of Egyptian, Phœnician, and Lycian art.

The reason why it is essential in studying architecture to have some regard for the broader views of history, religion, and society is that purpose, the intention and destination of the building, is the greatest controlling factor in shaping it, the most important of all determining forces in the development of the structure. For example, it is really of greater importance in the evolution of Greek architecture that the Greeks devised shrines to house their gods and goddesses, and for the needs of their particular ceremonies, than that marble was the building material which lay close to hand. Material is, of course, another influence, but a decidedly minor one. Temples were built of marble at Athens, and of limestone at Pæstum and Corinth, the only effect upon the design being a greater refinement of detail at Athens: the type is one and the same.

It is extremely probable that the earliest covering which the Greek image, or xoanon, had was little more than a hut which served the material purpose of shelter. But it was not in the nature of the Greek to be satisfied with this, and it was necessary to give the tabernacle the character and spiritual significance of a god's house. Mere advances in construction do not account for the development of the shrine: it is of the aspiration of humanity towards something fulfilling their ideal of a house of God that the Greek temples speak. Building better than they wot of, one generation joined hands with another to rear these most splendid fabrics of in-dwelling divinity. In nothing more than in religious buildings does architecture point out more clearly the pathway of the spirit, the slow and painful ascent of "the world's great altar stairs that lead through darkness unto God."

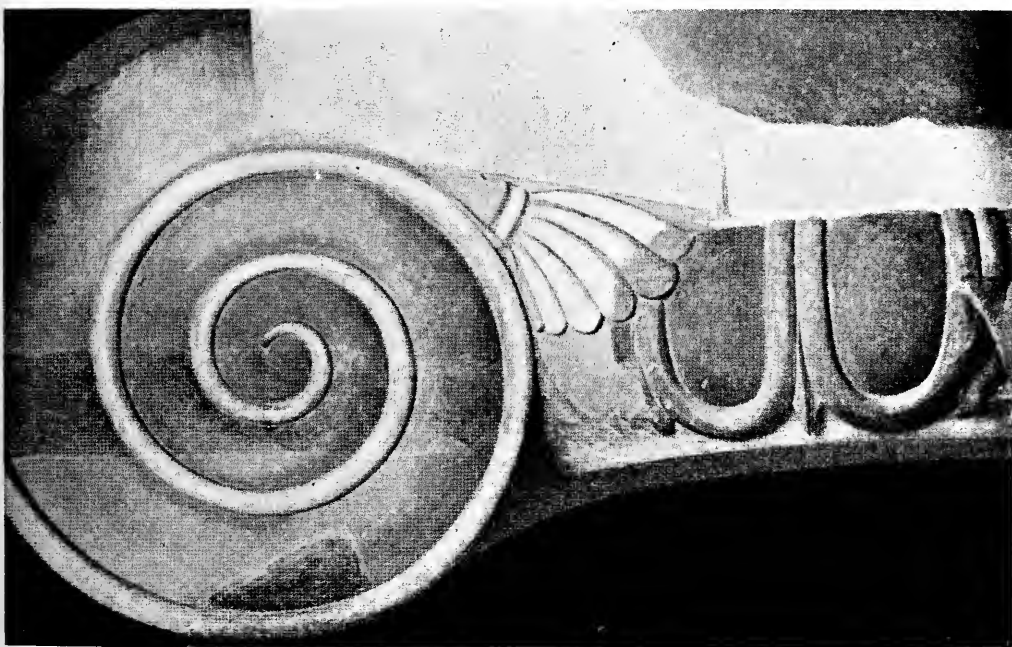
There exists in Greek religion a combination of the personification of natural phenomena with that of deified heroes or ancestor-worship, and the earliest records of the primitive European Greek religion point to a worship of Zeus, the supreme God. The Phrygians in Asia Minor, on the other hand, appear to have come of a race to whom marriage was unknown, and all descent traced through the mother. Cybele was their great goddess—the mother of gods, the patroness of all fertility. When the Achaian Greeks went over again to Ionia in Asia Minor, they took with them their new cult of a Supreme Mother, and the two beliefs appear to have mingled. But already the number of the Greek gods had rapidly multiplied and become legion: they had married and begot offspring innumerable, and in the different localities the ingenuity of the priesthood determined the special worship of a certain god or gods, without regard to that of their kinsmen. In some such way it came to be that the favourite dwelling-place of Zeus was supposed to be at Olympia, of Hera at Samos or Argos, of Athena at Athens. Zeus, Athena, and Apollo may be instanced as constituting the greatest triad of the Greek gods, each embodying to the Greek mind one of the forces of Nature. Zeus was ruler of earth and heaven, the god producing storms, darkness, and rain; Apollo was the “shining one,” the sun-god; Athena, the queen of the air, worshipped at Athens as Pallas-Athena, the goddess of wisdom, and in a variety of other aspects. Then there were Demeter, the goddess of agriculture; Poseidon or Neptune, the sea-god; Hephaestus or Vulcan, the god of fire; Hermes, the messenger and herald of the gods. These examples will be sufficient, for it would be impossible to do more than give a general idea of the nature of Greek mythology, which was largely the idealisation of God’s mysterious workings by people who in spite of, or because of, their healthy animation were full of sensitive and earnest imagination. Keenly susceptible to the permanence of spirit-life in Nature, beautiful scenery affected the Greeks in a religious way, and to them the mountain, the water, and the wood were peopled with divinities. If landscape touched them at all artistically, at least it did not lead them to pictorial representations, but solely to this personation and deification. Numbers of cults in addition were created out of admiration for the prowess displayed by heroes of the same

clay as themselves, and, as in modern days, honours were paid them and pilgrimages made to their shrines. As a rule temples dedicated to gods had the statue looking eastward, and therefore the principal entrance at the east front, while those of the heroes faced westward. The dedication of the temples cannot be made out from their style alone, nor even in many cases from the subjects of the sculptures which have been spared; but the temples of Zeus, Athena, and Hera were invariably Doric, while the Ionic was used in those of Apollo, Artemis, and Dionysus. This, however, arises largely from the worship of particular gods in localities peculiar to one tribe or the other. All the great temples besides the portico or prostasis had a vestibule (pronaos); a large habitation (naos) for the idol, which was placed so as to face the entrance; sometimes a chamber in the rear (opisthodomos) used as the treasury of the priesthood, and the epinaos enclosed with bronze gates and used for the same purpose. The portico of each temple was provided with a stoup containing water, consecrated by dipping a burning stick from the altar, and with the water from it all who entered to take part in the sacrifices were sprinkled. The pronaos and epinaos frequently housed images, votive offerings, serving the purposes of the treasury, and were enclosed by a metal railing and gate. The altar, which in early times stood in the open air, continued to be placed in front of the temple in the open, while in the interior a smaller altar stood in front of the image. These altars (round or oblong in shape) were built of stone or marble raised on steps, with appropriate inscriptions, and were decked with flowers. It is possible that in most cases the interior of the temple was open to privileged persons only, and that the one view which the people had of the god (except perhaps at festivals) was from the open doorway, to the east, at sunrise, when the light would dimly illuminate the great statue: and one can under such circumstances have some idea of the awe and sense of mystery inspired among them by such a view of the image of Zeus or Athena. On the occasion of festivals or processions, the excitement of the moment could be counted on to neutralise the contempt which greater familiarity with the lifeless symbol might inspire.

With some slight idea before us of the racial, historic, and social relationship of the Ionian Greeks, and of the purpose of

the temple shrines, it may be useful now to turn to the more technical side of the development of the material fabric. The Ionic order, using the well-worn phrase in its widest sense, has been placed after the Doric in our scheme, not because it can be regarded as later, but to emphasise the fact that its development was co-extensive in time, and that it was not a form which replaced the Dorian style. Rather, as we shall afterwards see, they may both come out of the same root in the soil of Mycenæ. In the lands occupied by Dorians the Doric order was the first to make its appearance, and was almost exclusively used, while on the coasts of the Ionians and kindred tribes we do not seem to have Doric buildings till a late period, when they do indeed occasionally appear, although the Ionic predominates. Hence the differing treatment became a symbol of the two greatest divisions of the Greek race, whose rivalry makes the history of Greece, and the happiest and most expressive symbol we could have, speaking to us, on the one hand, of the grave, severe, all-sufficient Spartan, in whom Dorian culture approached its ideal; and on the other, of the lighter, more versatile, frivolous, and superstitious semi-Asiatic colonist who stands for the type of the Ionian race farthest removed from the Dorian. The characteristics of the order are by no means summed up in the Ionic capital; nor even in the column itself; but it is natural to deal first with what has always been regarded as the index mark of the style, the obviously reasonable position being that not one cause, but many, operated to produce the graceful and ornamental form. Few, if any, architectural features can be attributed to one cause alone, but to a combination of them. One thing seems plain, that the farther we go back in our study of the Greek Ionic order the more probable appears the theory of a wooden origin—the spirals being painted or scratched on to the block which distributed the load—and the archaic spirals recently discovered at Athens, and now in the Museum of the Acropolis, would all seem to bear out the theory, being simple masses or blocks with the spiral traced or painted on. In some of the early Ionic capitals the volute and the echinus moulding are carved out of different blocks, the latter, exemplified in the capital of the archaic temple at Samos, being, in fact, the crowning moulding of the shaft, and carved out of the upper drum of same. In later developments the echinus is partially

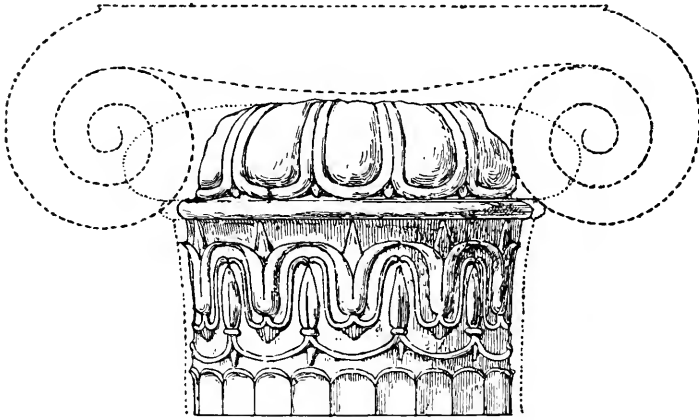
sunk in the cushion of the volute, as is the case with the capital now in the British Museum which belonged to the archaic temple of Diana at Ephesus (Ill. 27). In this case the bead only is carved out of the shaft block. The illustration of this capital shows the undeveloped nature of the spiral bead of the volute, of the palmette ornament which marks the junction of the volute and the echinus, and of the carved egg and tongue. The peculiar design of the latter, however, and the fact that its upper portion recedes, suggests a different origin from that hitherto assumed—viz., that the ornament which in



27.—ARCHAIC EPHESIAN CAPITAL IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

the Doric capital was painted, in the Ionic was carved. The earliest example of the Ionic capital known (570—550 B.C.) is that which was found at Naukratis by Prof. Flinders Petrie (Ill. 28), and ascribed to Aahmes II. (Amasis), who allied himself with the Greeks, and granted them special religious and commercial privileges. The crowning feature of the shaft consists of a moulding which is carved to represent the overhanging leaves or petals of some plant. In this capital, and also in the Ephesus example, a bead runs under this moulding, but in the capital of the Naxian votive column at Delphi (Ill. 29) there is a deep cavetto which still recalls the original *motif*. The same is found in two early capitals in the Museum at Athens. Although

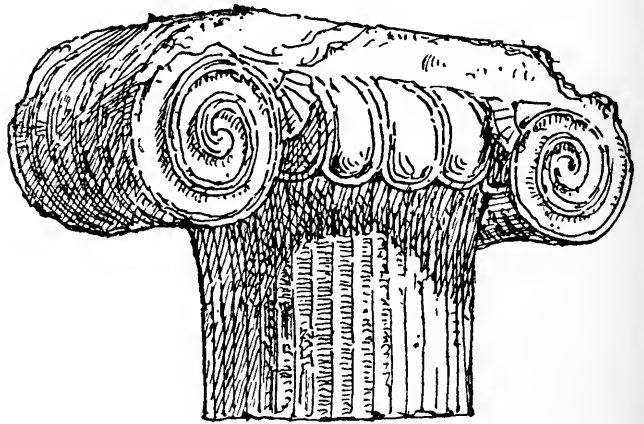
possibly of later date, the capital found by Cockerell at Delphi represents the original complete design. In the course of development the upper portion of the carved echinus in the Ephesus and the Naxian capitals has been cut off, but in the



28.—CAPITAL FROM THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO AT NAUKRATIS.

example from Naukratis the leaves are carved on the upper surface and die into the horizontal bed which carried the volute. The first transition from the original overhanging leaves is shown

in the Ephesus capital, the second in that of the later temple, or in still greater purity of design in the capitals of the temple of the Ilissus and the Erechtheum. The pendant leaf, however, is found in numerous other examples, as in the Neandrian capital and the example found at Ægæ, and it decorates the upper torus moulding of the lower drum of the archaic temple at Ephesus (Ill. 31). In a more elongated form it is found in the examples at Persepolis.* The capital found at Naukratis is interesting in other ways: the upper part of the shaft is slightly bell-shaped, it is increased in diameter



29.—CAPITAL OF NAXIAN VOTIVE COLUMN AT DELPHI.

* The great Hall at Persepolis, in which the columns are found decorated with the Ionic volutes placed vertically and the calix with pendant leaves, was not built till 485 B.C., seventy years later than the archaic examples from Ephesus and Naukratis, so that these features, assumed to have been the models for the Greek capitals, were in reality copied from them. The architects of the great Hall of Xerxes, besides other treasures, would seem to have utilized the Ionic capitals of the archaic temples of Miletus or Samos, and copied them

as it rises,* and it is decorated with the lotus flower and bud, which may have been the prototype of the well-known anthemion or honeysuckle. The upper part of the flutes also terminates in a slightly projecting leaf. The same treatment is found in a much later example—viz., in the capital of the Monument of Lysicrates. Returning to the archaic capital from Ephesus, the most remarkable feature is the great length and narrowness of the thin slab forming the abacus, an oblong almost twice its width, instead of the square form to which the later examples have accustomed us. The effect is that of a bracket-capital intended to lessen the bearing of the epistyle between the columns, and the side elevation of the capital has little of the cushion or bolster shape which afterwards it assumes.

In the capitals found at Neandria, Lesbos, and Mitylene the spiral of the volute rises from the centre, as in the Cyprian capitals already referred to, and their constructive value as bracket-capitals is so much less marked as to leave no doubt that the Greek Ionic capital in its origin was constructional, whereas the Cyprian and the Assyrian were only decorative. This is clearly shown in the illustration from Cyprus, where it decorated the side of the door-jamb of a tomb (Ill. 30).



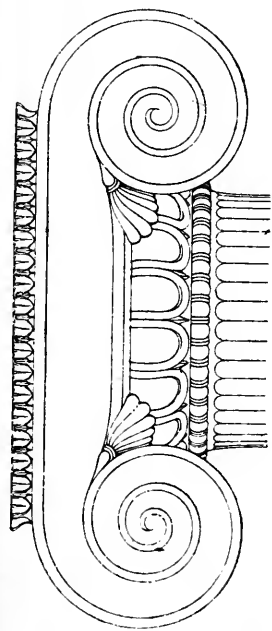
30.—VOLUTE OF TOMB AT TAMOSSOS, IN CYPRUS.

into their design to decorate their own columns. They are not found in any of Darius's work.

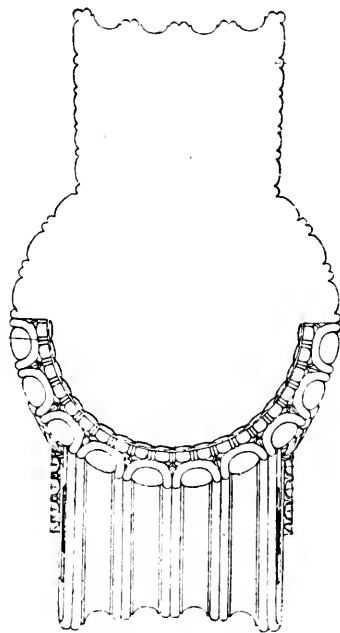
* The same characteristic is found in the Naxian column and in that at Ephesus.

The Ionic shaft always appears to have had a proportion widely different from its step-sister the Doric. Its work was less; the whole design of the Ionic temple was lighter and more delicate, particularly the entablature which it had to carry; and it may be accepted as a principle of those early architects that the strength of columns was determined by what they had to carry. In this way it came about that the Ionic column assumed a proportion of eight to nine diameters high, while the Doric amounted to four or five only. In proportion to the weight of the entablature which each carried there is, however, no great disparity of strength or efficiency. Like everything else, the flutings of the Ionic order became more delicate; cut deeper, they could not so well preserve the sharp edge, and a narrow fillet of the rounded surface of the column was preserved, convex and very slightly concave surfaces contrasting over the whole of the shaft. In the earlier examples of the Ionic column there are no fillets between the flutes, which are very slightly curved, and instead of the normal number of flutes—twenty-four—which are found in the fully developed examples, there are forty in the Naukratis and Ephesus shafts, and forty-four in the Naxian column.

The lower drum of the early column from Ephesus (Ill. 31), with its archaic sculpture, has been put together in the British Museum, and it shows that the later Ephesian temple derived from the earlier or archaic one the idea of sculptured drum bases for its columns. This is a peculiarity confined to Ephesus, as far as is known; but one of the most distinctive marks of the Ionic style is the character of the base. The Doric base was the continuous stylobate into which the flat mill-stone bases were merged. But the more slender Ionic column required a base for greater effect of stability, while it admitted of one by its wider intercolumniation. The Ionian base consists normally of a large torus elevated on a horizontally fluted disc. The large scotia below seems, however, to be a Greek addition, another indication of the Greek sense of the necessity of transition. While the base remained of this form, it was usually constructed in one piece with the upper step of the stylobate, for otherwise too great strain might have been thrown on the delicate lowest member. Much variety exists in the drawing of this type; but the ultimate form, the "Attic base," was reached by the addition of a lower torus,



FRONT

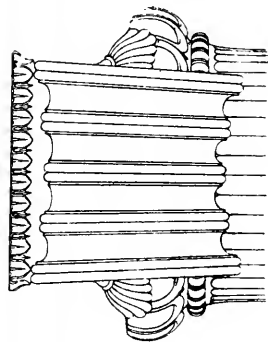


HALF PLAN LOOKING UPWARD HALF PLAN THROUGH VOLUTE

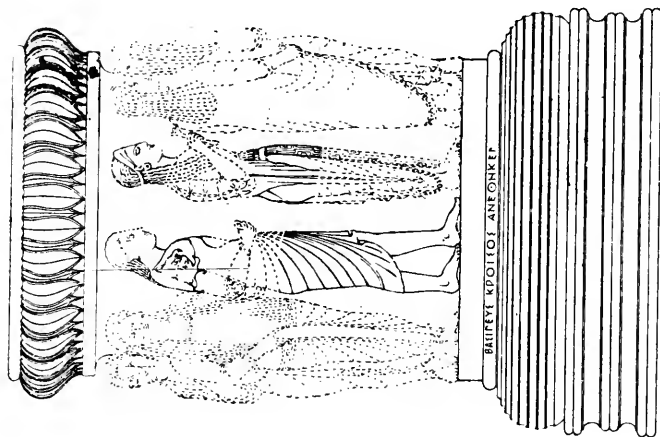
CAPITAL AND BASE

FROM THE

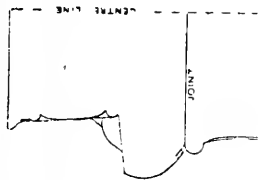
ARCHAIC TEMPLE OF DIANA AT EPHESUS



SIDE



CONJECTURAL RESTORATION
OF COLUMN



TRANSVERSE SECTION

gradually increased in size till it became somewhat larger than the upper one.

The function of the column was to carry the entablature, which has features of its own. The architrave, instead of the high plain face of the Doric, is like that of the tomb and palace of Darius, triply divided and stepped, each face projecting slightly over the one underneath. It is usually from two-thirds to three-quarters of the lower column's diameter in height, and is terminated normally by a cyma-reversa and an astragal.

The frieze—a space of about the same height, an intermediate member—is a Hellenic creation, oriental entablatures consisting only of the two parts, the beam and the cornice; and it became in the Ionic style a continuous decoration of carving, usually of figures grouped in some processional relation. The cornice is a plane projection, supported and terminated by a cymatium. The dentils which appear in Asiatic examples, and which represent the ends of ceiling joists, form the under part of the cornice; but the actual stone beams of the ceiling rest directly on the architrave, so that in the examples which we are able to reconstruct they are as far below the objects which seem to represent them on the exterior, as the Doric beams are above the triglyph. A good example of the proper relation of Ionic and Doric architraves and ceiling is afforded by the section through the Propylæa (Ill. 35, p. 57). Between the beams the ceiling is panelled, not in small coffers as in the Doric, but in large panels stepped in broad surfaces and relying mainly on colour for their effect. The antæ-capital and the wall of the cella are in the European examples richly moulded and plain, except for a band of ornament underneath, terminated by a neck moulding. In Asia Minor the form taken by the antæ-capital has been likened to a sofa, and is decorated with wreaths, stems, and animals. The form is closely allied to several capitals found in Cyprus and believed to be of Phœnician character.

The one defect of the whole arrangement is the angle capital, which, owing to the necessity for making the volutes face in two directions, loses its structural significance and individual beauty. The capital seems to have been designed for the portico-in-antis. Its use in a peristyle or a peristylar building leads to difficulties. With a single round column at the angle, no other solution was possible than to bend angle-wise on plan the volutes which meet at the external corner; in

other words, to unite and turn aside the useless parts of the bracket. There are two examples, however, in which the Greek architect frankly faced the difficulties, and in the interior of the temple at Bassæ and the stage of the theatre of Epidaurus, the volutes are bent anglewise at the four corners of the capital. In both of these cases, however, the column was not an isolated support, but was attached to a pilaster at the back, as at Bassæ, or semi-detached as in Epidaurus. At a later period, in Pompeii, we find an Ionic capital with the volutes canted at each angle, but with far less projection of the volutes than found in the ordinary type of Greek or Roman Ionic capitals, so that it virtually constitutes a new design, and, from the beauty of the line of the spiral, is probably due to Greek workmen.

The art of figure sculpture, however valuable in itself, or as an architectural accessory, can never again have the same spontaneity as it possessed in living Greece. The origin of the art in Greece was without doubt religious; it was in the fashioning of idols that sculpture grew and flourished. The earlier gods were carved in wood, and down to a later day, while the buildings are marble, the great chryselephantine images of Zeus, and Athena, and Poseidon were in wood, albeit overlaid with gold and ivory. The beautiful material which Naxos, Paros, and Mount Pentelicus yielded could not, however, long be ignored. As far back as we can trace the Archaic temple, so far do we trace its accompaniment of votive offerings, marble statues of the god, or of the donor, who thus dedicates himself symbolically to its service. The countless gods of the Greeks, their symbolic meaning, their attributes, their history, and their achievements, had all to be expressed through the medium of sculpture, their figures surrounded by votive offerings, and the buildings dedicated to them to be in this way decorated and furnished, and so a wide field was opened to the artist, and a magnificent opportunity given to the development of the art. Earth and sea and sky, mountain rocks and valleys, rivers, groves and forests, which the Pantheism of the Greeks personified and idealised, had to be represented in sculptural form. But while the simulacra of the deities, the wood and clay idols, are the germ of the Greek marble figures of the gods, the development of their form is not to be traced apart from circumstances which greatly complicate it. The pre-existing phase of sculpture in Egypt, and the contemporary developments

in Assyria, had each their influence. Some of these, too, suggest the form of the Mycenæan column as an influence, like the statues dedicated to Hera at Samos, in the Louvre Museum. The earlier influence of the granite of Egypt stiffened and simplified the first xoanons of the Archaic period in Greece. It would be an error to regard the Egyptian influence as bearing on the Doric side. It affected very specially the early Ionian sculptors. The seated figures of Miletus (about 550 B.C.) are distinctively Egyptian in conception, for they lined the sacred way, like the sphinxes of Luxor and Karnak, and in execution they might be mistaken for Egyptian work. Even the processional frieze which the Ionians introduced so happily into architectural work might be traced to Egypt, though it is generally recognised as a transference from pottery. On the other hand, much of the figure sculpture of the Ionic-Archaic temples suggest an Assyrian influence as decidedly as the details of mouldings and ornament. The drums of the earlier Ephesian temple, the Marathonian Theseus, the Stela of Aristion, are all most distinctly of Assyrian type, and not more Archaic than the best work of Assyria itself. Only their relation to the fuller and more truthful development of Hellenic art leads them to be classed as Archaic Greek. A remarkable series of sculptures recently discovered at Athens, and of earlier date than 480 B.C., points to a very high degree of elaboration and refinement in the treatment of accessories, and shows that the work of Phidias and his contemporaries which succeeded may almost be described as a Doric reaction. A conventional treatment of hair and beard, a meaningless and expressionless smile, elaborate drapery, narrow thighs, and other thin proportions, characterise the Ionic-Archaic style. The simplicity of line must often be set down to the architectural purpose, and to such tradition, partially cast off, much of the sculpture of the fifth century B.C. owes its charm.

At this point a recapitulation may be made of the points brought out in the last three chapters, which are but the introduction to the best of Greek art—the excavator work, so to speak, though the foundation has also been laid. At Mycenæ and Tiryns in Achaia, at Orchomenos in Attica, at Troy in Mycia, at Lycia opposite Cyprus, we see a phase of architectural history expressing itself either in wood construction or in the copying of timber forms in stone, especially in tomb architecture, whether in tumulus, rock-cut hut, or

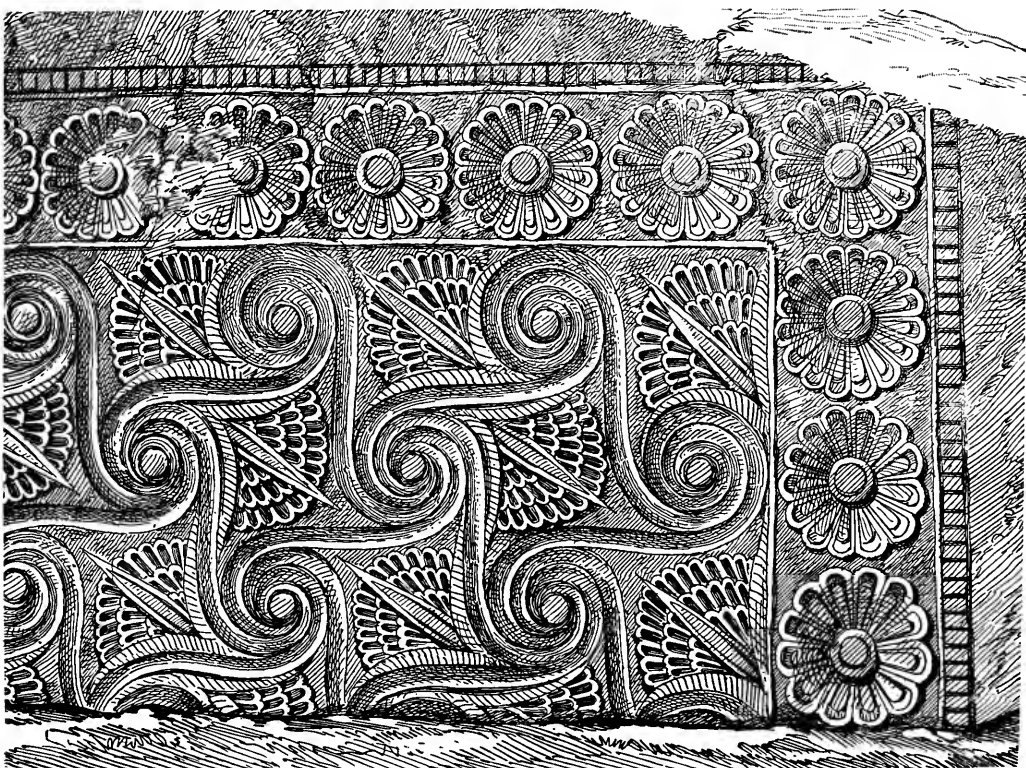
sarcophagus. We see it at Mycenæ rise to a very high degree of taste and skill and beauty, but cut short by the Dorian invasion and the dispersion of the tribes which produced it. Yet it was in part the same people who gave rise to those great Ionian cities, Ephesus, Miletus, Rhodes, Sardis, and Priene, which are only now being recovered by explorers, and with them to that phase of culture known as Archaic Ionian, of which the details from the early Temple of Diana give the best notion. It is at this early period that the structural development of the style is completed; no great constructive improvements show themselves after about 600 B.C. The genius of subsequent architects through centuries was altogether directed to a refining and modifying process, to a close study of every possible elegance and polish consistent with quiet and sound taste, to the obliteration of every crude line, harsh angle, or unseemly form. In such ways they reached the perfection of the Temple of the Wingless Victory and the Erechtheum, which were not so much the works of their particular architects as the matured fruit of a succession of harvests: the result, as we see now, of the dispersion to Asia, of the atmosphere which the Asiatic colonist breathed, of the wooden hut of the Lycian, of the Archaic temples to the Mother-god of the Phrygian people, whether in the guise of Artemisia or Cybele at Sardis. Yet who would affirm that the Greeks were automatons working out unconsciously a line of development, following blindly a predestined course? If ever architects thought or planned or designed with true originality, they were the Greeks. But it was the conservatism, the traditionalism, of the style which, after its constructive form was fixed, gave us such masterpieces as the Parthenon, the Propylæa, and the Erechtheum, the perfection of which would have been impossible but for the careful and logical progression of the two preceding centuries.

Architecture in this view must be regarded as a natural growth largely beyond control. A man may add to it or take away from it; he becomes a slave to its logical principles, or asserts his free will in refusing tradition and does his little day's work outside the movement.

In what way to use tradition is the problem of modern architecture, for there is this difference now. In those days an architect's retrospect was bounded by the works of his grandfather, or at most the primitive arts of his own district: now it ranges over

the larger tradition of all architectural history, choosing the good and refusing the bad, and no doubt, if we but keep in touch with Nature, out of this selective use will come in the fulness of time a living art as noble as Greek, more cosmopolitan than Roman and perfectly characteristic of the age we live in.

TOMB SLAB AT ORCHOMENOS.



31 A.—FRAGMENT OF SLAB (ABOUT ONE-SEVENTH FULL SIZE) FROM THE CEILING OF A CHAMBER, MEASURING 12 FT. 3 IN. BY 9 FT. AND 7 FT. 10 IN. HIGH (SIMILAR TO THAT SHOWN IN ILL. 4, P. 12, ADJOINING THE TOMB OF AGAMEMNON), ON THE EAST SIDE OF THE BEEHIVE TOMB AT ORCHOMENOS, AND CARVED ON A SLAB OF GREEN SCHIST. THE SIDE WALLS OF THE CHAMBER WERE FACED WITH SLABS OF SCHIST CARVED WITH THE SAME DESIGN.



32.—THE EAST FRONT OF THE PARTHENON AT ATHENS.

CHAPTER IV.

THE CULMINATION IN ATHENS.

As we have already pointed out in the preceding chapter, during the period described as Archaic Greek the structural development of the style was completed, no great constructive improvements showing themselves after about 500 B.C. The genius of subsequent architects for the next two centuries would seem to have been chiefly directed to the beautifying and refining of the constructive features already prescribed. In such ways they reach the perfection of the buildings of the Acropolis, which are not so much the works of their particular architects as the matured fruit of a succession of harvests. It was in fact a conservative adherence to the older type, and a traditional respect for previous result, which led them ultimately to the production of such masterpieces as the Parthenon and the Erechtheum, the perfection of which would have been impossible but for the careful and logical progression of the two preceding centuries.

The Acropolis of Athens, within whose circuit so much of what was greatest in Greek art was contained, was originally one of the primitive citadels of Mycenæan character. Discoveries in the district round Athens have revealed rock-cut tombs and the same tendencies in design in fictile and jewel art which point to its occupancy as a civilised centre at a date

between 1500 to 1200 B.C.; and in the Acropolis itself, on the site of the earlier Parthenon destroyed by the Persians, have been found what are thought to be the remains of an early Mycenæan palace. The Dorian intrusion, however, cannot be regarded as having upon Athens the same effect of shock and displacement that it had in Mycenæ, for we know that many of the expatriated Mycenæans took refuge in Attica instead of joining those who set sail for Ionia. The complete overthrow of a city as a civilisation has frequently resulted in its preservation for posterity, whilst its gentler supersession brings about its irretrievable disappearance. The cities of Nineveh, Mycenæ, and Pompeii bear out the truth of the first alternative, while every city that has retained her population has to some extent submerged its history in so far as that is written in stone. So it comes to pass that we can read the story of the prehistoric age, all-important in the evolution of Greek art, chiefly by the buried cities of the Peloponnesos, while in Athens its vestiges are few indeed.

It has been said that behind and beyond any cause that we can specify for a development in art and in civilisation itself there is an economic one, and the theory may be applied to the culmination of Greek art. That a great period in art production should arise there must be a certain over-production and accumulation of wealth, which may be said to find an outlet in the various channels which architecture and art supply. In this view of it we trace the Egyptian monuments to the wealth of the kings, the architecture of Rome to the spoil of the world, and in like manner find an explanation in an economic sense of the Grecian central period, the age of Pericles. The wars with Persia had enriched Greece, and the naval supremacy of Athens, displayed most of all in the battle of Salamis, had raised her to a position of the greatest influence among Grecian cities: so that when the Persians were driven out of Greece many of the islands and the coast cities of Thrace and Asia Minor effected an alliance, with Athens at their head, permanently to keep the Persians out of all Greek lands. Athens, gradually assuming greater authority, practically came to treat them as subject cities, exacting tribute, and thus riches, talent, and power passed from them into the capital of the hegemony. It was about this time that she, under the leadership of Pericles, took the greatest and proudest place among great cities, built

her most beautiful temples, and brought forth her greatest artists, and it is the artistic work of the period, which in its beauty reaches its culminating point of perfection together with all else which was greatest in its history, that we have now to study.

Yet the wonders of the Periclean age would have been impossible but for the great artists to whom this over-production had afforded opportunity of the exercise of skill down a long line of Greek artistic tradition, and for the works of art that had been preparing the way in Greece, but especially in the colonies of Asia Minor. The reflex influence of these Ionian settlements upon the mother country can hardly be over-estimated in considering all the causes of the culmination. For, as has been already indicated, Athens was an Ionian city from early days, and was influenced largely and had much commerce with colonists of Asia Minor. But, besides this domestic influence, there was one at work almost equally powerful in the development of Doric principles and manners in the Peloponnesos, by which Athens, if by nothing else than her situation, must have been moulded, and under whose influence she now came more directly. Leader of Ionians on Grecian motherland, she could not escape the influence of her neighbours at Olympia, for example. Hence it came to be, by an irony of fate, that her greatest temple and her most popular monument, the Propylæa, were in the Doric style, and partly decorated by Peloponnesian artists, though they might be in many respects different from the Doric works elsewhere. Or was it that she strove to show that the Doric style itself could only attain its perfection on Attic soil? The cleavage of its styles with the character of the population is quite marked in every place but Attica. The Doric prevails over Sicily and South Italy and the Peloponnesos, where the Dorians predominated, so that only one or two purely Ionic remains have there been discovered; while the temples of Athena at Assos and Pergamum are perhaps the only Greek Doric works in Ionian territory outside Athens.

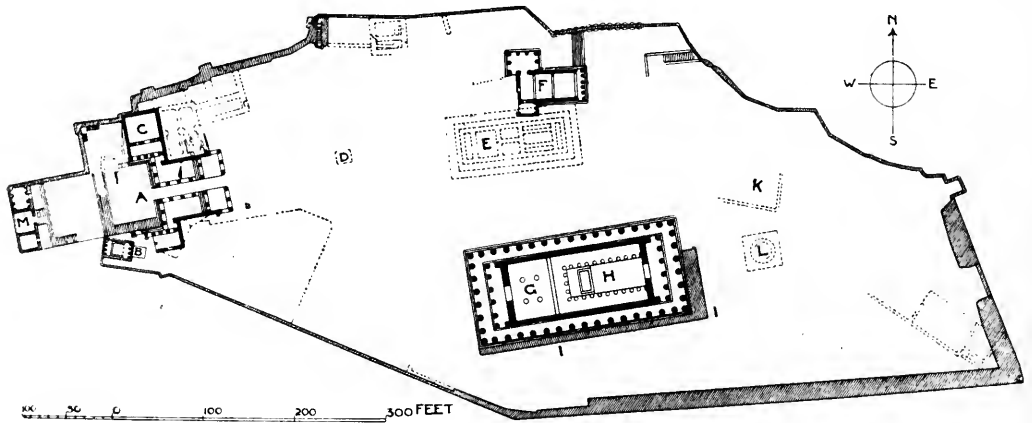
Of the great architects and sculptors of this period we know at least the names, and can identify some of the works. Among these is Ictinus, the architect of the Parthenon, which he made the subject of a book, unfortunately lost, but mentioned by Vitruvius. This architect also designed the temple of Apollo at Bassæ, near Phigalia, a work which, though

it does not exhibit all the grace of the Parthenon, is of refined and remarkably advanced character, and heralds an archaistic tendency. Like the Propylæa (and the Parthenon in lesser degree), it embraces Ionic and Doric principles, as well as their distinctive features. Ictinus was assisted in his Parthenon work by Callicrates, of whom less is known, while the name of Mnesicles has come down to us as the creator of the Propylæa, which, as will afterwards appear, he did not leave complete or as he had intended it. Besides these, Phidias, king of sculptors, must have an honoured place. This Athenian, at the time of the erection of the Parthenon, already enjoyed a great fame throughout Greece, and he was able to command talent of the most distinguished order for the work, for it is not to be supposed that he executed all of it with his own hands. The designs of the pediments and the friezes, and the subjects of the metopes, were all doubtless of his conception, and executed under his control. Like Polygnotus, the painter of the Pinacotheca, he worked at the Parthenon without pay, the other sculptors being paid one or two shillings a day. Among the greatest works of Phidias was the bronze statue of Athena of Lemnos in the Acropolis, and the colossal statue of Athena Promachos, made of Persian spoil, which stood between the Erechtheum and the Propylæa, and whose gilded helmet, crest, and spear-point gleamed thirty feet high, a landmark for sailors far at sea. In addition to these, there was also the world's wonder of the Pan-Hellenic Zeus at Olympia, and the figure of Athena in the Hekatompedos of the Parthenon at Athens.

It is on the Acropolis of Athens that we may best study the works of the culminating period, and it seems the simplest way to make the tour of the monuments as they stand, because whilst they may not appear in strictly chronological order they are yet substantially of one age and type, and are so far part of our scheme in that each building was planned and designed in relation to those existing.

"There is only one access to the Acropolis," says Pausanias, "no other is practicable, as the hill rises abruptly on all sides and is fortified with a strong wall." This entrance is supposed by Mr. Penrose to have been through two gates at the foot of the substructure carrying the Temple of the Wingless Victory. Shortly after Pausanias's visit, at probably about 161 A.D., a new entrance was made in front of the Propylæa, discovered by

Beulé in 1852. This was built with material taken from the choragic monument of Nikias, a Doric hexastyle portico which existed under the walls at the south-west end, and which was probably taken down to leave space for a road up to the Acropolis behind the new theatre of Herodes Atticus. On the eastern side of the new gateway was a flight of steps seventy-five feet wide, also of Roman work, leading up to the rock-cut roadway which winds up to the central intercolumniation of the Propylæa, and intended for chariots in a procession or for the beasts of sacrifice. On either side of this roadway were flights of marble steps, whose original position can be traced on the plinth of the pedestal which carried a statue of Agrippa. These led to the stylobate,



33.—PLAN OF THE ACROPOLIS AT ATHENS.

- | | |
|--|--|
| A. The Propylæa. | G. The Opisthodomus or Treasury. |
| B. Temple of Nike Apteros. | H. The Hekatompedos or Cella of the Parthenon. |
| C. Pinacotheca. | II. Substructure of Cimon. |
| D. Site of Statue of Athena Promachos. | K. Altar of Athena. |
| E. The Ancient Parthenon. | L. Temple of Rome and Augustus. |
| F. The Erechtheum. | |

on which rested the Doric hexastyle portico of the Propylæa (a term given to the whole pile, including the vestibules before and behind, and the cross wall pierced with five doorways), with columns twenty-nine feet high and five feet diameter. The central intercolumniation was much wider than the others, and in its frieze occupied the width of three metopes. The vestibule behind this portico was about three-quarters of its width, and its marble ceiling* was carried by a row of three Ionic columns (33'6 feet in height), on each side of the central roadway. The slender character of the Ionic order enabled its height to

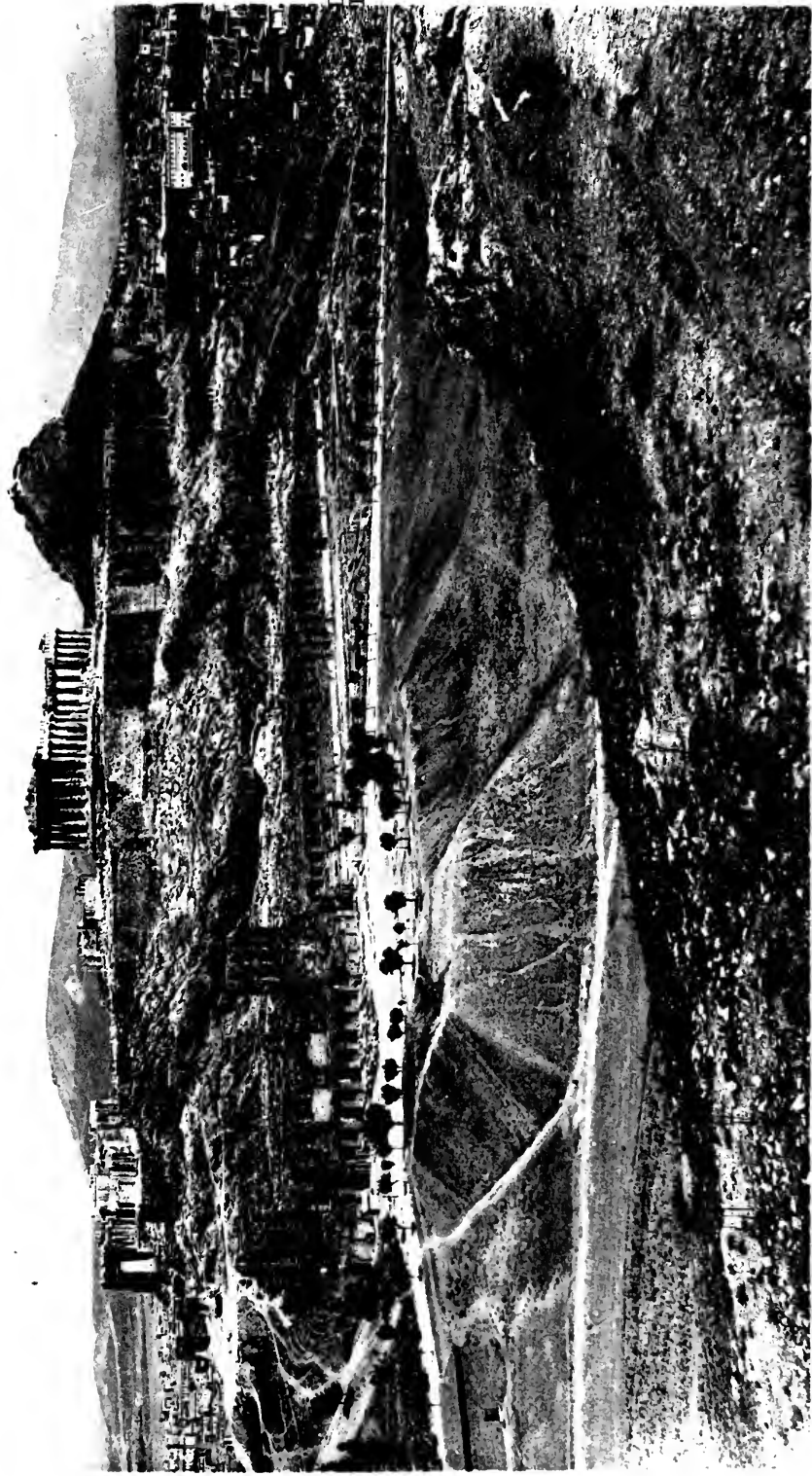
* This seems to have attracted Pausanias's attention, as he says: "The Propylæa has a roof of white marble, and the size and beauty of the works were remarkable even when I saw it."

Propylæa.

Erechtheum.

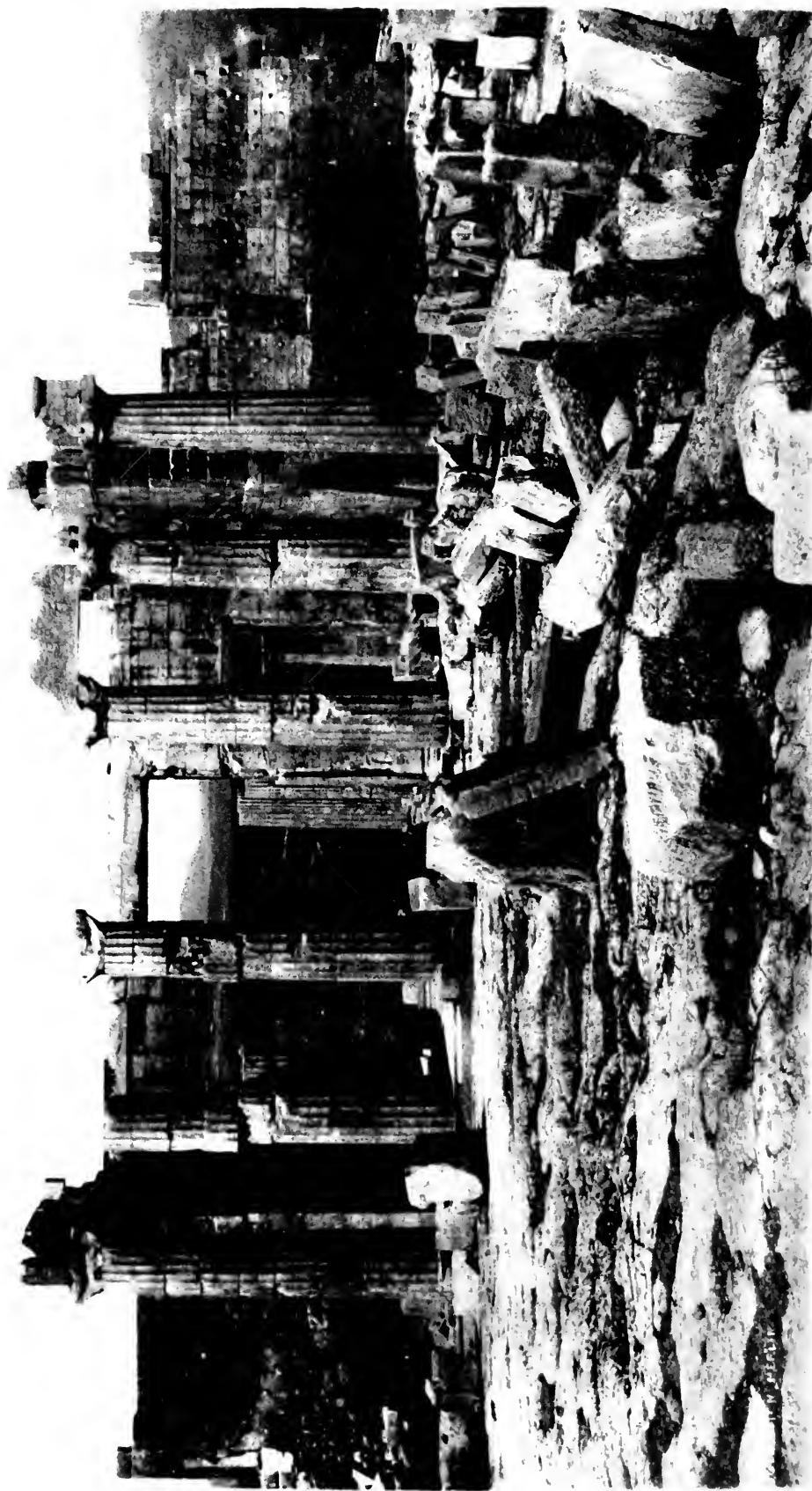
Parthenon.

Mt. Lycabettos.



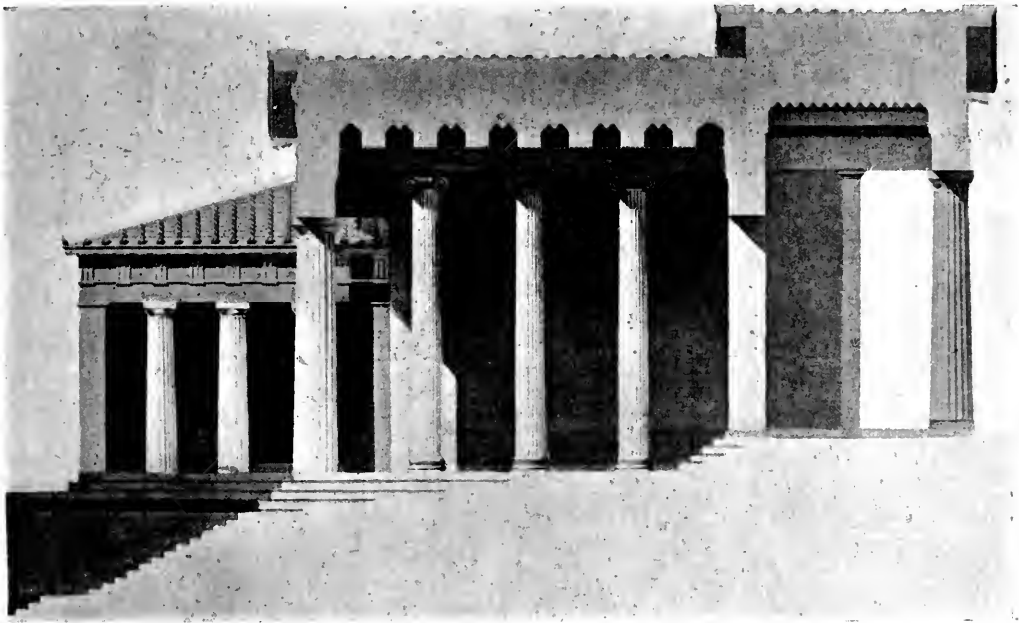
Dionysiac
Theatre.

34. THE ACROPOLIS AT ATHENS FROM THE SOUTH-WEST.



36. THE PROPYLÆA OF THE ACROPOLIS AT ATHENS.
THE EAST FRONT.

exceed that of the Doric column, whilst allowing of a far smaller diameter of the base (Ill. 35). The cross wall beyond was pierced with five doorways, which corresponded in axis and width with the intercolumniation of the main front. On the eastern side of this cross wall was a similar hexastyle portico, facing the east, at a slightly higher level, owing to the rise in the ground (Ill. 36). On the left-hand side of the main front is a small building called the Pinacotheca (Ill. 37), from the fact that Pausanias alludes to the paintings he saw in it. It forms a side wing to the Propylæa, from which it is entered through a portico-in-antis of three Doric columns. The antæ at the



35.—SECTION OF THE PROPYLÆA AT ATHENS (RESTORED).

north-east angle of this building and on the west side of the wall of the eastern portico suggest that it was the intention of the architect to add further structures, which would virtually have faced the whole west part of the Acropolis. The curtailment of Mnesicles's design is evident on the south side, where the wing which should have corresponded to the Pinacotheca stops short at the old Pelasgic wall on a site which apparently formed part of the Hieron of Artemis Brauconia, and was therefore opposed by the priests of that goddess. For a similar reason the projection of this southern wing was curtailed owing to the site being occupied by the temple of Nike Apteros, which crowns the bastion on the south-east side, and which would seem

to have been built on the site of an earlier temple or altar. This temple disappeared for a time, having been taken down and utilised in the erection of a central bastion by the Turks. On the destruction of this in 1834, the temple was rebuilt in 1835. At a later period some of the sculptured slabs which formed a balustrade along the north side of the temple were discovered, and these rank amongst the most beautiful sculptures of the periods. The temple itself, built of Pentelic marble, is of the Ionic order,



Pedestal of Agrippa.

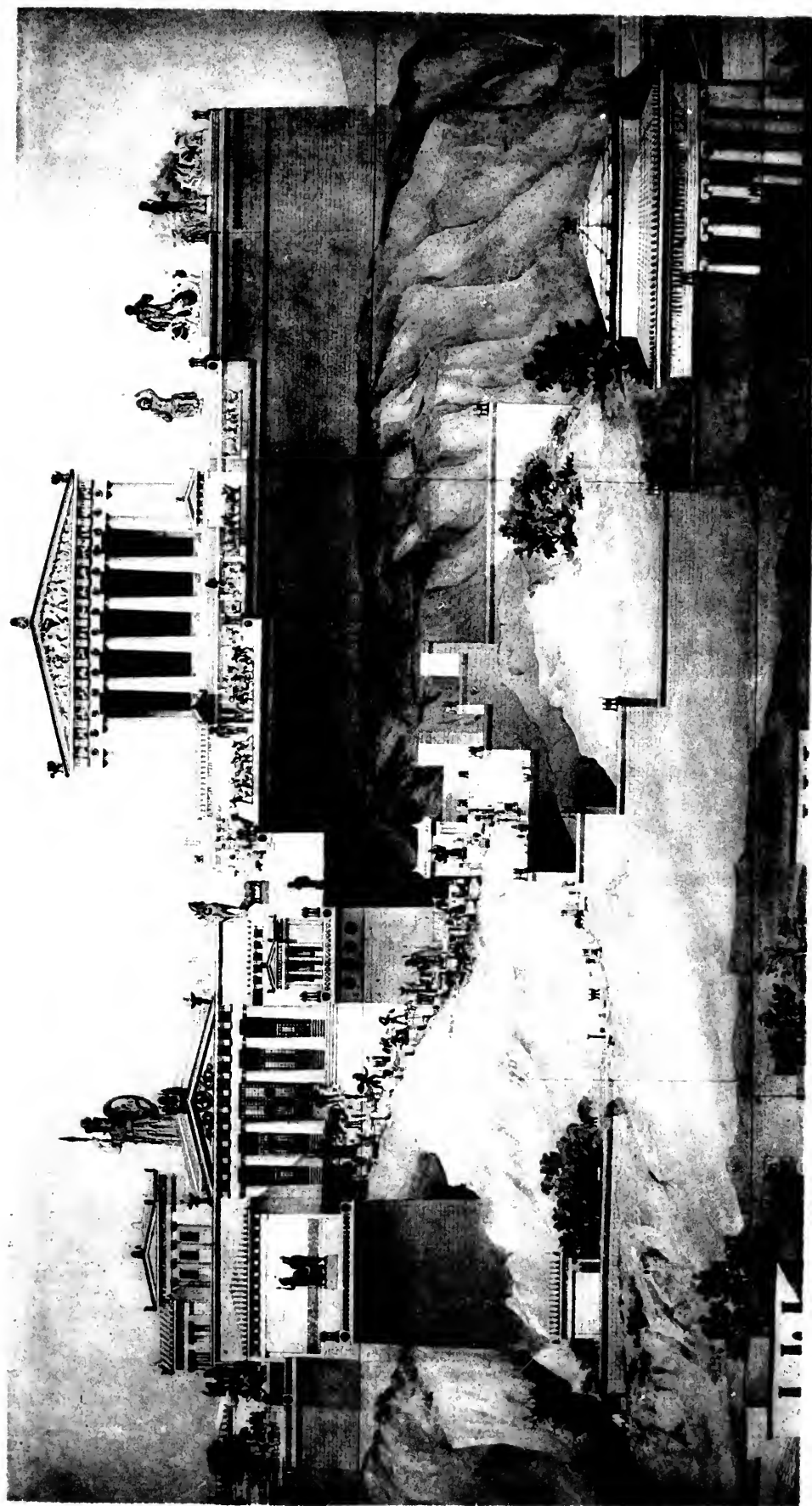
Theseum.

Pinacotheca.

37.—NORTH-WEST ANGLE OF THE PINACOTHECA.

amphiprostyle and tetrastyle—that is to say, it has a portico of four columns towards the east and west. Its axis, nearly due east and west, forms an angle with that of the Propylæa, and as its north side is built on an ancient Pelasgic wall we may assume that it occupies the site of an earlier temple or altar.

Passing through the Propylæa, and about one hundred and twenty feet in front, stood the great statue of Athena Promachos, which is shown in the restoration by Lambert (Ill. 38), and about one hundred feet further the ancient temple of Athena, destroyed by the Persians, the materials of which were utilised



38. THE ACROPOLIS AT ATHENS. AS RESTORED BY MR. LAMBERT.

There is no authority for the circular building shown here.—
R. P. S.

in rebuilding the northern walls of the Acropolis. In order to give great prominence to the new Parthenon, a fresh site to the south was selected, the walls of the south side of the Acropolis were extended beyond the old Pelasgian fortifications, and by forming a lofty platform a greater height was given to the new temple. The discoveries of later years have shown that the foundation of the first structure, due to Cimon, projected a temple of greater length and less width, the foundation extending about thirteen feet to the east of the lower step of the actual Parthenon, and being about eleven feet short of the north-east lower step. This is, however, not the only archæological discovery made of late. The plan of the Parthenon shows two distinct chambers, the cella proper with its pronaos facing the east; and what is called the opisthodomus, or rear building, with its epinaos facing the west. The term Parthenon given to the whole building is, according to Dr. Dörpfeld, a later title, and was confined at first to the opisthodomus, which was called the Parthenon (chamber of the Virgin), to distinguish it from the Opisthodomus or Treasury of the ancient temple of Athena, to which we have already referred; and the cella was known as the Naos hekatompedos, or cella of one hundred feet, the width of the stylobate being one hundred Attic feet.

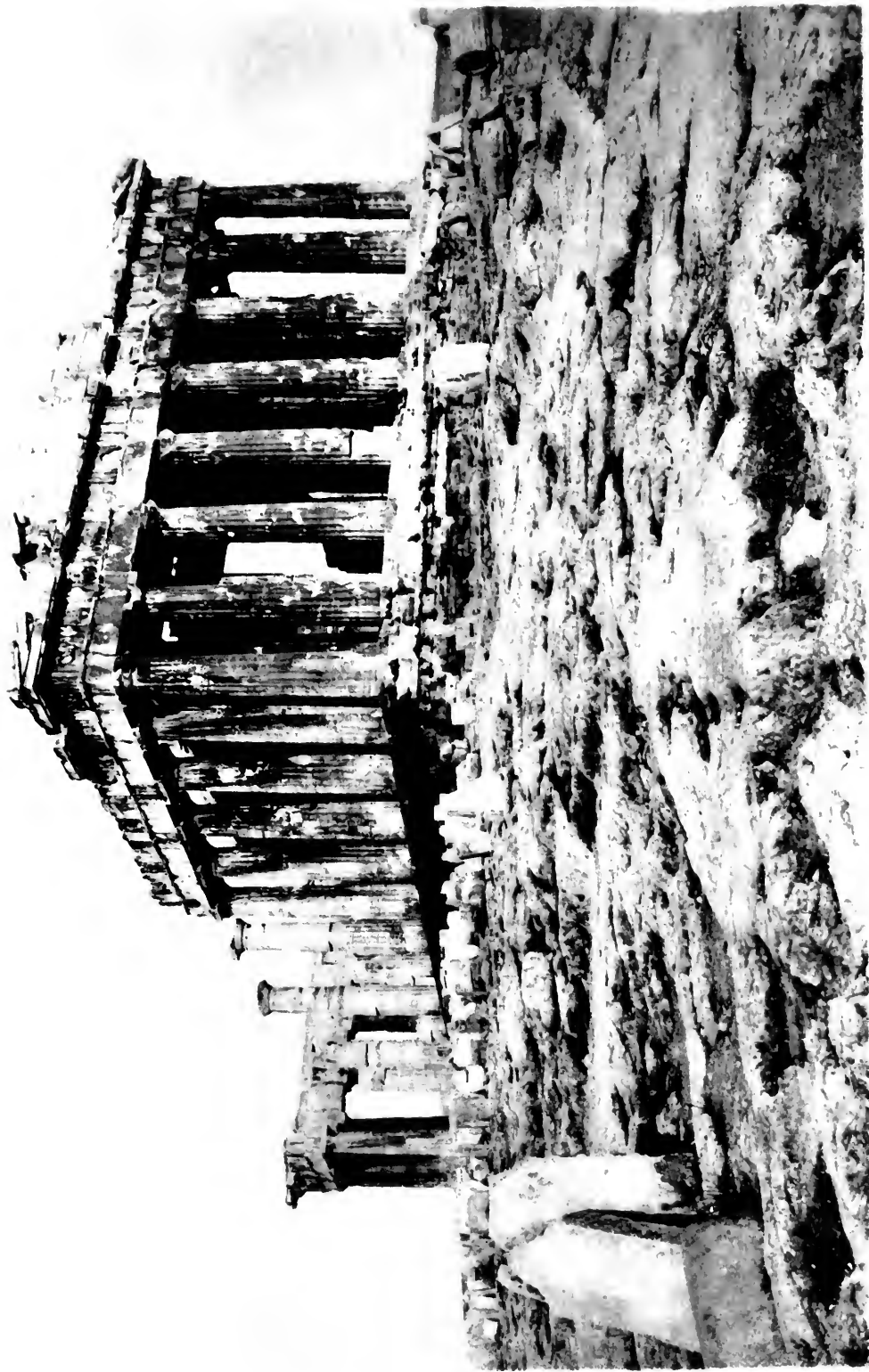
Keeping to the better known title, the ceiling of the Opisthodomus or Treasury was probably carried by four Ionic columns, traces of the bases of which have been found on the pavement, for the same reason given for those in the Propylæa, as occupying less floor space and being sufficient to carry the weight of the ceiling. In the cella there were ten columns on either side, and three columns at the west end. These are considered to have carried an architrave with superimposed columns above, as in the temple of Pæstum already referred to. The primary object of these columns would seem to have been the support of the beams of the ceiling or roof. The three columns at the west end, show that the aisle was carried round the interior of the cella, with bronze barriers fixed between the columns, so as to allow privileged travellers like Pausanias to walk round the chryselephantine statue of Athena and see it on all sides. A similar arrangement existed in the temple of Zeus at Olympia, except that there were no columns at the west end, a space

being left at the back of the pedestal to pass round. Here the barriers consisted of vertical stone slabs, portions of which still exist. In front of the cella of the Parthenon was the portico known as the Pronaos, and on the west side of the Treasury was a similar porch called the Opisthodomus.* Before passing to the exterior a few words should be said about the chryselephantine statue, Phidias's masterpiece. This was constructed on a wooden core, having ivory for the face, feet, and hands, and gold for the drapery ground and accessories. Its position, standing well out in the central portion of the cella, is known from the traces of its pedestal on the pavement. The total height of the statue and its pedestal was twenty-six cubits, close upon forty feet, and from the account of it given by Pausanias (Bk. I, Ch. 24), the nearest resemblance to it is that found in a statue (Ill. 39) discovered near the Varvakeion Gymnasium in Athens in 1880, and now in the Central Museum, though in minor details it differs somewhat from the description. We have already referred to the greater prominence given to the Parthenon by its erection on the south side of the Acropolis on a lofty platform. This not only made it the principal crowning feature of the Acropolis as seen from the south and west, but on the Acropolis itself rendered it by far the most imposing structure there, so that it was worthy of the various subtleties both in line and proportion which it was to receive at the hands of Ictinus and Callicrates, the architects, and its enrichment by Phidias with the most beautiful sculpture which the world has seen. Whilst the cella and the treasury have lost all of their decorative elements, there fortunately remains sufficient of the exterior (Ill. 40) not only to restore it more or less completely in our imagination, but to have enabled Mr. Penrose to measure mathematically those subtle refinements both in design and construction which make it the most remarkable building in the world. The delicate curves and inclinations of the horizontal and vertical lines were first noticed by Mr. Pennethorne in 1845, and in 1846 measured by Mr. Penrose, who published his well-known work on the subject in 1851. The rising curves given to the stylobate and entablature, the parabolic sections to which the entasis of the column was

* As this term, meaning rear building, is also given to the Treasury, some confusion arises, which would suggest that the term Epinaos should be given to this open vestibule at the west end of any temple.



39. THE VARVAKEION STATUE OF ATHENA.



40. THE PARTHENON AT ATHENS FROM THE NORTH-WEST

worked, and the slight inclination inwards of the axes of the columns, so as to give an appearance of greater strength, all entailed a mathematical precision in the setting out of the work and in its execution which would have been impossible in any other material than that of the Pentelic marble with which it was built. In another temple built at Bassæ, by the same architect, Ictinus, with local stone, no curves are found in either stylobate or entablature.

The Parthenon being a completed work, the evidence of the methods employed in its construction and finish is derived from other Greek buildings which for various reasons have never been terminated, such as the temples of Apollo at Delos, Nemesis at Rhamnus, and Ceres at Eleusis, and in the temple at Segesta already referred to, from which latter it may be gathered that the peristyle of a temple was the first part erected. In all these temples the columns are still unfluted, and the stylobate retains its unworked surface. In the stoa at Thoricus the steps still retain the ancones or ears, projecting bosses by which the stones were lowered into their position and worked backwards and forwards to obtain a fine joint. Where the stylobate received the lower drum of the column the surface was sunk to its proper depth, and then worked lightly over to give some hold to the lower surface of the drum of the column. On this surface was traced the lower plan of the column, fluted, for on the lower drum the flutes were worked up to two or three inches in height, the rest being left roughly circular. At the next joint the arrangement was different. There a square sinking was made in the centre of the upper and lower face of each drum, about four and a half inches square by two and a half inches deep, in which plugs of cypress wood were fixed. In the centre of these wooden plugs was a circular dowel, on which the drums were worked round so as to grind the blocks closely together. Between the centre and the circumference a slight sinking was made to receive the grinding. There are from ten to twelve of these drums in the Parthenon column. The upper portion of the drum under the capital was also fluted, and the echinus of the capital was turned in a lathe. All the joints of the drums were truly horizontal, but on the lowest drum, in consequence of the curve of the stylobate, one side (towards the peristyle) was a fraction higher than the other, and this

increased height is described by Vitruvius as the “scamilli impares.” There was also a slight inclination inwards of the axis of column which must have rendered very difficult the accurate bedding of the lowest drum. Similar difficulties were experienced with the capitals, and the sides of the abacus had a slight inclination, partly on account of the inclined axis of the columns, and partly to correct other optical illusions

which presented themselves to the acute observance of the architect: these would seem to be due to the position from which the building was seen, and to its illumination by the sun's rays.

With a few exceptions the unfinished portions of those temples not completed are confined to the stylobate and the columns, these being the portions most liable to injury during their building. In the former the treads and risers were left rough, being shafted at their junction so as



41.—THE SOUTH PERISTYLE OF THE PARTHENON AT ATHENS, LOOKING EAST.

to obtain a fine joint. The former preserved their envelopes, the fluting being worked only a few inches on the upper and lower drums. On the completion of the temple the fluting of the columns was worked from top to bottom with that delicate entasis which gave such beauty to its outline, and the treads and risers of the stylobate were worked down to their smooth surface.

As they formed constructional parts of the structure, the metopes and the Panathenaic frieze on the external walls of the cella must have been carved *in situ*, though the difference in

the style of the carving of the various slabs of the latter has suggested to Dr. Murray that they might have been sculptured before being raised to their position. This is known to have been the case with the figures decorating the pediments, as there is evidence that the rear wall of the pediments had to be cut away to make room for the completed figures. The only literary notice we possess of the subjects of the pedimental sculptures is from Pausanias



W. J. A. del.]

42.—PART OF THE FRIEZE OUTSIDE THE CELLA OF THE PARTHENON AT ATHENS: THE PANATHENAIC PROCESSION.

(Bk. I, Ch. 24), who says “the whole subject of the pediment over the entrance”—viz., the East Pediment—“is the circumstances of the birth of Athena, and that of the pediment at the back is the contest of Poseidon with Athena for the land.” Drawings made by Jacques Carrey in 1674 give the position of the figures in the East Pediment, but in the West Pediment the central group was already missing. Nothing is said by Pausanias about the frieze representing the procession which took place every four years during the Panathenaic festival (Ill. 42). The

frieze starts from the south-west angle, running east and north, and meeting over the pronaos, where the procession arrives before the assembled gods who are grouped in the centre, seated, and who receive from the hands of the priest the peplos, while on each side the maidens selected to work the sacred robe approach bearing religious offerings.

Opposite to the Parthenon, and on the north side of the Acropolis, stands the Erechtheum (Ill. 43), a building as complicated in its plan as the former was simple. It was built on two levels, had three porticoes of different design, and seems to



Caryatide Portico.

43.—THE ERECHTHEUM AT ATHENS, FROM THE SOUTH-EAST.

have been a combination of three temples in one. Whether this irregularity was due to its occupying the site of earlier buildings, or to the necessity of preserving intact certain spots sacred to the Greeks,* is not known; but the architect, Mnesicles, accepted the difficulties of the problem and designed a building which more than any other shows the elasticity of the Greek style.

Owing to many alterations, even in Roman times, to the subsequent conversion of the temple, first into a church, and then into

* It is on this site that, according to tradition, Athena and Poseidon are supposed to have contended for the dominion of Athens, and the mark of the trident in the rock, the well of sea water, and the sacred olive are all mentioned by Pausanias.

a Pasha's residence, the restoration of its plan is necessarily conjectural. The main block, built to be seen from the higher level, covers an area of thirty-seven feet by seventy-one feet, including the portico of six Ionic columns at the east end. The west front of the block had in Stuart's time four semi-detached Ionic columns between antæ, and three windows. On the north side of the block was a broad flight of steps leading to the lower level, and at the western end, but projecting westward of the main block, a portico of six Ionic columns, four columns in front and one behind each of the side columns. On the south side, and close to the west wall, is the Caryatide Portico,* the marble roof of which is carried by six caryatide figures, four in front and two behind, the outer figures all facing the south, the figures standing on a podium about nine feet high.

Internally, twenty-five feet and forty-eight feet respectively from the east wall of the cella, are the attachments of cross walls, which would divide the same into three chambers. Of these, the eastern chamber, on the higher level, and entered from the portico of six columns, is supposed to have been the cella of the temple of Athena Polias, and the central and western chambers are supposed to have been divided by screen of columns and constituted the shrine of Erechtheus. The sanctuary of Pandrosus is assumed to have been situated in the court to the west of the Erechtheum; the entrance to this court, in which the olive tree grew, being through a side door in the North Portico. Under the western chamber is an ancient cistern, originally covered with marble slabs, and occupying the whole width of the temple; and under the North Portico is a crypt, on the rock floor of which there are indentations, stated by Pausanias (I. 26) to have been produced by the trident of Poseidon. Between the semi-detached columns of the west front were three windows, which are now considered to be Roman insertions, introduced probably to give more light to the shrine of Erechtheus. The entrance to the shrine of Erechtheus was from the magnificent central doorway of the North Portico (Ill. 44), which has always been regarded as of the finest Greek work, though according to Mr. Schultz † it has been restored and added to in later periods. The

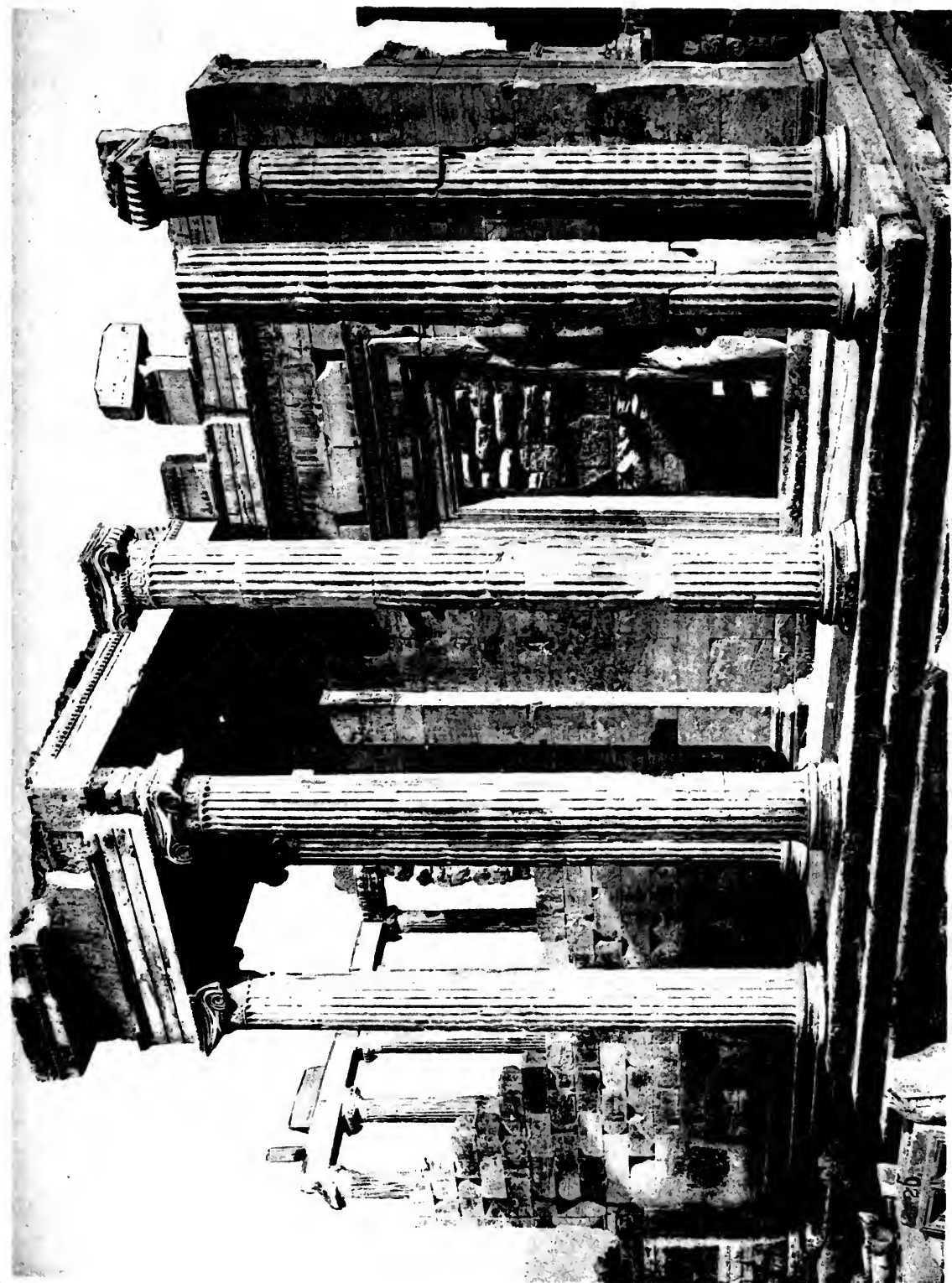
* The term *portico* is a misnomer, for although there is a narrow opening in the portico on the east side, intended probably for the priests only, it does not form an entrance to the building. *Tribune* would be a better term.

† *Journal of Hellenic Studies*, vol. xii.

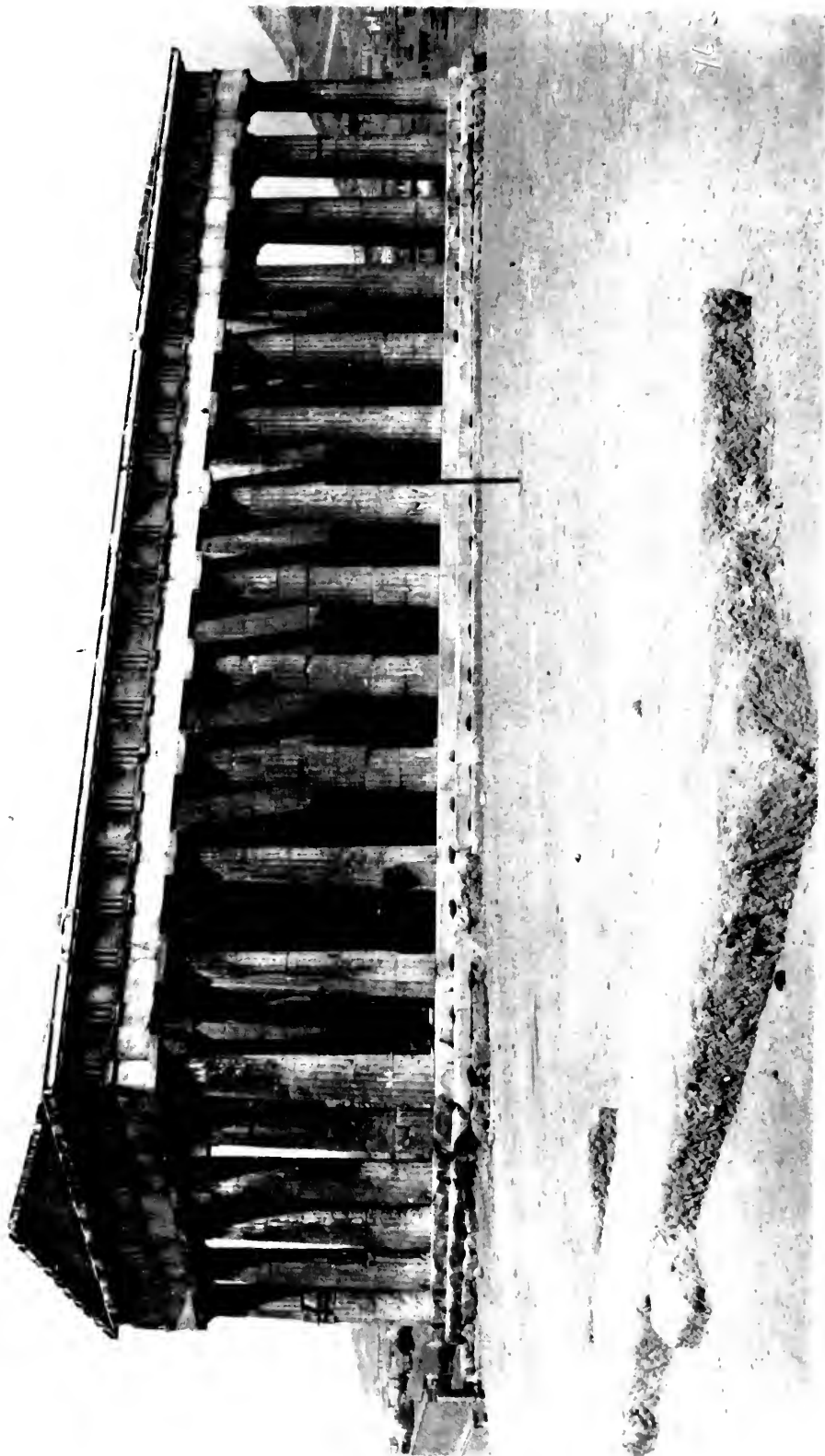
whole temple was built in Pentelic marble, with black Eleusinian marble for the frieze, to which figures in white marble were attached by clamps. The tympana of the east and west pediments were also in Eleusinian marble. The intercolumniations and the relative proportions of diameter to height of the columns vary in the two porticos. In the East Portico they are two diameters apart, and the relation of diameter to height is 1 : 9.1. In the North Portico the columns are two and half diameters apart, and eight and a half diameters high. The intercolumniation and relation of diameter to height of the semi-detached columns of the west front are the same, or nearly so, as those of the East Portico, the bases of the columns being two feet seven inches higher than those of the latter. The capitals are of exceptional richness, there being intermediate fillets in the volute; a torus moulding, richly carved with the guilloche, above the egg and tongue, the earliest example known; and underneath the capital a band or necking carved with the anthemion. A similar enriched band decorates the antæ, and is carried round the whole building. The capitals of the corner columns of both porticoes have the volutes turned anglewise on the diagonal, so as to face both ways. The opposite angles within the portico had therefore two volutes, intersecting one another at right angles, a very unsatisfactory solution of the problem. Though the architrave still retains the three fascia, the dentils which form such prominent features in the Ionic temples of Asia Minor are here omitted altogether and replaced by a carved cyma.

The caryatide figures of the South Portico or Tribune probably represent the "arrephoroi" alluded to by Pausanias as "the maidens who bear on their heads what the priestess of Athena gives them to carry." The figures vary in the lines of the folds of their dress and in their pose; the three on the left hand rest on the right leg, and *vice versâ*. The vertical folds of the dress (which suggest the fluting of a column) are always on the side of the supporting limb. The remains of four similar figures have been found at Delphi, of a much earlier period—according to Mr. Homolle, dating from the end of the sixth century B.C., which may be regarded as the prototype of those of the Erechtheum.

The perfected type of the Doric Hexastyle temple exists in the so-called Theseum, which owes its comparatively perfect



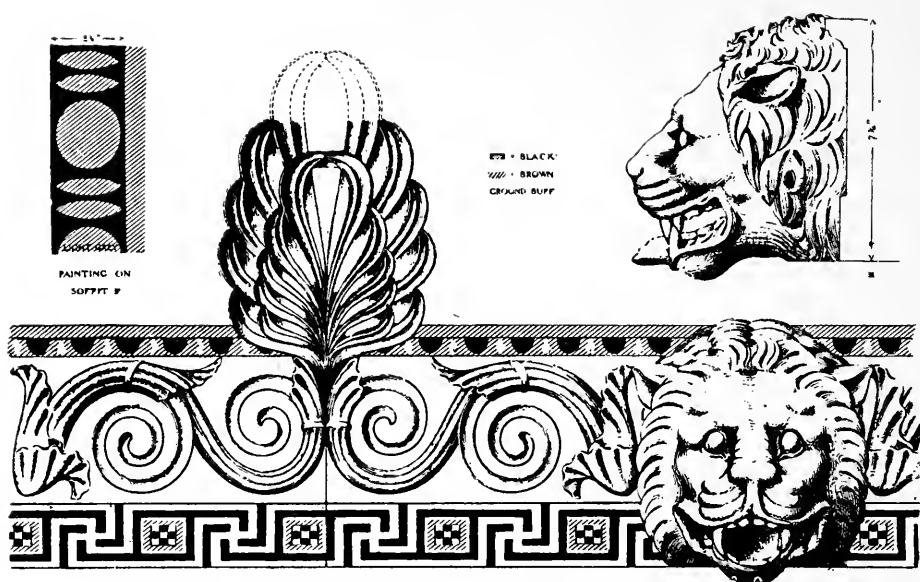
44. THE NORTH PORTICO OF THE ERECHTHEUM AT ATHENS.



45. THE TEMPLE OF HEPHAESTOS (THESEUM) AT ATHENS.

preservation to the fact of its having been converted into a church by the Byzantine Greeks. It consists of cella, with pronaos and epinaos, and is surrounded by a peristyle with six columns on the fronts and thirteen on the flanks. Only eighteen of the metopes are decorated with sculpture: ten on the east front, and four on the north and south fronts, adjoining the west end. A sculptured frieze runs above the pronaos and epinaos, in the latter case being carried across the north and south peristyles. The relative proportions of diameters to heights of the columns and other details have led Dr. Dörpfeld to give it a later date than the Parthenon, and as the temple or heroon dedicated to Theseus is known to have been built by Cimon in 469 B.C., the existing building required another dedication, and is now recognised as the temple of Hephaestos (Ill. 45), mentioned by Pausanias.

In this chapter there have been considered chiefly the buildings of two distinct orders: the Doric Parthenon and Theseum, the Ionic Erechtheum and temple of Nike Apteros—two types of early Greek work which reach their culmination in the age of Pericles. All of them, except perhaps the Theseum, would be impossible anywhere else, for there are distinctive marks of the Attic style on each of the others. It is to be noticed that the familiarity with the Ionic proportion of columns led the Attic artists to reject the ponderous proportion of the Doric columns, and to adopt a mean which inclines more closely to the Ionic than any pre-existing examples. Yet the Parthenon, in spite of this and other details which have been noticed, such as its zophorus or sculptured frieze, and many of its ornaments, is substantially Doric, and, with the exception of the Theseum, the last temple in that style which the Athenians erected. The Propylæa of those we have noticed combines most freely the Ionic-Doric principles, and most appropriately, each finding its true place, while in the Erechtheum the Doric survives in a few unimportant details. All of them thus in a measure illustrate the coalescence of type which is characteristic of Athenian work, as it was to some extent typical of the people themselves.



46.—CYMA IN TERRA-COTTA FROM THE PHILIPPEION AT OLYMPIA.

CHAPTER V.

THE CULMINATION IN ATTICA AND IN THE PELOPONNESOS.

HAVING in the last chapter described the monuments which illustrate the culmination of Greek architecture in Athens, we now extend our enquiry to other work in Attica and the Peloponnesos.

The Hall of the Mysteries at Eleusis was designed 420 B.C., by Ictinus, the architect of the Parthenon, but, beyond the scheme of its plan, no architectural remains have been found. The excavations commenced in 1883 by the Archæological Society of Athens have revealed that there were two earlier temples on the site, the second one having been destroyed by Xerxes. The foundations of the present ruin, nearly four times the size of the earlier temples, belong to the work set out by Ictinus. The hall was one hundred and eighty-three feet square, with seven rows of columns running at right angles to the principal front, with six columns in each row. There were two entrance doorways in the front, and also on the right and on the left sides. The hall was surrounded on all sides with steps or seats for the devotees, which were cut in the solid rock. The row of columns down the centre upsets the idea of any clerestory, but the hall may have been lighted by windows or openings in three of the walls, closed by shutters when the rites were being performed. In 320 B.C. a dodecastyle portico was added by Philon, the

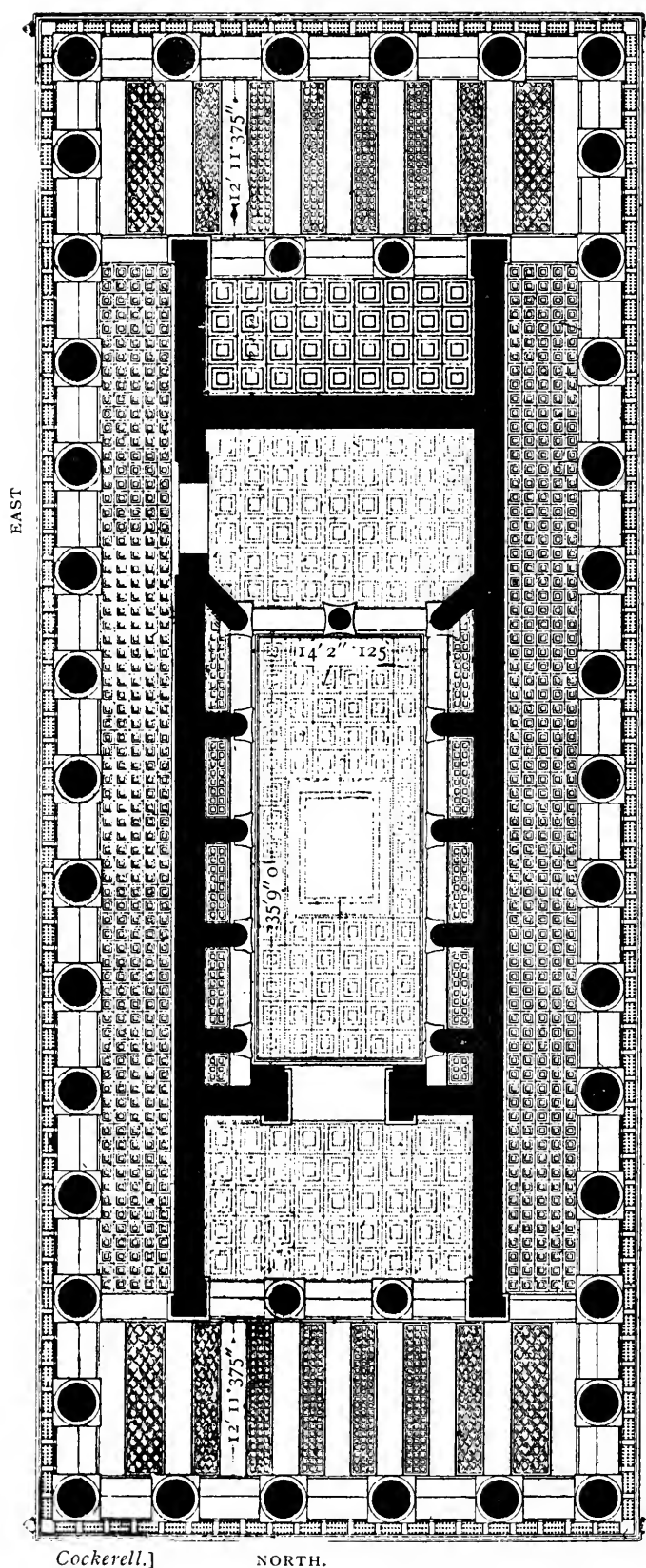
architect of the Arsenal of the Piræus, and there are evidences of Roman restorations at a later period. The sacred precinct of the temple was entered through two entrance gateways known as the Greater and Lesser Propylæa. The Greater Propylæa would seem to have been copied from the Propylæa at Athens, of which it formed nearly a counterpart both in design and size, except that there was no central passage for chariots, and the hexastyle portico of the main front was raised



47.—CAPITAL AND BASE FROM THE SO-CALLED LESSER
PROPYLÆA AT ELEUSIS.

on a stylobate of six steps. In the Lesser Propylæa there are ruts formed by wheels on the pavement, but they had apparently no connection with chariots, there being no entry for them in the peribolos walls. Beyond the fact that there are three doorways, the central one of which was closed by massive gates (evidenced by the marks on the pavement), the plan differs from the ordinary propylæa. Between two walls*

* These walls were apparently decorated by detached Ionic columns between antæ standing on a plinth about 4 ft. 6 in. high. The Ionic capital is all that remains of these features (*vide* Plate VII. "Orders of Architecture").



48.—MARBLE CEILING OF THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO EPICURIUS
AT BASSÆ, NEAR PHIGALEIA.

on the right and left of the entrance the pavement rises rapidly to the central doorway, in front of which were two columns with antæ. The capital (Ill. 47) crowned one of these columns and, so far as it is possible to judge by the richly-carved ornament, should belong to the third century B.C., but the building was restored and added to in Roman times. On the site also was found a portion of a Doric entablature, comprising three triglyphs, on one of which is carved a bunch of ears of barley, on the second a barrel, and on the third the torches carried during the ceremonies.

Although of the Hall of the Mysteries no architectural features remain, we have in the Temple of Apollo Epicurius at Bassæ in Arcadia, 430 B.C., a remarkable example by the same architect which suggests the

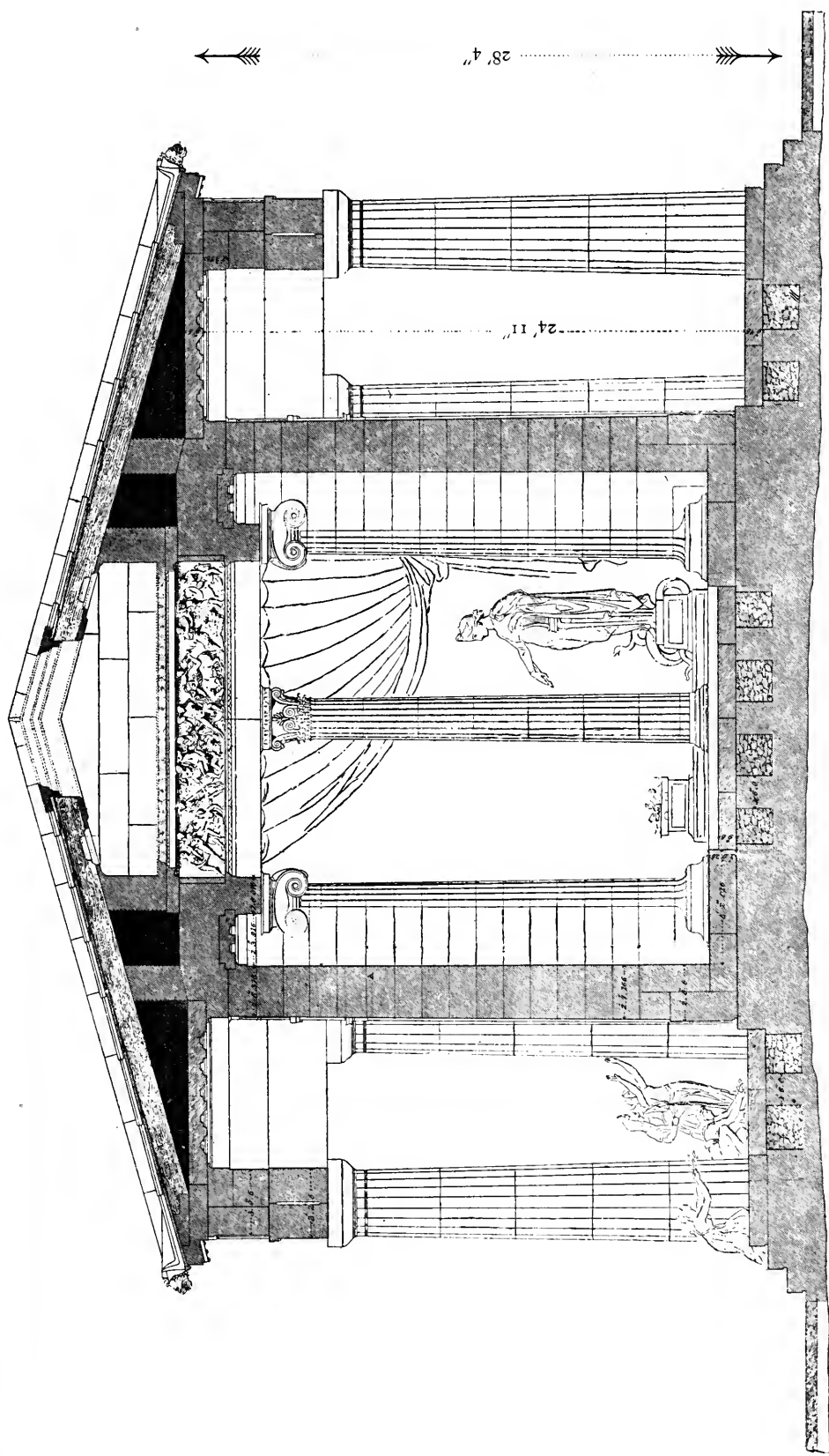
versatility of its author. We no longer find the same delicate subtleties of curve in stylobate or entablature as in the Parthenon, either because the architect recognised that such requirements were not possible in any other material than Pentelic



49.—THE INTERIOR OF THE CELLA, TEMPLE OF APOLLO AT BASSÆ
(RESTORED BY PROFESSOR COCKERELL).

marble, or, as suggested by Dr. Dörpfeld, the extraordinary labour and accuracy required in the work at Athens were of so costly a nature that they were not likely to be undertaken elsewhere. On the other hand, the plan (Ill. 48) departs from the usual conventional arrangements in detail, and new features are introduced which, in Athens, might have been

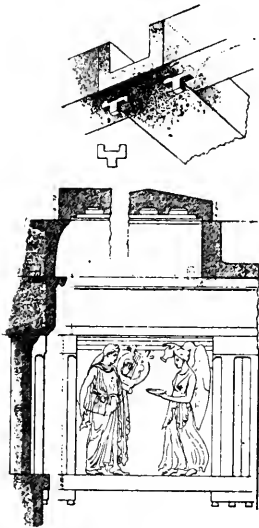
thought to have too progressive a tendency. The plan of the temple runs north and south instead of east and west, and behind the cella is a second chamber with a doorway facing the east. It is possible, as suggested by Reber, that this covers the site of an earlier temple dedicated to Apollo, which the architect was instructed to bring into his design, and this would account for the unusual length of a temple of this period, there being fifteen columns on the flank. Externally the temple was Doric hexastyle, but on either side of the cella are Ionic semi-columns, which are attached to the cella wall by small cross walls, the object of which it is difficult to follow, unless, as suggested in Professor Cockerell's restorations, the cella was either covered by a segmental vault, as shown in the perspective vignette (Ill. 49), or, as shown in the sections given in his volume, by rafters carrying the ridge. In both cases the architect might have deemed it necessary to provide against the thrust of the roof over the cella, and this would account for the oblique position of the end cross walls, the close juxtaposition of the first cross wall to the massive masonry of the north doorway, and the small internal buttress arrangement of the other cross walls. To us the precautions may seem excessive, as the thrust could only have been against the north and south walls; but the Greeks, as we have already pointed out in the Temple of Apollo in Syracuse, were always timid in their stone construction, and preferred to err in the direction of excessive strength than of too little. As the consideration of this subject raises the question of the construction of the Greek roofs, about which so little is known, owing to the complete destruction by fire or otherwise of all the timber therein employed, a few words thereon may not be out of place. We have already referred to two instances in which it is surmised that there were horizontal ceilings over the cella, viz., in the Temple of Hera at Olympia, and of Concord at Agrigentum: there was also a flat ceiling over the central and western chambers of the Erechtheum at Athens, according to Mr. Choisy (*Études épigraphiques sur l'Architecture Grecque*). The nature of their construction is suggested in the same work, being based on the roof of the Arsenal of the Piræus at Athens, a description of which was found in 1882, engraved on a slab of Hymettian marble. Although the building no longer exists, having been burnt by Sulla in 86 B.C., the description given in the



Cockerell's "Ægina and Bassæ."]

50.—TEMPLE OF APOLLO AT BASSÆ: CROSS-SECTION THROUGH CELLA AND PERISTYLE.

specification is so clear and distinct that we know more about its construction than if its remains had been found. The arsenal was built between 340—330 B.C. from the designs of Philon of Eleusis, to store the rigging, sails, ropes, etc., of the Athenian navy. It was four hundred and thirty-one feet long by fifty-eight feet wide, and consisted of a central passage and two aisles. The central passage, twenty-one feet wide, served as a covered promenade, and, in the aisles, separated from the same by square columns twelve feet apart, and screen walls between with doors in them, were stored the sails and ropes. The square columns, thirty-five in number on each side, carried huge beams (two feet six inches by one foot nine inches high) longitudinally, and transverse beams across the central passage



51.

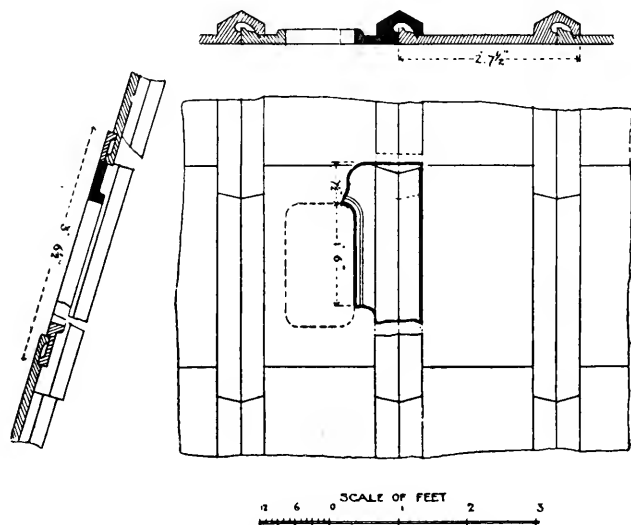
twelve feet apart and over the columns. Over the centre of each of these transverse beams rested a block of timber three feet long, which carried the ridge-piece (one foot nine inches by one foot four and half inches). Resting on this, on the longitudinal beams, and on the external walls were rafters one foot seven and half inches by eleven inches, and one foot three inches apart. On the rafters, battens, six inches by two inches, and four inches apart, carried the close boarding on which the Corinthian tiles were laid, bedded in mortar. From this description it follows that the trussing of timber in roofs was unknown to the Greeks, and that the rafters were carried by the ridge-piece and other direct vertical supports. Further evidence of the same is given in the Lycian and Etruscan tombs, where we find reproductions of timber roofs carved in stone.

Returning now to our example at Bassæ, it will be seen from the section (Ill. 50) that beams across the cella just above the frieze richly carved with figure sculpture would have ruined the effect of the latter, so far as its lighting was concerned, and consequently Professor Cockerell trusted in his section to the rafters to be self-supporting in the centre* or to carry a ridge-piece. In either case Ictinus, who so

* In order to lessen their weight the marble beams of the peristyle were hollowed out as shown in Ill. 51.

far as we know was adopting a new scheme of construction, may have feared a thrust, and consequently provided for the same by the cross walls of the cella. No description is given by Professor Cockerell of the perspective in which a segmental vault is shown, or of the coffering in section indicated under the rafters,* and the question arises whether the rafters were exposed or covered over with stucco, in both cases being painted, or, again, whether there was an independent coffering attached to the rafters as shown in the section. In the roof of the Piræus it was necessary to provide cross boarding and a bedding of mortar for the Corinthian tiles, the under surfaces of which would rarely be quite true. The Parian marble tiles of Bassæ

(Ill. 52), however, were of such marvellous workmanship, and fitted to one another so exactly, that they were carried direct on the rafters. They measured three feet six and a half inches by two feet one and a quarter inches (being the largest known, and seven tiles on each side covered the roof ex-



52.—ROOF TILES AT BASSÆ.

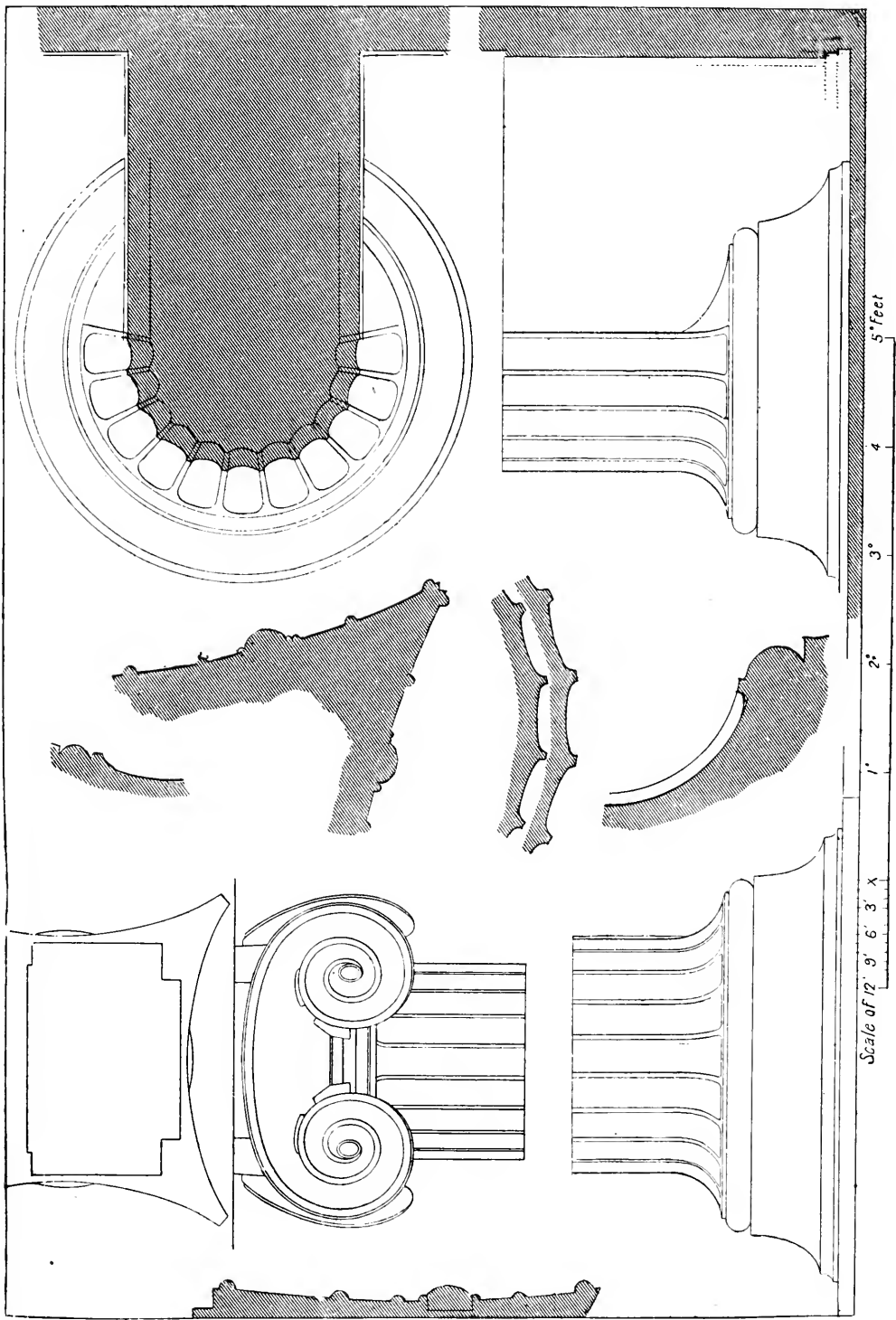
clusive of the ridge and the eaves tile), and the covering tile was on one side worked in the same slab as the main tile. The transparency of these Parian tiles, one and seven-eighths of an inch thick only, might have been sufficient to flood the cella with light, if the combination of wood rafters carrying marble tiles could be accepted. But another factor comes into the problem. Professor Cockerell found a portion of one tile, of

* Professor Hayter Lewis was evidently of opinion that the segmental vault shown in Cockerell's perspective was not drawn without some definite reason, and he accordingly made further excavations and discovered a block of marble with a raking bed, which might have been the skewback from which the arch rose, but he arrived at no definite conclusion. It is, however, interesting to note that two great authorities were agreed as to there having been some special reason for the cross walls of the cella. To these we may add a third, Pausanias, who says (Bk. viii. Ch. 41), "The Temple of Apollo the Succourer is built of stone, roof and all," a description never given of any other temple in Greece.

which he gives a drawing, with an opening pierced in it, and externally a rim raised to prevent rain from flowing through it.* Unfortunately too little remained of the tile to show whether such piercing was confined to a single tile, or whether it was the angle of a much larger opening. In a second visit paid by Baron Haller, who was Professor Cockerell's companion at Bassæ when the temple was first explored by them, two other pierced tiles were found, drawings of which were published in the R.I.B.A. Transactions of 1865: one of these seems to show a second angle, which would give a length of eighteen to twenty inches to the opening, and the distance from the centre of covering tile to the inside of the rim being seven inches, would give a width of eleven inches, always supposing that the piercing was confined to one independent tile. Covering the cella in the length are eighteen tiles, and on each side below the ridge tile two tiles. If a certain proportion of the upper range of these tiles possessed the opaion, or opening, twenty inches by eleven inches, it would have afforded ample light to the cella, and the amount of rain which might fall into the cella would not be considerable. That an opening of some kind was provided is suggested by the fact that the central portion of the cella was sunk three inches below the paved recesses between the cross walls in which the pedestals with their statues stood. The statue of the god was in the further cella, out of the way of any falling rain, and illuminated only through the eastern doorway. The larger opaion shown in Professor Cockerell's restoration, spreading over five tiles, would cut a notch in the roof which would have a very ugly effect.

The capital of the Ionic order in the cella (Ill. 53) is a new and original feature designed to meet the special requirements. Having only a semi-column to deal with, and desiring to detach completely three sides of his capital, Ictinus designs one with angle volutes at each corner. Instead of carrying horizontally the fillet which connects the two volutes of the ordinary Ionic capital, and which, owing to its junction with the curves of the volute, always appear to dip in the centre, Ictinus raises it and with a fine sweep makes it a continuation of the curves of the volutes. This appearance of sinking in the centre of

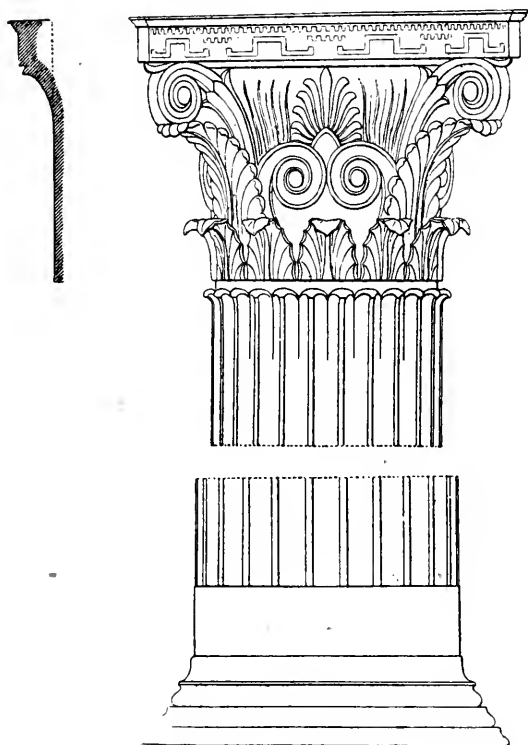
* A number of tiles with similar pierced openings have been found in Pompeii, and they also have raised rims round them identical with those found at Bassæ. Drawings of some of these tiles are illustrated in Josef Durm's *Die Baukunst der Römer*, p. 220, fig. 199.



53.—THE IONIC COLUMNS OF THE CELLA OF THE TEMPLE OF
APOLLO AT BASSÆ.

the upper fillet just referred to led, in earlier Greek Ionic capitals, to an attempted correction of the same by the uniting of the second fillets of the volute with a curved fillet which

descends to the top of the echinus moulding. In the Erechtheum capital there are intermediate fillets, to render the effect more complete. The raising of the upper fillet, however, in his capital at Bassæ (Ill. 54) placed Ictinus in another difficulty, viz., that of the abacus or base on which the architrave rested, and its solution at Bassæ is not satisfactory. In the first publication of this temple by the Dilettanti Society no abacus is shown, and from the fact that Blouet in his work (*Expédition Scientifique de Morée*) has not indicated one, we may assume that no trace of



54.—CAPITAL FROM THE TEMPLE OF APOLLO
AT BASSÆ.

it was found. It is not specially referred to either by Professor Cockerell as having been discovered on the site, and we can only suppose, therefore, that the Professor thought the feature necessary if only to align with that of the Corinthian capital at the end of the cella.

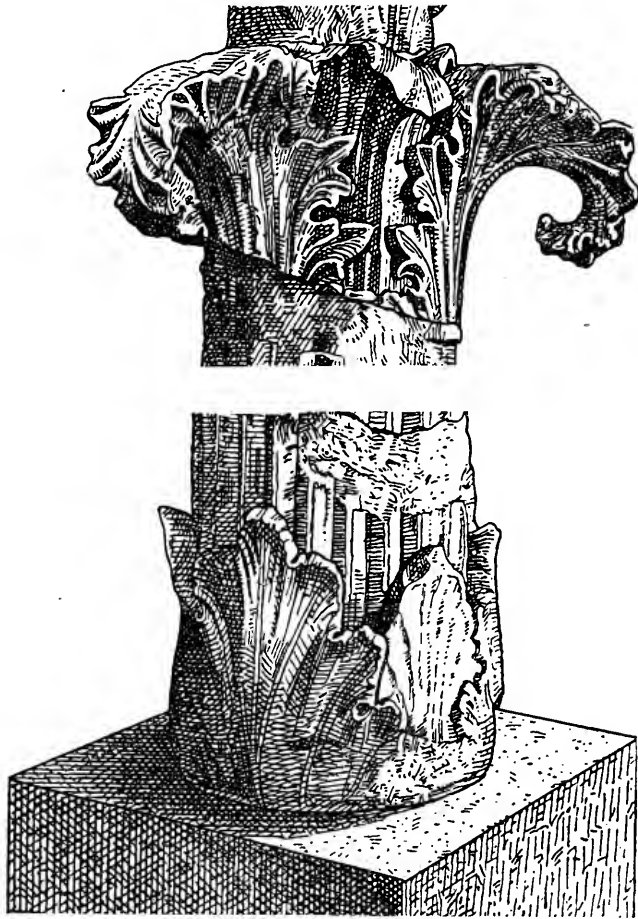
This capital is the earliest example of the order known, and possibly predates its supposed invention by Callimachus as mentioned by Vitruvius. It is probable, however, that not only the idea of the bell capital, but its decoration with acanthus leaves, is of much more ancient origin. In

the acanthus column found at Delphi (Ill. 55), and dating from the same period, viz., the last quarter of the fifth century B.C., the lower part of the shaft rises from a calix of three acanthus leaves, and from the upper portion of the shaft bent forward three other acanthus leaves supporting caryatide figures which carried a tripod. The great projection of these acanthus leaves, and the vigour shown in their carving, prove that as a decorative feature this type of plant must have been adopted from a very early period. Of slightly later date, but with Ionic capitals and bases which recall the purity of those in

the Acropolis, is the Temple at Messa in the island of Lesbos, an octastyle pseudodipteral temple with fourteen columns on the flanks, and the usual plan of pronaos, cella, and epinaos.

Up to the present our references to the temples have treated of them as isolated buildings irrespective of their surroundings and enclosures, and as a rule the earlier travellers confined their researches and descriptions to the one temple they had sought for and discovered.

But the principal temples of Greece were invariably surrounded by a wall forming a sacred enclosure or temenos, in which the principal shrine and other subsidiary buildings connected with it were erected. In some cases, as in the Acropolis at Athens, the rock formed the sacred enclosure; in other cases, as at Olympia, where the site was a fertile valley, or as at Delphi, on the slope of a hill, the whole of the sacred site was enclosed, and contained not only the great temple and other temples dedicated to



55.—BASE AND CAPITAL OF A VOTIVE COLUMN AT DELPHI.

various deities, but treasuries erected by various cities to contain their offerings and the regalia of their processions; stoa or colonnades, on the walls of which were painted various episodes in the history of the country, mythological or otherwise; altars; and votive columns and statues, set up in memory of victors in the games or heroes, or of munificent donors. Besides these, the enclosures were planted with trees and sacred groves, and provided with exedra or colonnades given by wealthy devotees.

These additional discoveries have during the last twenty

years been brought to light owing to the great change made in the method of research. The sites of the great shrines are now in many cases completely excavated, and the superincumbent earth removed to a distance. By this system not only have new features in the plans been discovered which had escaped the attention of earlier explorers, but the foundations and the remains of numerous other structures have been found which have added considerably to our knowledge. In fact, those of the treasuries alone may be said to have added a new chapter to the history of architecture.

The conjectural restorations made by some of the "*Grand Prix*" students, such as those of Olympia, Epidaurus, Delphi, and Delos, based on the actual foundations so far as the buildings are concerned, and supplemented by the addition of the grove of sacred trees with which the sanctuaries were planted, have suggested a magnificence, a combination of nature with art, which it is difficult to realise now to its fullest extent, and of which the only parallel is to be found in some of the Buddhist sanctuaries in India, China, and Japan, where, in consequence of a somewhat similar cult, temples, tombs, and other monuments exist up to the present day.

The researches of the explorers have at Olympia, Epidaurus, and Delphi been greatly facilitated by the writings of Pausanias, who may be looked upon as the Murray of Ancient Greece, and with whose description it has been possible to walk through the sacred precincts and to locate the principal monuments, giving them their true names and dates—a course which has been made easier by the discovery of a very large number of inscriptions found on the sites. In some cases, and particularly at Olympia, the inhabitants during the Byzantine period had utilised the remains as materials for the building of enclosure walls. By the removal of these walls the recovery of such remains enabled the explorers to complete restorations which the inscriptions on them assigned to other buildings on the site. The conjectural restorations by Messrs. Laloux and Monceaux (*Restoration d'Olympie*: Paris, 1889) convey a fairly correct idea of the splendour of that famous shrine. Those of Delphi by Mr. Tournaire are not yet published, but his drawings exhibited in the Paris Exhibition of 1900 were even more remarkable owing to the magnificence of the site on which the sacred enclosure was built.

The remains of the Temple of Zeus at Olympia were already known, but the complete exposure of the plan has revealed features hitherto unrecorded. Apparently the building had never been converted into a church, as in the case of the Parthenon and other temples in Greece, and, therefore, the pavement is better preserved, and shows the traces of the folding gates between the columns and antæ of the pronaos, as also those of the great door leading into the cella. Just within the same, on either side, have been found the sinkings in which it is supposed the newels of a wood staircase were fixed, which, according to Pausanias, led to a gallery on each side of the cella, and were continued up to the space below the ceiling and the roof. A range of seven Doric columns on each side divided the cella into a central and two side aisles, and these carried the gallery, with an upper range of marble columns to support the ceiling. Across the cella and below the second columns are the traces of a stone screen about five feet high, with folding doors in centre and into each aisle. From the second to the fifth columns on each side were similar stone screens fitted within the central flutes of the columns. Beyond the fifth columns, and where the pedestal of the great statue stood, are traces of metal enclosures. Access, therefore, to the great portico of the cella, and by the staircases to the gallery, was given to privileged persons, so that they could approach nearer to the chryselephantine statue of Zeus. In part of the base of the pedestal was a pavement of bluish-black Eleusinian limestone, enclosed by a raised border of Pentelic marble, in which the oil mentioned by Pausanias was kept, the oil being apparently necessary to prevent the ivory from splitting, and probably the wooden core from swelling, in the damp climate of the Altis. A similar precaution was taken in the Parthenon, except that in the latter water only was required to counteract the intense dryness of the Acropolis. The temple, which was hexastyle Doric, with thirteen columns on the flanks, was built in the coarse conglomerate stone of the district, covered with a thin coat of white stucco and painted. It was roofed with marble tiles. The objection to the hypæthron in this temple is more pronounced in consequence of the climate, but there would be no objection to an opening in the ceiling through which the light penetrating the marble tiles would have been sufficient to illumine the interior of the cella.

Akin to the temples, and situated within the sacred enclosure of the Altis of Olympia, were buildings known as Treasuries, which were built by the various cities taking part in the Olympian games, for the reception of their offerings, arms, and other properties. Similar treasuries existed at Delphi, Delos, and other sacred shrines to which pilgrimages were made. The plans of twelve of these treasuries have been laid bare at Olympia, on a terrace at the foot of Mount Kronos. These buildings consist of a chamber about sixteen to twenty feet square, preceded by a portico-in-antis, and are all of the Doric order. One of the treasuries, that of Gela, is of more importance than usual: the chamber measures forty-two feet by thirty-five feet, and at a later date a hexastyle portico had been added to it. Although but few remains were found on the spot, numerous blocks of the cornice and pediments were found in the Byzantine walls round the site which have been proved to belong to the building, and in these blocks of masonry were found nails which showed that they were protected by terra-cotta slabs, of which numerous brilliantly-coloured examples were found. Evidence of various kinds has been forthcoming which proves that this treasury was built by Sicilian architects, and that the terra-cotta plaques were imported from Gela, in the south of Sicily, founded 690 B.C. The protection of timber roofs by terra-cotta plaques was universal in Greece, but this is the only instance known in which the tradition seems to have been extended for the protection of stone. The date of this treasury has been assumed by Dr. Dörpfeld to be the first half of the sixth century B.C., the portico having been added a century later.

Although of smaller dimensions (twenty-eight feet by twenty-one feet), the Treasury of the Siphnians, discovered by the French at Delphi, is the most notably decorated example found. The vestibule consisted of a portico-in-antis, and although no capital has been found, its entablature and pediment show that it was of the Ionic order. It was built of Parian or Naxian marble, and brilliantly coloured. Vivid traces of colour existed in the fragments found, and the elaboration and carving of the mouldings of the cornice are equal to those of the Erechtheum at Athens, which it precedes by nearly a century. The frieze, two feet one inch in height, was enriched with sculpture in high relief, painted in red, blue, and green, their effect being heightened by bronze spear-heads, wheels of

chariots, and bronze harness fastened to the marble. In the pediment were groups of figures of less size, the upper portions of which were carved in the round and projected in front of the tympanum at the back.

Among the important accessories in the temenos of a great temple were the stoa or colonnades which afforded protection to the visitors or pilgrims to the shrine. The Stoa Pœcile at Olympia, so called on account of the paintings which decorated the wall at the back, stood on the east side of the Altis, and consisted of a double corridor three hundred and thirty-one feet long, with columns of the Doric order outside, and an inner range of Ionic columns inside to assist in carrying the roof.

At Epidaurus these colonnades, of which there were two ranging along the north side of the enclosure, were of the Ionic order, and one of the two was in two storeys. Their use here was of greater importance, in that they served as the temporary refuge of the patients who came to the shrine of Æsculapius to be healed of their ailments.

At Delphi, besides the Colonnade of the Athenians, built against the raised terrace of the Temple of Apollo, were two others outside the enclosure on the east and west sides, where the pilgrims were housed before their admittance to the temenos.

At Delos similar colonnades flanked the approach to the propylæa of the temenos, and on the north side of the same was the portico, three hundred and twenty feet long, known as the Stoa of the Horns, so called from the bulls' heads on the triglyphs. At the back of this portico, and entered from it, were a series of chambers the destination of which is not known. One of the most remarkable buildings at Delos is the Sanctuary of the Bulls—a building measuring two hundred and ten feet long by thirty feet wide, with a tetrastyle portico at one end, and at the farther end a hall at a lower level, and entered by a flight of steps, placed between piers decorated with two bulls on each side as bracket capitals, and semi-Doric capitals on the other side of pier.

Though of later date, there are two other buildings at Olympia and Epidaurus, within the temenos of these shrines, which may here be noted. The circular building in the former, called the Philippeion, commenced by Philip 339 B.C., and completed by Alexander, consists of a circular cella surrounded

by a peristyle of eighteen Ionic columns. The walls of the interior were decorated with semi-detached columns of the Corinthian order, with, according to Professor Lewis, an upper row above them reaching to the roof. The rafters of the roof, covering both peristyle and cella in one slope, were, according to Pausanias, held together at the top by a bronze poppy, which formed a central finial. The cyma in terra-cotta is shown in Ill. 46, page 68. The Rotunda (Tholos) of Epidaurus was a much more beautiful example, and of its remains sufficient have been found to give a conjectural restoration. We are inclined to think that the roof rose in one slope from the peristyle cornice to an opening or impluvium of some sort in the centre, and was not of the size and design shown in Defrasse's work* on the subject. The building consisted of a circular cella, with an external peristyle of twenty-six Doric columns, and inside a circle of fourteen Corinthian columns, with extremely beautiful capitals (Ill. 73, facing page 104), showing a marked advance on that already referred to at Bassæ, which precedes them by about thirty to forty years. Both the Tholos and Theatre at Epidaurus are stated by Pausanias to have been built by Polycleitos the younger, and date from the end of the fourth or beginning of the third century B.C.

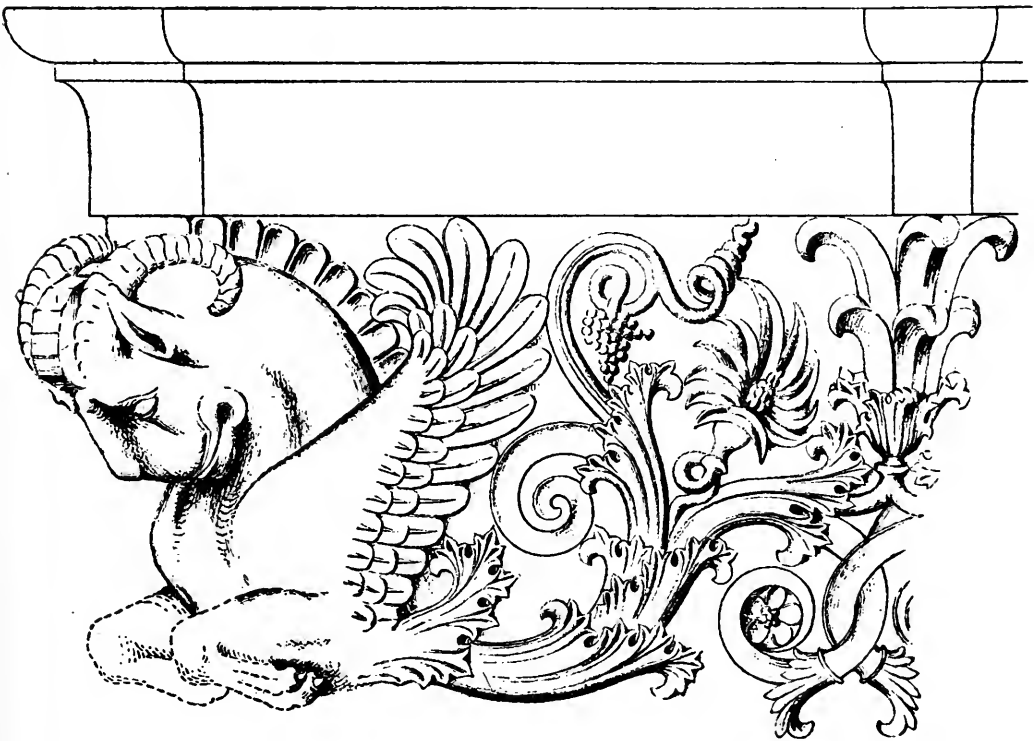
Among the structures erected in the sacred enclosures were altars, some of which were of considerable size, but beyond their foundations all traces of their design have disappeared. In the great Altar at Pergamum, discovered by the Germans in 1880, sufficient remains have been found to justify a conjectural restoration, at all events, of its magnificent podium. The great altar of Zeus was built by Eumenes II. (191—152 B.C.) on the second terrace of the acropolis overlooking the valley of the river Seleucus. The altar was raised on a podium seventeen feet six inches high, and measured one hundred and twenty eight by one hundred and ten feet. Round the sides, at a height of eight feet from the ground of the terrace, was a frieze seven feet six inches high, carved in high relief, representing the Gigantomachia, or battle of the Gods and the Giants, and of which three-fourths are now in the Museum at Berlin. In the principal front, facing the east, was a flight of steps seventy-four feet wide, which rose between wings of the podium, leading to

* *Epidaure*, par Mr. Alphonse Defrasse.

the altar, which was surrounded by a wall also carved with bas-reliefs. On the outside of this wall, carried to the front of the wings, returning on each side of the steps, and (according to the German authorities*) carried across the top of the steps in front of the altar, was an Ionic peristyle.

On the terrace above the altar was the Temple of Athena Polias, of the Doric order, enclosed in a square court, on two sides of which was a colonnade in two storeys.

* This proposed restoration would, however, mask the great altar, the sacrifices on which were probably intended to be seen from the plain below. Moreover, it does not accord with the representation shown on the Pergamum coin struck in the reign of Septimius Severus (193—211, A.D.), on which an altar, of simple design and of less height than the Ionic peristyle, is shown standing between them. In the conjectural restoration by Mr. Pontremoli (*Pergame*, E. Pontremoli et Max Collignon, 1900), the peristyles are dwarfed by the immense altar shown.



55A.—RESTORATION OF THE ANGLE OF THE CAPITAL SHOWN IN ILL. 47.

CHAPTER VI.

THE ALEXANDRINE PERIOD.

WE now return to Asia Minor, to deal with the monuments which still testify to the greatness of Greece even in her decline. The supremacy of Athens was but short-lived, for there followed a long succession of wars, Sicilian, Peloponnesian, and Corinthian, draining all her energies, besides depriving her of her leadership of the Greek race, to which Philip of Macedonia showed himself to be the true heir. The next important event politically was the triumph of Alexander in Asia Minor. After bringing Greece to his feet in 334 B.C., he set out for Asia, where in one year he added to his territory the whole of the Ionian colonies, besides part of Lycia, Pamphylia, and Phrygia. From Ancyra Alexander marched to meet the army of Darius from Babylon in contest for the empire of Asia, and entirely routed the Persian host. The success of his arms led to a revival of architectural grandeur in Asia Minor, in which the qualities of the magnificent and ornate are conspicuous.

We have already noted that in some of the earliest archaic Ionic capitals that which is known as the egg and tongue moulding was carried round underneath the volute, being in fact the crowning feature of the shaft. It is not possible, however, to assume that it constituted a rule, because already in the archaic Ephesian capital only the lower portion is visible under the cushion of the volute, and the bead below has become the upper moulding. The tendency, however, in the Alexandrine periods was to raise the carved echinus so that it ultimately ranged with the second ribbon of the volute, and in that case disappeared altogether under the cushion. In the earliest example of the long list of temples in Asia Minor, which we have now to describe, the Temple of Diana at Priene, near Miletus, a small but beautiful example built in 340 B.C. from the designs of Pythios, only the lowest fringe of the egg and tongue is visible, and here the bead which comes

underneath it is carved out of the upper drum of the shaft. The temple was hexastyle, with eleven columns on the flanks, and is of the ordinary plan, with pronaos, cella, and epinaos. One or two of the capitals of the peristyle and the capital of one of the antæ are in the British Museum.

The propylæum of the temenos of the temple is of somewhat later date, and has tetrastyle porticoes of the Ionic order in the front and rear, one of the capitals of which, in the British Museum, may be from thirty to forty years later than those of the temple. The walls of the propylæum are, however, decorated externally with flat pilaster strips, in which there is a slight diminution of



56.—CAPITAL OF PIER CARRYING A STATUE IN THE TEMENOS AT PRIENE.

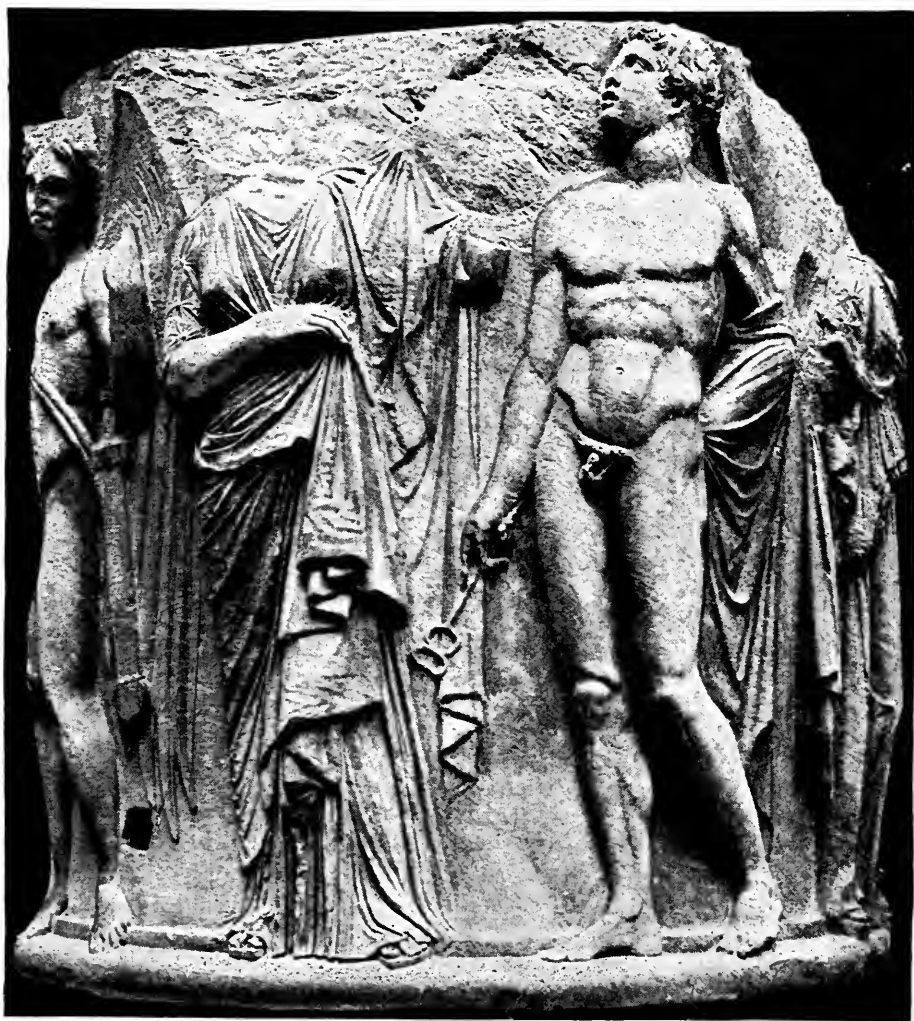
the diameter, a departure from Greek principles, which suggests a later rebuilding. According to Mr. Pullan, there is no authority for the square piers carrying the ceiling of the propylon as shown in the restoration published in *The Ionian Antiquities*, vol. iv.; and the capital in the British Museum (Ill. 56)

which, it is supposed, crowned one of these piers, has an additional member above the abacus; moreover, on its upper surface are sinkings, which suggest that it carried a bronze statue. The capitals of the pilaster strips were apparently of the same design* as this pedestal cap, and of two others of much larger size, one of which is also in the British Museum. To judge by the unfinished surface of the member above the abacus, it was probably sheathed with bronze. In this cap also were sinkings, the use of which has lately been disclosed by one of the bronze statues found off the island

* Failing another term, the Germans give the name of saddle to that portion of the Ionic capital in which the second spiral, across the capital, is carried down to the top of the echinus. The term "cradle or sofa volute" might be applied to the capital (Ill. 56).

of Cerigo; this was apparently wrenched off its pedestal, as the lead which secured it to its stone base is still attached to the bronze foot.

Though not the largest, the most important temple in Asia Minor was the great temple of Diana (Artemis) at Ephesus. We have already referred to the archaic temple built about



57.—DRUM OF COLUMN FROM THE TEMPLE OF DIANA (ARTEMIS) AT EPHEBUS.

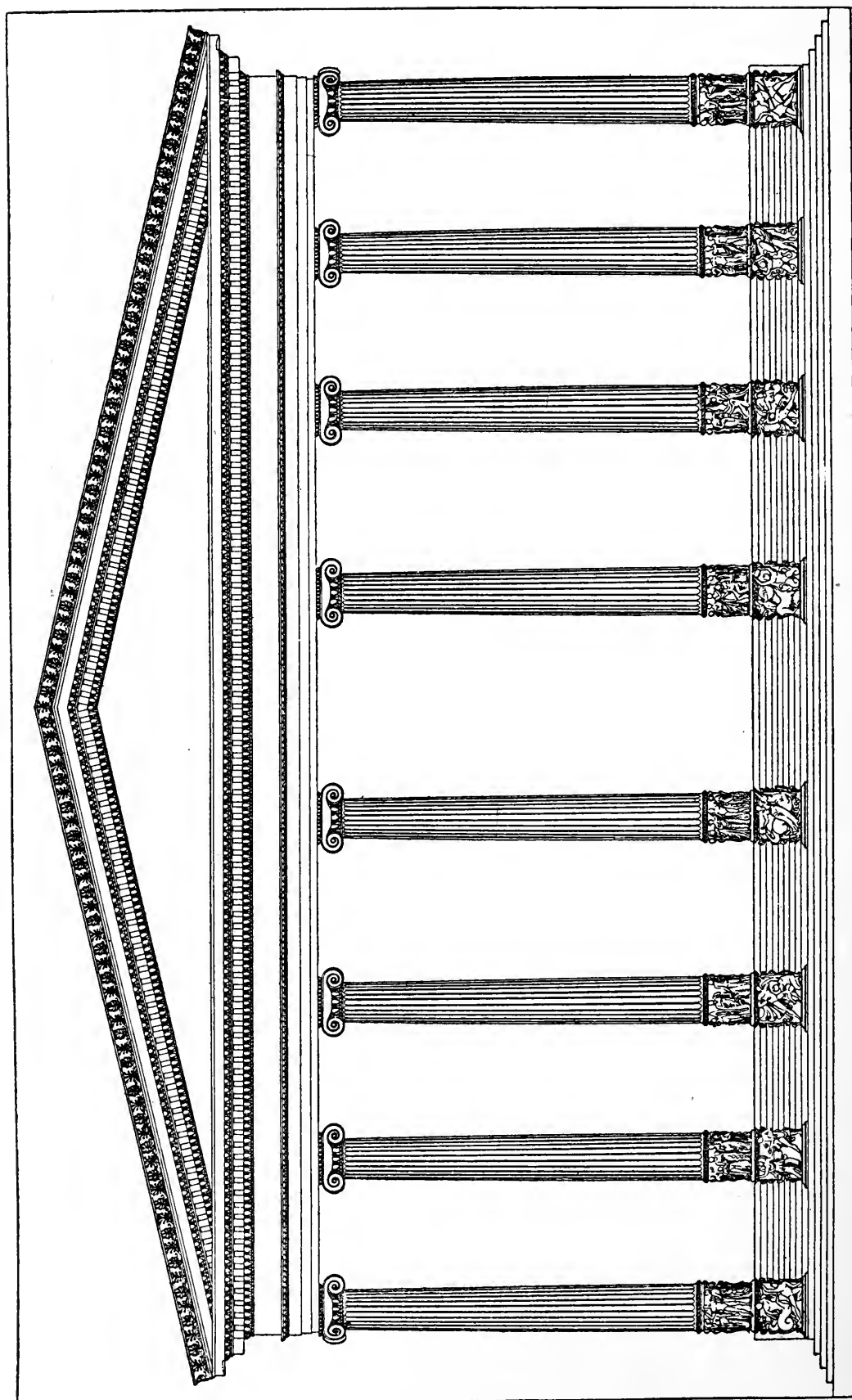
the middle of the sixth century B.C. This temple (burnt in 400 B.C.) was either restored or, according to Wood, rebuilt on a higher platform. This second temple was burnt in 356 B.C., and rebuilt in still greater splendour, borrowing apparently from the earlier temple the idea of the sculptured columns found only at Ephesus. It was probably the beauty of these sculptured decorations (which extended not only to the lower portion of thirty-six of its columns, but to square pedestals

carrying some of the latter, Ill. 58) which placed the temple among the wonders of the ancient world. The site of the temple was discovered and excavated by J. T. Wood in 1869-74, and the remains brought over and placed in the British Museum. The conjectural restoration by Dr. Murray, based on a long study of the sculptured drums and pedestals, which form so important a part of the remains in the British Museum, has been generally accepted by both English and foreign archaeologists. The temple, according to Pliny, had one hundred columns, thirty-six of which were sculptured on the lower drum. Mr. Wood found two of the columns of the peristyle of the north and south flanks *in situ*, about one hundred feet run of the lowest step of the stylobate on the south side, and the foundations of a great portion of the rest of the structure, which, with Pliny's statements, shows that the



58.—SCULPTURED PEDESTAL AND DRUM FROM THE TEMPLE OF DIANA (ARTEMIS) AT EPHEBUS.

temple was octastyle dipteral with pronaos, cella, and epinaos. The chief problem to be solved was the relative position of a series of square sculptured pedestals (Ill. 58), not mentioned by Pliny, and the thirty-six columns with sculptured drums. Finding that the height of the platform on which the peristyle rested was the same as that of the square pedestals, Dr. Murray places eight of the sculptured columns on



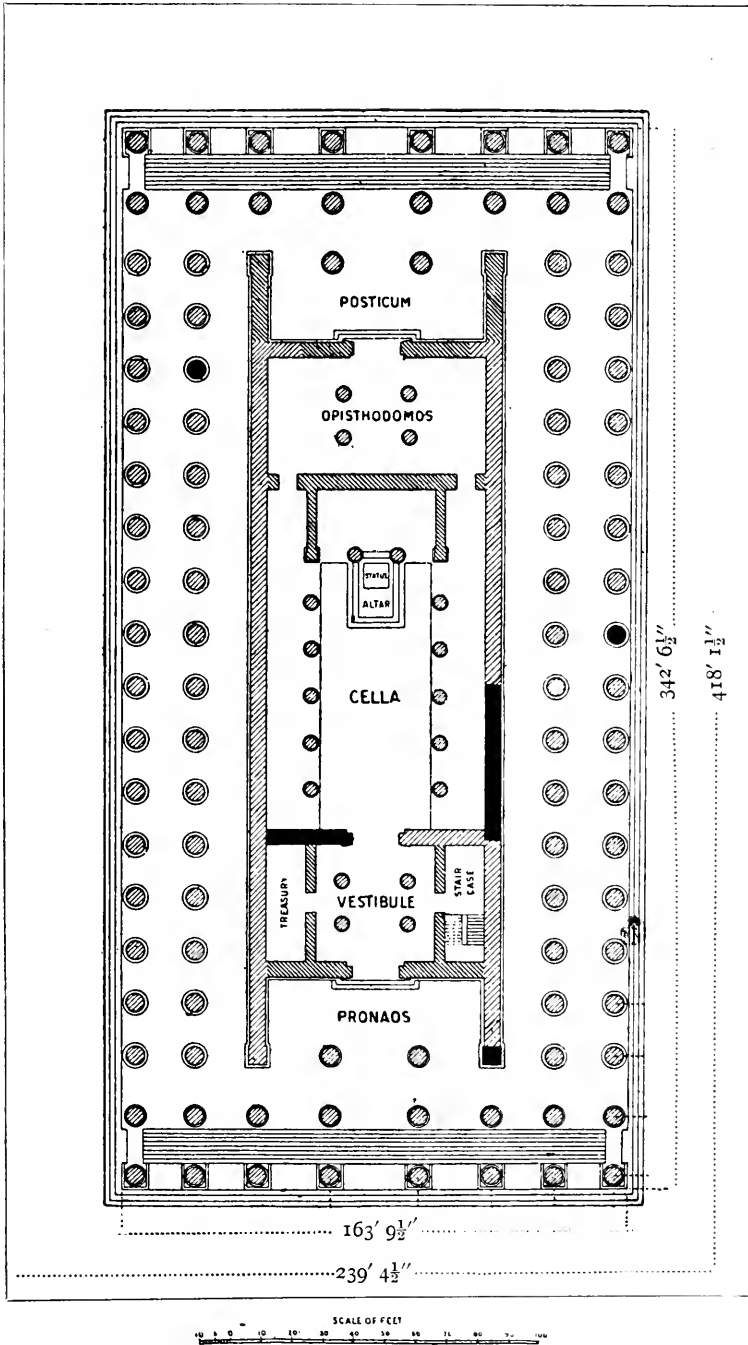
Restored by Dr. Murray.]

[Drawn by J. C. Watt.

0 5 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100

59.—RESTORED FRONT ELEVATION OF THE TEMPLE OF DIANA (ARTEMIS) AT EPHESUS.

the latter both at the east and west ends (Ill. 59). In the rear of these are, standing on the platform, eight more at each end, and of the remaining four sculptured columns two in the pronaos and two in the epinaos. A stylobate of four steps is carried round the whole structure, and a flight of nine steps to reach the platform at the east and west ends placed between the first and second rows of columns. The bases of the wall and columns tinted black on the plan (Ill. 60), were discovered by Wood, and the foundation of other parts of the temple which show that beyond the pronaos was a vestibule in which were probably the



60.—PLAN OF TEMPLE OF DIANA (ARTEMIS) AT EPHESUS.
RESTORED BY DR. MURRAY.

staircases leading to the roof, a cella with ranges of superimposed columns each side to carry the ceiling, the opisthodomus or treasury beyond, and the epinaos or portico in the rear at the west end. The architects of the temple were

Pæonius and Demetrius, both of Ephesus; and the former is said to have been employed, with Daphne of Miletus, to build the temple of Apollo Didymæus or Branchidæ near Miletus.

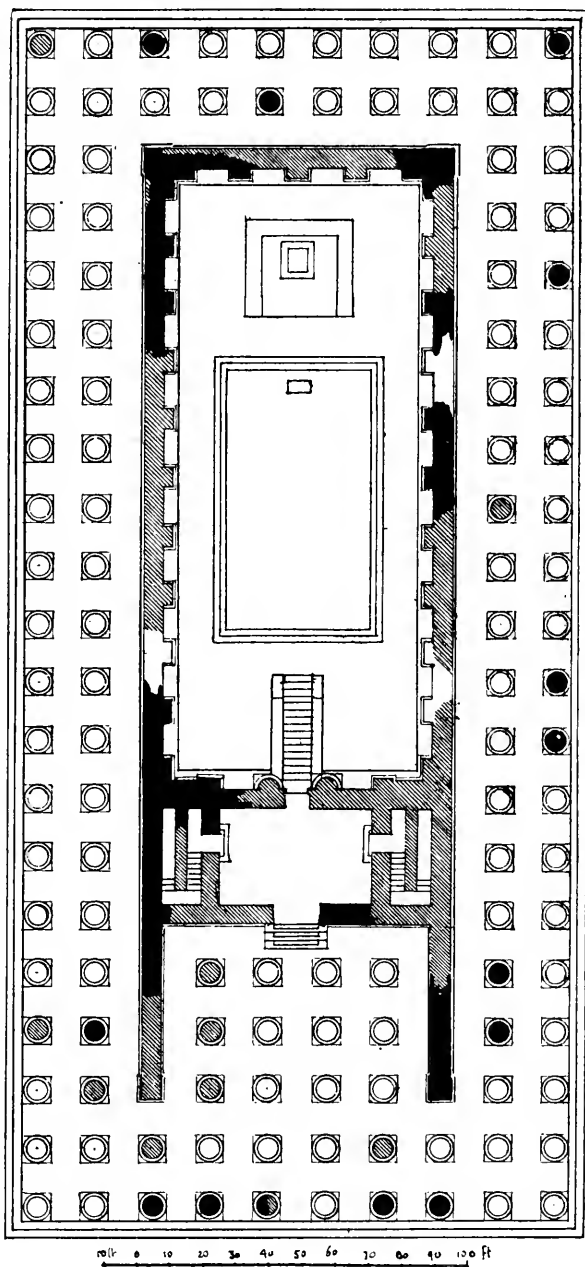
The temple of Apollo Didymæus was the largest temple in Asia Minor. There was an earlier temple on the site, with a sacred way leading to it, which was bordered by the archaic seated figures, some of which are in the British Museum, and to which we have already referred: this temple was burnt by Darius, and after a partial restoration completely destroyed by Xerxes. The new temple was so large that, according to Strabo,* they were unable to roof it; in other words, the cella was hypæthral, one of the few examples about which there is no doubt, though, curiously enough, Vitruvius does not refer to it. Although chronologically it is given as having been rebuilt shortly after its destruction by Xerxes, the remains suggest a much later date. One of the two architects employed was Pæonius, the architect of the temple of Diana at Ephesus, and it is suggested by Messrs. Rayet and Thomas † that probably shortly before the completion of the latter temple, about 334 B.C., he was employed, with Daphne of Miletus, to build the temple of Apollo Didymæus. As the temple was dipteral—*i.e.*, it had a double peristyle of columns all round—it was probably carried out before Hermogenes, according to Vitruvius, ‡ conceived the idea of omitting the inner row of columns in the temple of Artemis Leucophryne at Magnesia-ad-Meandrum, making it pseudodipteral. Hermogenes flourished during the last quarter of the fourth century B.C., so that we shall not be far wrong in attributing a date of 334—320 to the Didymæan temple. This would accord with the design of its Ionic capitals, which are later than those of Ephesus, and with the exuberant richness of the ornament of the bases of the columns, in which they would seem to have attempted to rival, though in another direction, the famous *columnæ cælatae* of the latter. The Didymæan temple was not only remarkable for

* Strabo (lib. xiv.) says: "In after-times the inhabitants of Miletus built a temple which is the largest of all, but which, on account of its vastness, remains without a roof, and there now exist, inside and outside, precious groves of laurel bushes."

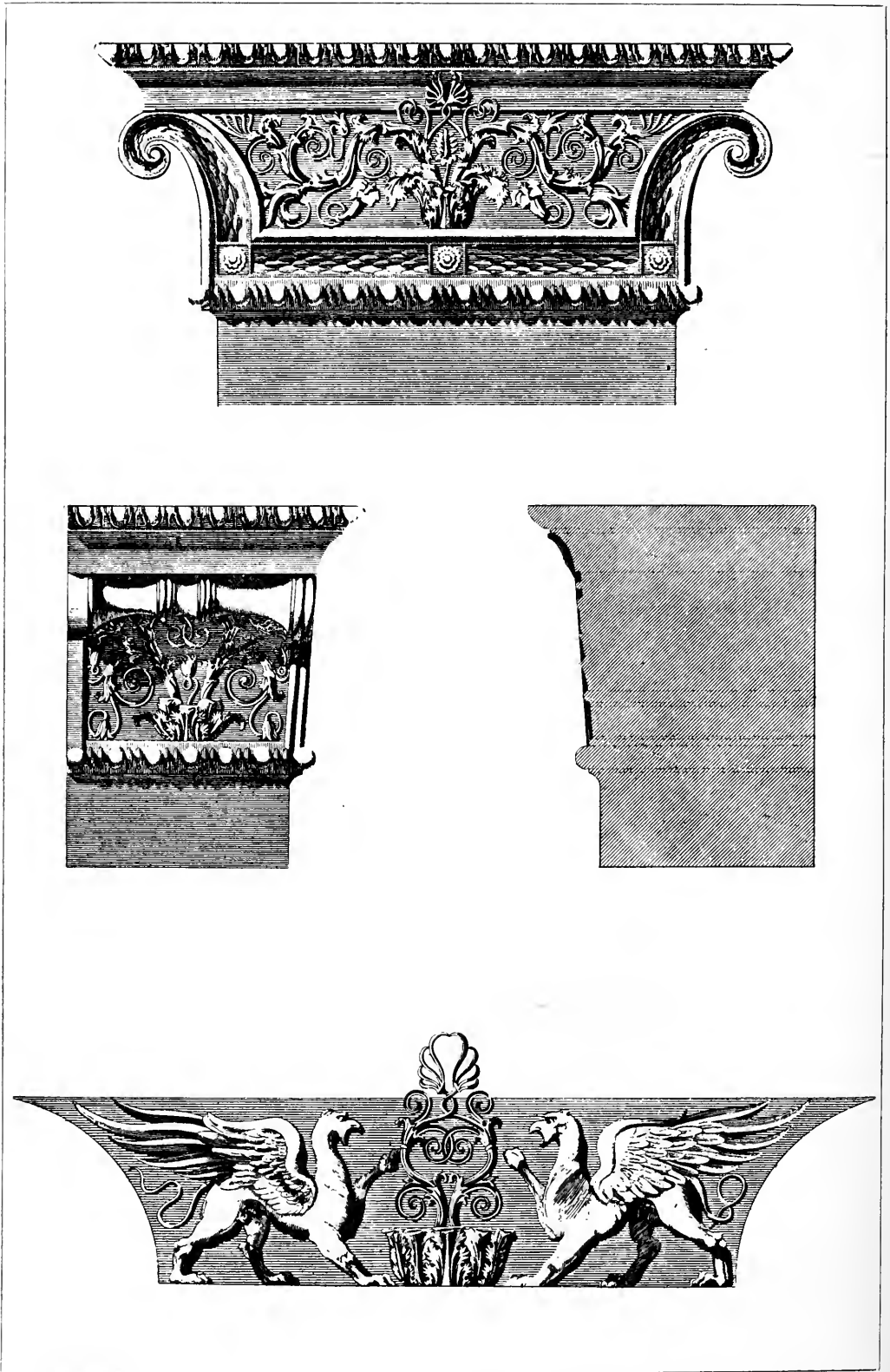
† *Milet et le golfe Latmique*, par Oliver Rayet et Albert Thomas.

‡ There are, however, two earlier examples of pseudodipteral temples, to which we have already referred, viz. in the Doric temple at Selinus and the Ionic temple of Messa, in the island of Lesbos.

its size, but for its design. It was decastyle and dipteral, with a deep pronaos, followed by an antechamber, on each side of which were stone staircases, carried between walls. The cella formed an open court, to which one descended by a flight of steps, the pavement being sixteen feet six inches below the level of the peristyle. In the centre of the cella no pavement was found, which led Messrs. Rayet and Thomas to assume that it was planted with trees and shrubs. At the further end they traced the foundations of a shrine, measuring thirty feet by twenty-eight feet, open in front, with antæ on each side, the capitals of which were found on the site, decorated in the centre with a winged figure and leaf ornament on either side. In this shrine was placed the bronze figure of Apollo, which was taken away to Ecbatana by Xerxes, and brought back by Seleucus, probably after the completion of the temple. The walls of the cella were decorated with square pilasters, six feet wide and three feet deep, resting on a podium, so that their bases ranged on the same level as those of the peristyle. The height of the pilasters, including capital and base, was also the same as the peristyle columns. The capitals of the pilasters

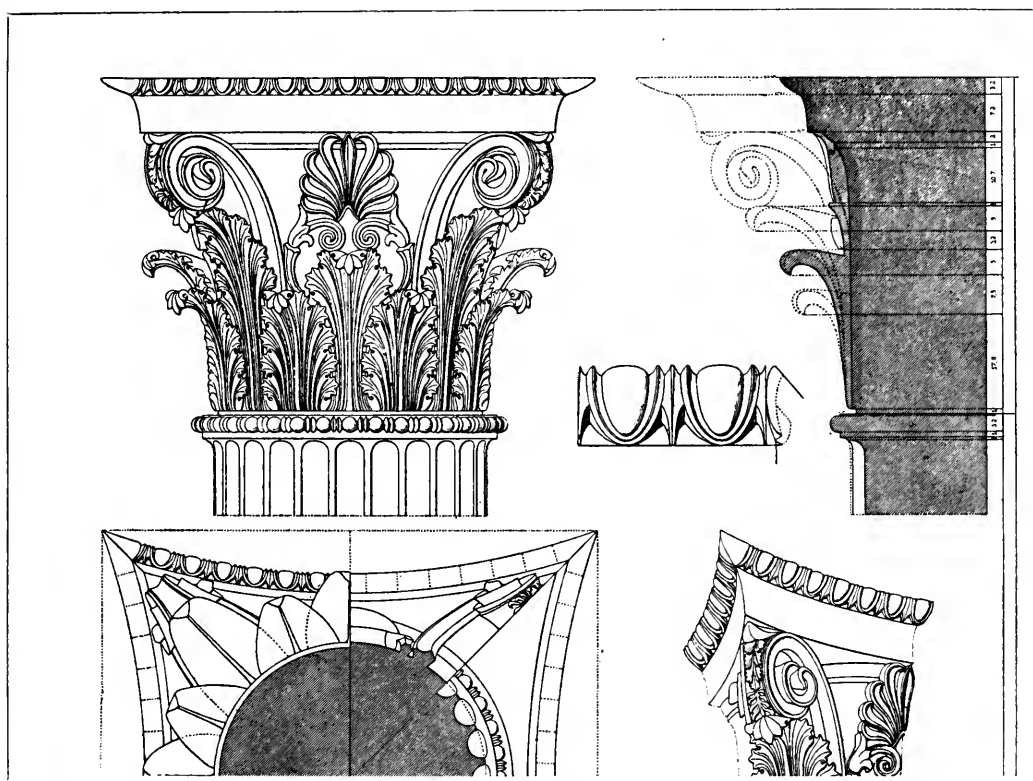


61.—TEMPLE OF APOLLO DIDYMÆUS AT MILETUS.
(Rayet and Thomas.)



62.—CAPITAL OF PILASTER AND FRIEZE FROM INTERIOR OF TEMPLE OF APOLLO
DIDYMÆUS OR BRANCHIDÆ, NEAR MILETUS.

were very varied in design (Ill. 62), and between the capitals ran a band sculptured with griffins and lyres. There were nine pilasters on each side, and three at the west end, with return responds at each angle. At the east end of the cella, on either side of the entrance door, were semi-detached columns, the Corinthian capitals of which are more fully developed than any example hitherto quoted (Ill. 63). The spirals in the centre of each face, which carry the anthemion ornament, however, are small, and leave too much of the surface of the bell uncovered.

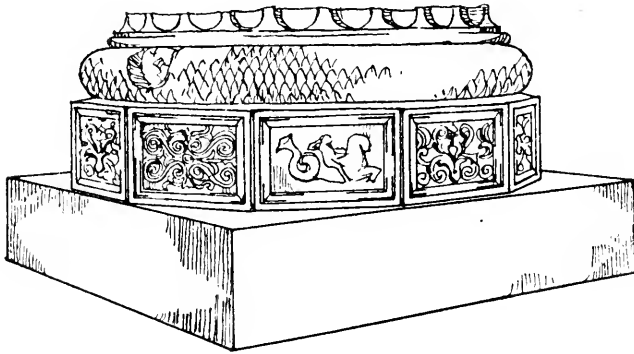


Scale: quarter-inch to one foot.

63.—CAPITAL OF SEMI-COLUMN IN TEMPLE OF APOLLO DIDYMÆUS AT MILETUS.

In the temple at Priene already referred to the bases of the columns of the peristyle rested on square plinths, features never found in the purer Greek temples, as they would interfere with the free passage round. Similar plinths are found in the temple of Apollo Didymæus, where the diameter of the column is six feet six inches, notwithstanding the great projection which such a plinth must have had diagonally. In the bases of the principal part of the temple there is considerable diversity in design, and the upper and lower tower mouldings are richly carved. One of the bases found is quite exceptional

in its design ; the scotia and lower torus are replaced by a dodecagonal base, each face of which is panelled and decorated

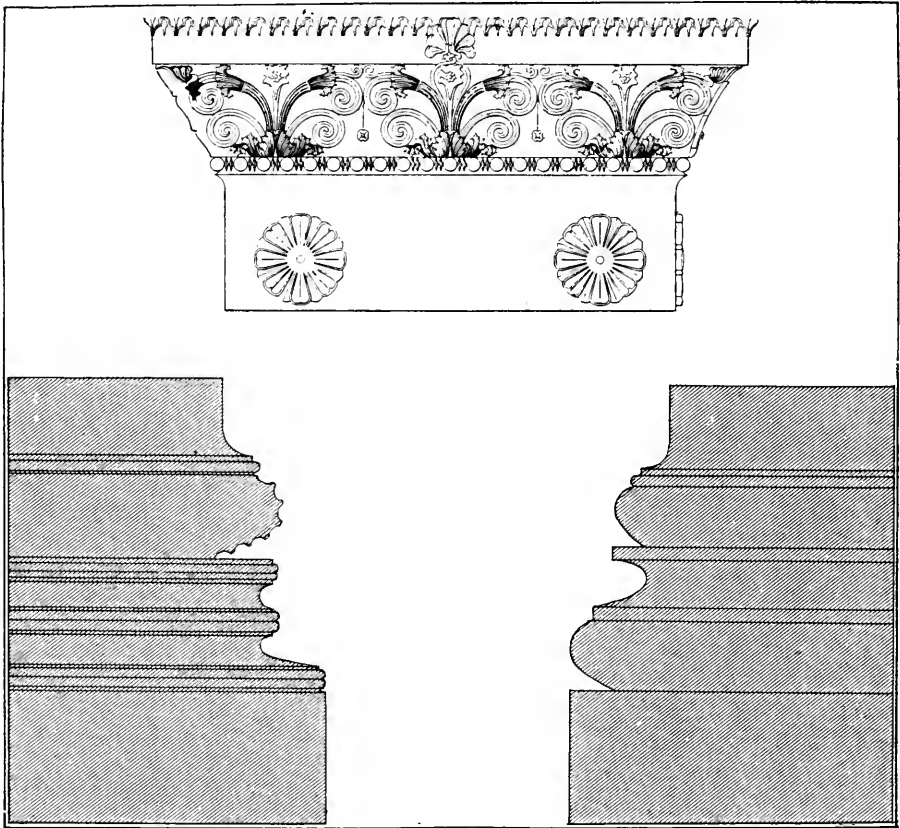


64.—DODECAGONAL BASE OF TEMPLE OF APOLLO
DIDYMÆUS AT MILETUS.

within with conventional foliage, and in one panel with a figure riding a sea-horse (Ill. 64).

Next in date and dimension to the two temples just described comes the Temple of Artemis Leucophryne at Magnesia-ad-Mean-

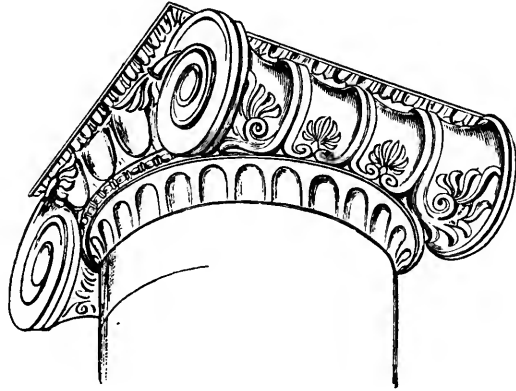
drum. Originally dipteral and of the fifth century, it was rebuilt by Hermogenes (330—300 B.C.) and made pseudo-



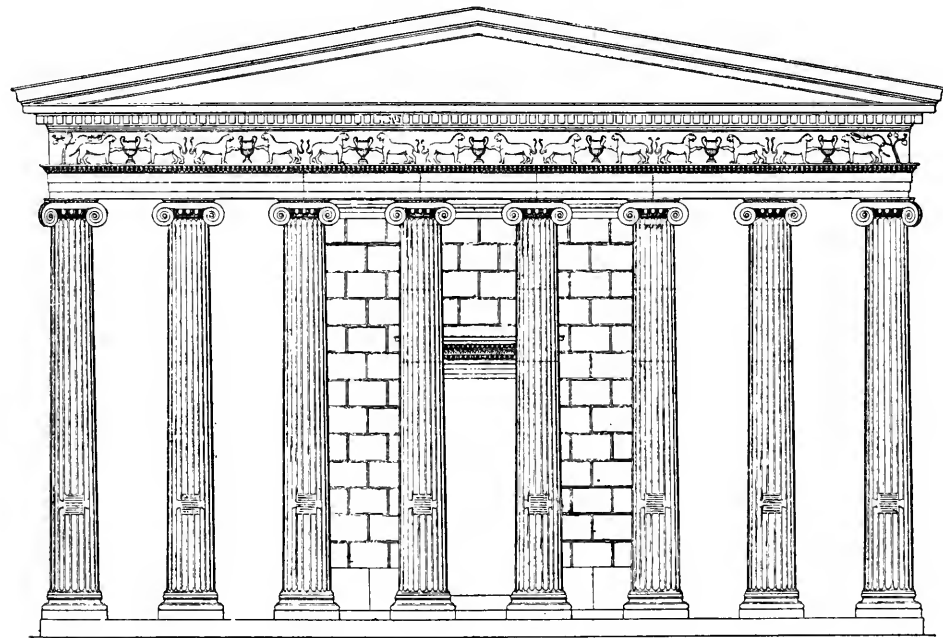
65.—ANTA CAPITAL AND BASES OF THE BATHS AT CNIDUS.

dipteral. The new temple was octastyle, with fifteen columns on the flank, and, like the temple at Ephesus, was raised on a platform. Hermogenes was also the architect of the Temple

of Dionysus (Bacchus) at Teos, a smaller example, hexastyle, peristyle, with eleven columns on the flanks. The capitals and base are of poor design. The temple of Apollo Smintheus in the Troad, which, with those at Teos and Priene, were published by the Society of Dilettanti in the fourth volume of the *Antiquities of Ionia*, is a finer example, with a further enrichment of the capital above the egg and tongue moulding. The temple was octastyle pseudo-dipteral, with fourteen columns on the flanks. The capitals and bases of the edifice at Cnidus, known as the baths, are of great purity of design (Ill. 65.)



66.—CAPITAL OF THE TEMPLE OF CYBELE
AT SARDIS.

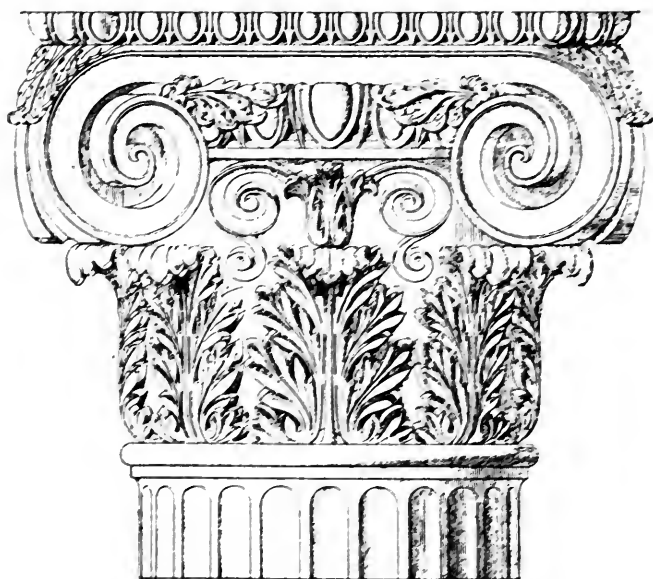


67.—TEMPLE OF APHRODITE AT APHRODISIAS.

of Cybele at Sardis, whose Ionic capitals (Ill. 66) were specially admired by Professor Cockerell; of Aphrodite at Aphrodisias (Ill. 67), and of Aizani in Phrygia. The two latter are probably of late date, but as they were executed by Greek artists still

working on ancient tradition, they retain a much greater purity of style than that found in Roman work. The capitals of the columns of the pronaos at Aizani (Ill. 68) are decorated with a row of acanthus leaves with the volutes, constituting therefore composite capitals, and the earliest known, if the date attributed, first century B.C., be correct.

Having now exhausted the list of the Ionic temples in Asia Minor, we have to retrace our steps in point of date to describe other monuments of the Ionic order, the most important of which, and dating from the middle of the fourth century B.C., was the Mausoleum at Halicarnassus built by Queen Artemisia



68.—CAPITAL OF COLUMN IN PRONAOS OF TEMPLE OF JUPITER AT AIZANI.

in memory of her husband Mausolus, who died in 353 B.C. According to Pliny, the monument ranked among the seven wonders of the world, owing to the eminence of the artists who were called in to adorn it with sculpture. These were Bryaxis, Leochares, Timotheus, Scopas, and Pythis. The monument consisted of a

lofty podium carrying a peristyle (pteron) of thirty-six columns. Above the pteron was a pyramid contracting itself by twenty-four steps into the summit of a meta. On the top was the marble quadriga sculptured by Pythis. Pliny's dimensions are sixty-three feet for the north and south sides (? podium), a shorter space on the fronts, four hundred and eleven feet for the entire circuit (? of platform), one hundred and forty feet for the total height, and twenty-five cubits for the height of the pteron, which dimension accords with the height of the order in the British Museum.

The site was excavated in 1856 by Sir Charles Newton, and the remains discovered brought on and deposited in the British Museum. Long previous to their discovery the conjectural

restoration of the monument had been a favourite problem with many architects, and one of these restorations is now in the British Museum. Professor Cockerell's restoration was based on the description given by Pliny and other authors, and although the actual remains have proved it to be incorrect in some of its features its architectural design sets forth the intimate acquaintance of its author with the principles of Greek art. Unfortunately Pliny's description is so vague, and the remains found are comparatively so few, that the problem is yet far from being solved. The exceptions to be taken to the Professor's design are, first, the square piers at the angles, in the place of which were columns, as evidenced by the portion found of an angle volute; (2) the introduction of the attic storey, for which there is no authority; (3) the question whether the cella in the centre is in accord with Martial's description of the Mausoleum as "hanging in open air"; and (4) the rise and tread of the steps of the pyramid and their design, which does not agree with the examples in the Museum. Of other restorations by Fergusson, Pullan, and Mr. J. J. Stevenson, the design of the latter, published in the *Builder* of August, 1896, is the one which accords best with the description and dimensions given by Pliny, Martial, and others. Mr. Stevenson's design is based on another though later tomb at Mylasa. In his design Mr. Stevenson utilises the steps with broad tread (which undoubtedly belong to the roof) for the lower degrees of the pyramid, and raises the upper portion into the form of a meta as described by Pliny by employing other steep steps which were found on the site. The defect in Mr. Stevenson's design lies in the abrupt change from one to the other. If the junction of the two sets of steps had been broken by plinths and antefixæ, as in Professor Cockerell's attic storey, or, better still, by pedestals carrying the famous lions, these would have masked the transit from the low to the high pitch of the pyramid. The tomb at Mylasa is of much smaller dimensions, but its pyramid still exists, and in a sense recalls Martial's description, as it is entirely supported by the columns and piers round, the angles being tied inside by diagonal beams of stone across the four corners. In the Ionic trophy monument, also now in the British Museum, may be studied another example of the substructure or podium on which such a tomb as that at Halicarnassus was raised, and the bands or friezes of sculpture

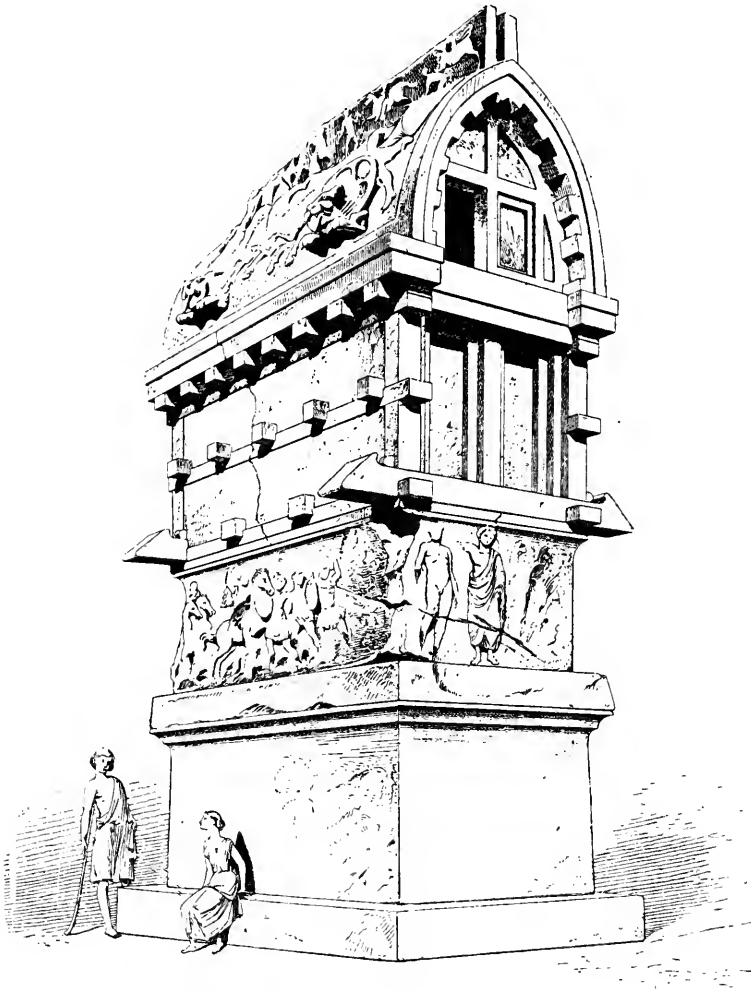
with which it was decorated may be regarded as further evidence of the correctness of Professor Cockerell's restoration. The structure carried in the trophy monument was the reproduction of a small Ionic tetrastyle temple, but in the tomb at Mylasa just referred to, although it belongs to the Corinthian order, we find a monument which was apparently based on the design of the Mausoleum at Halicarnassus, and possessing the three divisions of podium, pteron, and pyramid. In consequence of the great weight which it has to carry there are square piers at the four angles, and the intermediate supports consist of semi-detached columns against a small central pier.

Though coming more within the range of sculpture than of architecture the marble sarcophagi found at Sidon by Hamdhi Bey, and now in the museum at Constantinople, are magnificent examples of the decorative sculpture of the Macedonian period, which in consequence of their preservation show the extent to which polychromy was employed to enrich the elaborately carved mouldings.

LYCIAN TOMBS.

There is still a large series of tombs to which as yet we have not referred, owing to the difficulty of determining their real chronological position, and also because, although they betray an apparently early origin, owing to the close imitation of wooden forms a closer analysis of some of them shows that their design was largely influenced by the stone architecture of the neighbouring Greek cities. This influence is clearly shown in the Ionic Lycian tombs, where the front of the tomb carved in the rock is copied from a portico-in-antis with Ionic columns. The entablature is composed of the double or triple fascia of the architrave, no frieze, but a range of projecting dentils which have no meaning seeing that they are crowned with a pediment. Dentils represent the ends of beams of squared timber laid side by side, which in the original hut carried the flat mud roof. Sometimes these beams are copies of unsquared logs, and their round ends are shown above the pillars of the Lion's Gate at Mycenæ. They do not seem to have been reproduced decoratively at any later period. The ends of the squared timbers, on the other hand, not only in Asia Minor but in Persia, were retained, and as dentils form one of the most important decorative characteristics of the Ionian and Persian styles.

They were, however, reduced in dimensions, and retained probably to give support to the projecting cornice. In the rock-cut tombs of Lycia, however, these dentils retain almost the same dimensions as the original wood beams they represented, and being cut in the rock the cornice needed no support. These tombs, which are found in the south of Asia Minor, in Caria,



69.—TOMB OF PAYARA FOUND AT XANTHOS.

and in Lycia, exist in hundreds, and as a rule are cut in the sides of cliffs. Broadly speaking, there are three types. The first, direct copies of framed timber structures, those with the horizontal cornices being probably the oldest. The second class, some of which are rock-cut and some constructed, consist of a sarcophagus with pointed curvilinear roof, of which a fine example, the tomb of Payara (375—362 B.C.), found at Xanthos, is in the British Museum (Ill. 69). This sarcophagus is apparently

copied from a portable ark or shrine, the staves or beams for carrying the same being carved in full relief. It rests on a double podium, the upper portion of which is carved with a sculptured frieze of figures. The third class are the Ionic Lycian tombs already referred to. The principal examples are found at Xanthos, Telmessus, Myra, Pinara, and Antiphellus.

THE CORINTHIAN ORDER.

The only reference made by Pausanias to the Corinthian order occurs in a passage relating to the temple of Athena Alea at Tegea. From his description it has been assumed that the temple was of the Ionic order, and that inside the cella were columns of the Doric order, above which (or next to which) were columns of the Corinthian order. The researches made by Dr. Dörpfeld, however, in 1879, proved that the temple was of the Doric order, of which many of the drums were found, so that how the two other orders were utilised is not known, and no Ionic or Corinthian capitals were found on the site.

The best known example of the Greek Corinthian capital and its most perfected type is that which is found in the choragic monument of Lysicrates (Ill. 70), situated in the street of Tripods leading to the Dionysiac theatre in Athens. We have already referred to four examples of the order, viz., at Bassæ, Olympia, Epidaurus, and Miletus. In all these examples the treatment of the leaves and tendrils is such as to suggest their having been copied in marble from metallic originals. Now Callimachus of Corinth is stated by Vitruvius to have invented this type of capital, and he was apparently not only a sculptor, but a worker in metal. He is recorded by Pausanias to have "made the golden lamps which hung in the temple of Minerva Polias" at Athens, and probably "the bronze palm tree hanging over the lamp and reaching to the roof," and therefore may have originally worked his design in the Corinthian bronze or brass, which according to Pliny was held in the highest estimation by the ancients, thus accounting for the title given to the order. In further support of this theory, Pliny (xxxiv.) refers to a porticus built in Rome by Cn. Octavius (160 B.C.), which was called Corinthian from its *bronze Corinthian* capitals. The capital of the Lysicrates monument is deeper than in other examples, being one and a half diameters high, and the lower row of leaves are petals of some other plant, which are



70. THE CHORAGIC MONUMENT OF LYSICRATES AT ATHENS.

occasionally found in Greek sculpture alternating with the acanthus. The upper row of leaves of acanthus have between each leaf an eight-petalled flower or rosace, which, according to Mr. Choisy, was copied from the head of the pin which fastened the metal leaves to the bell or core of the capital. There is no annulet between the cap and shaft, but a sinking which suggests it having been in metal, and the flutings of the column terminate in leaves. This is found sometimes in votive columns, and we have already referred to this treatment in the capital from Naukratis. The monument is circular, with six columns, and stands on a square plinth; walls filled in between the columns give them the appearance of being semi-detached, but the columns are complete: the filling-in was worked with a hollow to fit them. The entablature repeats the mouldings of the caryatide portico of the Erechtheum, but has a sculptured frieze. The antefixæ, which form the termination of the tile-covering rolls, are here brought out in front of the corona, and carved as decorative features. The roof, which is in one block of marble, has its upper surface carved in imitation of bronze leaf tiles. In the centre rises the finial designed to carry the tripod, and from the base of the same are three helices, or scrolls, which it is thought supported figures or dolphins. In the upper portion of this finial we recognise the further development of the design which we have already seen in the acanthus column at Delphi. Here, in addition to the acanthus leaves, we find the helix utilised to give variety and greater strength to the support of the tripod. This monument is the earliest example of the complex order in which we find the triple fascia of the architrave taken from the Ionic order, and a return to the dentil cornice of the Asia Minor examples, with less projection given to the dentils. The frieze, ten inches high, is carved with a representation of the story of Dionysus and the pirates, who being thrown into the sea become metamorphosed into dolphins.

The next important example of the order is that found in the great temple of Jupiter Olympius (Ill. 71), situated in the plain to the south-east of the Acropolis. The temple was built partly on the foundations of an earlier Doric temple founded by Pisistratus. It was designed by Cossutius, a Roman architect, and built by Antiochus Epiphanes in 174 B.C. Mr. Penrose's researches in 1884 proved the temple to have been octastyle, with twenty columns on the flanks. Its dimensions

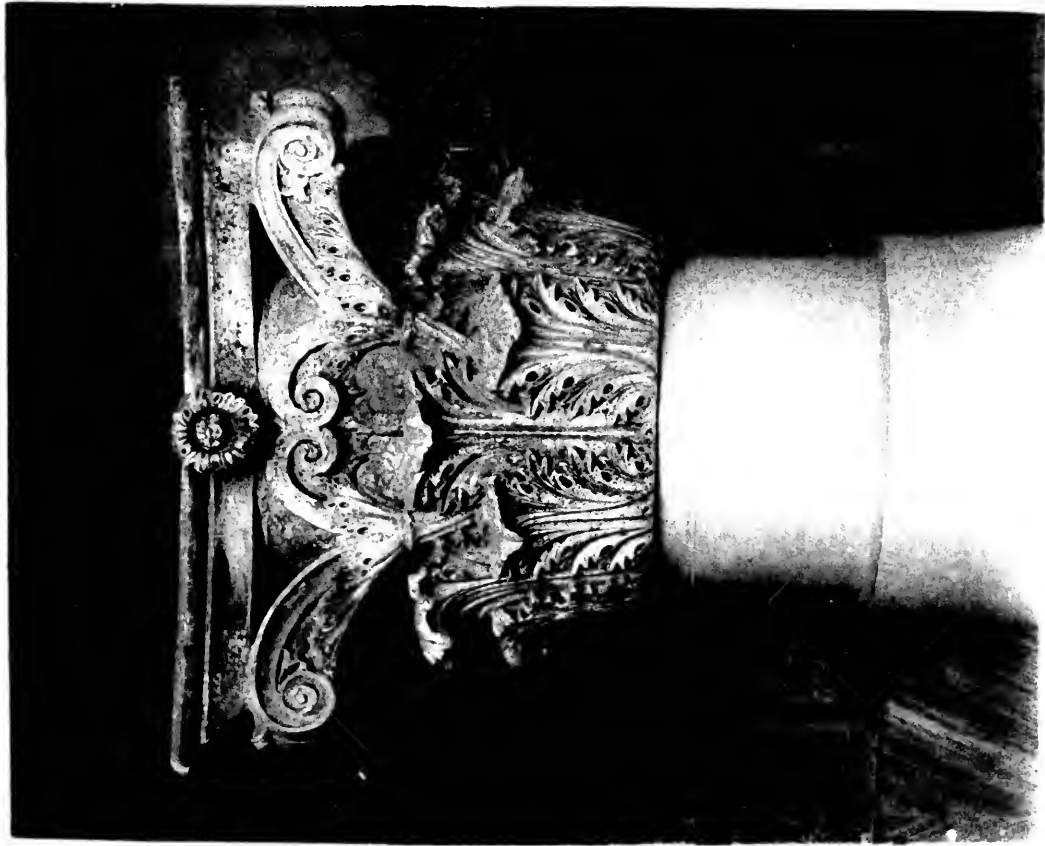
were 154 feet by 354 feet, and it was built in the centre of a peribolos measuring 424 feet by 680 feet. The temple was dipteral, viz., with two rows of columns on each side of the cella, and with three rows in front and rear. There was a deep pronaos, but no epinaos, and in the rear of the cella, and entered from it, was the opisthodomus. The temple as designed by Cossutius was left incomplete, and in 80 B.C. the monolith columns prepared for the cella were transported by Sulla to Rome, and used to decorate the temple on the Capitol. The work was resumed in the time of Augustus, but its completion and dedication were reserved for Hadrian, 117 A.D. The temple is one of those described by Vitruvius as hypæthral, but we are left in doubt whether the whole of the cella was left uncovered or only its eastern portion in front of the pedestal destined for the statue of the god which was afterwards set up by Hadrian. In the latter case the columns of the cella may have been provided by him to carry the ceiling over the statue at the side aisles. There is of course no evidence that when completed by Hadrian any portion of the temple was hypæthral, because in the time of Vitruvius the cella, unprovided with columns, would have been too wide to roof over, as in the case of the Temple of Apollo Didymæus. The diameter of the columns of the peristyle was six feet four inches, and their height being fifty-six feet, gives a relation of diameter to height as 1 to 8.6, exclusive of the square plinth, an unusually solid proportion for the Corinthian order. According to Mr. Penrose, the capitals (Ill. 72) belong to the design by Cossutius, being much too pure in style to have been executed under Augustus, and still less in Hadrian's time. The capitals, however, vary in their execution, so that the original design may have been copied from Hadrian's work. There are other Corinthian temples in Asia Minor, one at Euromus, near Yakli, illustrated as Jackly in volume I. of *The Ionian Antiquities*, published by the Dilettanti Society, and as Labranda in Sir Ch. Fellows' work on Asia Minor. The temple was hexastyle peripteral, with twelve columns on the flanks, and, as shown in Fellows' work, with nineteen columns still standing. Some of the columns have tablets worked on to them, with inscriptions recording the names of the donors. Similar inscriptions on tablets are found in the temples at Aphrodisias * and Mylasa. Of a second temple at Ancyra, which

* *Vide* Ill. 67, page 97.

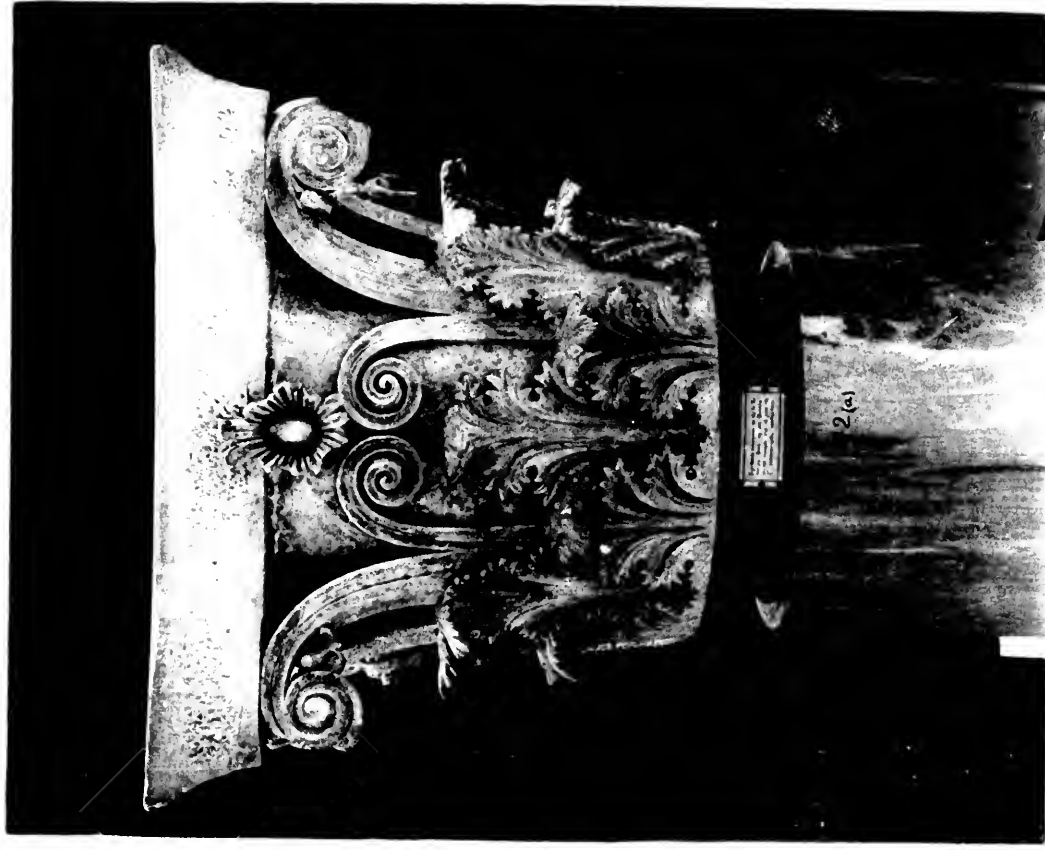


71. THE TEMPLE OF JUPITER OLYMPIUS AT ATHENS FROM THE EAST.





72. THE TEMPLE OF JUPITER OLYMPIUS AT ATHENS.



73. THE ROTUNDA (THOLOS) OF EPIDAUROS.

CORINTHIAN CAPITALS.

was hexastyle peripteral, only the cella and pronaos remain; and there is a third at Sagallassus, of similar plan.

There is one other well-known example of the Corinthian order, though of later date, viz., that which is found in the two small porches of the Temple of the Winds at Athens. The bell of the capital is decorated with leaves similar to those found in the capital of the monument of Lysicrates, with a single row of acanthus leaves round the base. Other examples of capitals of the same design were found in the excavations of the Theatre of Dionysus.

The porches of the Tower of the Winds at Athens to which the capitals belonged, no longer exist, but the octagonal tower of marble, twenty-one feet in diameter and forty-four feet high, is still well



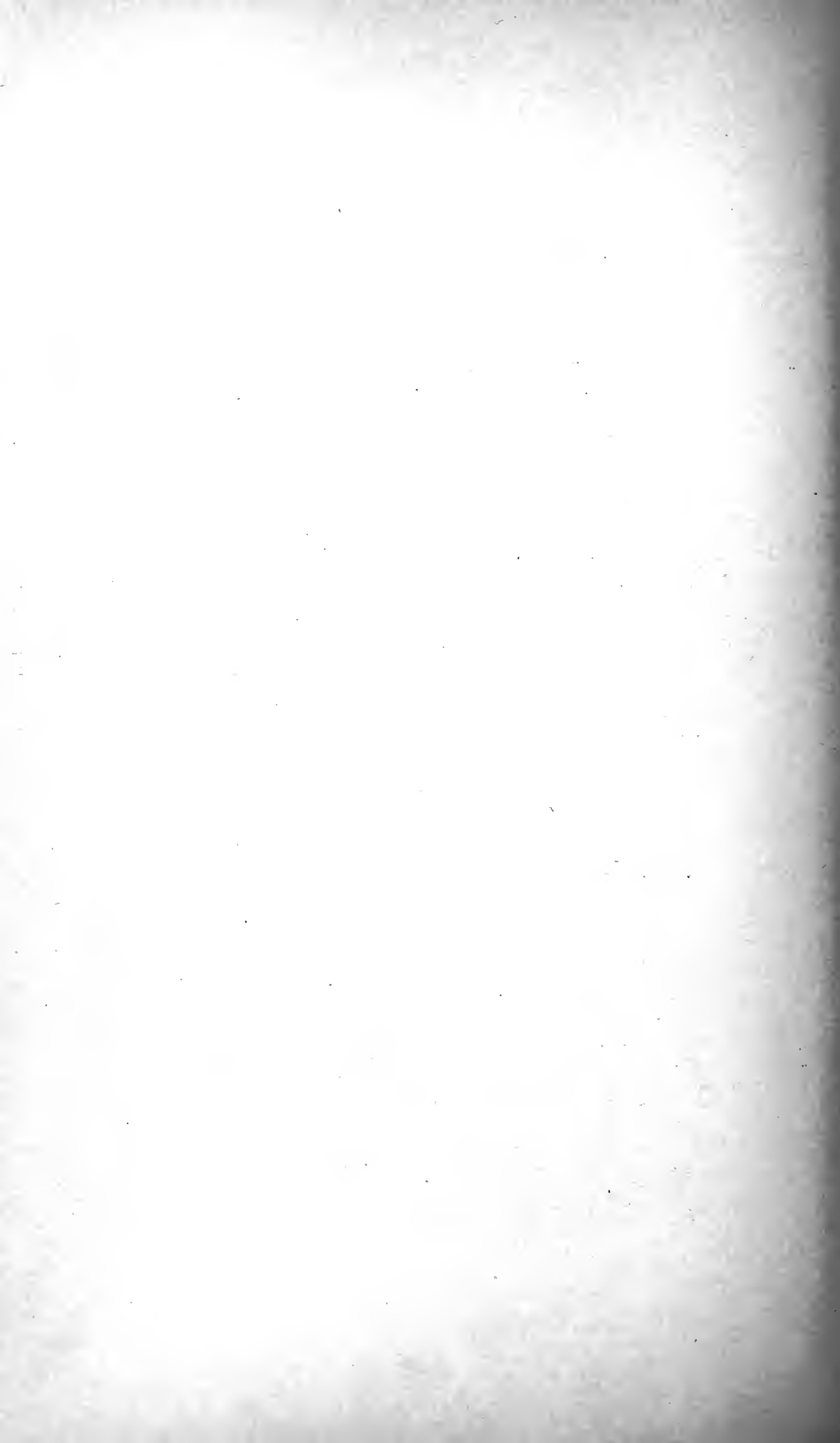
74.—STELE IN THE NATIONAL MUSEUM AT ATHENS.

preserved, and is not only a beautiful feature but one of the most characteristic buildings in Greece. The date of its erection was probably in the first half of the first century B.C. It is mentioned by Vitruvius (Bk. i., chap. 5) as having been built by Andronicus Cyrrhestes. On each side was sculptured a figure representing the wind blowing from the quarter opposite thereto, and on the top of the roof was a huge Triton working on a pivot, with a rod in his hand which pointed to the figure of the quarter in which the wind lay. The two figures best seen in the illustration (No. 75) represent, on the left, Kaikias, the north-east wind, holding a dish of olives, and on the right, Apeliotes, the east wind. Within the tower was a water clock.

The favourite type of tombstone customary in Athens in later times is the vertical slab known as a stele. The example (Ill. 74) is now in the National Museum at Athens, and is probably one of many hundreds which lined the sacred way from Athens to Eleusis. The scenes represented in these sepulchral reliefs are generally of a domestic character. Here the husband seems to be bidding adieu to his wife, called away to another world.



75. THE TOWER OF THE WINDS AT ATHENS.



CHAPTER VII.

SECULAR ARCHITECTURE.

OF the typical arrangements of the Greek city, Delos and Priene afford the clearest evidence, and indicate a vastly different state of things from the primitive settlements of Troy and Tiryns.

The house of the wealthy living, and the resting-place of the noble dead, appear to have been the chief buildings of the Mycenæans; but in all periods the dwelling-house of the Greeks must have been an unpretentious fabric. Viewed from without, it was of a simple nature, being designed only to shut out "the noise and rattle of the town," the chambers facing inwards to yards, and, in the more important houses, to peristyles. It must be remembered that the Greeks of every period spent their time mostly in the open air and in their places of public assembly, and that their climate failed to develop the home as a place of social intercourse. The house seems generally to have been of one storey, with walls of unburnt brick on a stone foundation, and flat-roofed; windows were absent, and the door opened on a comparatively narrow street. The examples lately discovered in Athens, Delos, and Priene are of very simple character, the usual features being a single courtyard, with an exedra facing the sun and sheltered from the winds, and one large room provided for feasts, with smaller rooms and offices round the court and lighted from it: in the more important houses found in Delos and Priene a peristyle is carried round on three sides of the courtyard. The first portion of the description given by Vitruvius (Bk. vii., chap. 10) of the Greek house is in accord with the remains found, except that he fails to recognise the atrium in the courtyard or peristyle. His description of the narrow passage leading from the street, with the patron's residence on one side and the stables on the other, is also true if in the place of stables we read offices. The writings of various authors also suggest

that the ordinary Greek house was simply a residence to which the master of the house returned from his avocations in the city to take his meals and sleep, and that during the daytime it was left in the care of the chief matron of the establishment. The second portion of his description applies to the more luxurious additions which crept in at a later period, examples of which we find at Pompeii, but it becomes necessary to reverse the order he gives. In other words, that which Vitruvius says is called the gynæconitis, or women's quarter, should be transferred to the rear, and the atrium with its more sumptuous approach, and the exedra, tablinum, triclinium, and other halls, become the guest-chambers where the master of the house received his clients and supporters and entertained his guests. No examples are known to exist of Greek houses of this type, but the discoveries made by Messrs. Heuzey and Daumet near Palatitza, in Macedonia, have revealed the remains of a ~~summer palace~~ built about the middle of the fourth century B.C. The principal front of the palace, which faced the east, measured about two hundred and fifty feet. On either side of the principal entrance were spacious open porticoes of the Doric order. A triple doorway in the centre led to the prothyrum, whose ceiling was carried by a double row of Ionic columns similar to those found in the Propylæa at Athens and Eleusis. Beyond this was an open court, with various halls to the right and left, and in front a Hall of Audience, which at one time was richly decorated with marbles. Passing through this, one entered an immense court, about two hundred feet wide, which was surrounded by a peristyle giving access on the north and south to various chambers, and on either side of the Hall of Audience to two great halls. The hall on the left or south side, which was circular, with a diameter of thirty-six feet, was decorated with marble, and in it the foundations of an altar or throne were found. This may have been the Prytaneum, originally the house or hall of the king or chief magistrate, where the foreign envoys or distinguished statesmen or generals were received. On the north side was a square hall, which opened on to a court farther north, and served for the entertainment of the king's guests, and this is made more probable by the position of the offices, kitchen, etc., found in the outer north wing of the building. To the south of the circular hall were the private apartments of the king. A conjectural restoration by Mr. Daumet of that

portion of the palace of which the remains were found, is published in the work by Messrs. Heuzey and Daumet (*Mission Archéologique de Macédoine*, 1876).

The simple and unpretentious character of the houses discovered at Delos and Priene is due to the fact that the Greeks would seem to have lavished their taste and skill on their public buildings, and it is of these that we speak, as a rule, when describing the architecture of Greece. To the temples, shrines, treasuries, stoa, and votive monuments enclosed within the sacred Temenos we have already drawn attention, and we now come to the agora, or market-place, corresponding to the Roman forum, surrounded by its colonnades or peristyles, called Stoa. Adjoining the agora was the Bouleterion, or meeting-place of the city council, arranged something like a small theatre. Then there was the great theatre, as a rule cut in the side of a hill; the Odeon, or music hall; the Gymnasium; Palæstra, and the Stadium.

We have already, in speaking of the temples at Agrigentum, pointed out how the Greeks availed themselves of the resources of the site and wedded nature to art. This is illustrated in a remarkable manner at Delphi, where the sacred Temenos was built on a rapid slope. To what extent the same principles guided them to the planning of their towns it is difficult to say, owing to the paucity of examples remaining. Judging from remains found, all the principal points of advantage would seem to have been devoted to the temples, with the exception of some of the early Mycenæan palaces at Tiryns, Troy, and Mycenæ; but even these, when built on in later times, became the sites of temples. Almost the only example of a town, the main lines of which have been discovered, is that of Ephesus (see plan, Ill. 76), which was measured by Falkener, and the correctness of his survey is attested by Wood, who before he made his discovery of the site of the Temple of Diana devoted some time to researches in the city. Although the actual remains found are Roman, Wood states that in many cases they were built on Greek foundations, many of which he found, though as a rule the Romans rarely trusted to old foundations, which they rooted up, building however on the same lines. We may therefore fairly assume that the general lines of the plan accord with the Greek city of Ephesus as laid out in the fourth century. Falkener also draws attention to the

the Magnesian gate and carried back through the Coressian gate. This would allow of the procession passing through the main thoroughfares of the town. The site of the Coressian gate was found on the north side of the acropolis, called Mount Priene by Falkener, but now corrected by Wood to Mount Coressus, Mount Priene being the crag or hill on the south side of the town. A covered portico extended from the Coressian gate to the Temple, and the discovery of foundations of the same, and of a road with deep-worn ruts in it, led Wood to the peribolos wall of the Temple, of which he was in search, when he was fortunate to find an inscription recording it to have been the enclosure built by Augustus.

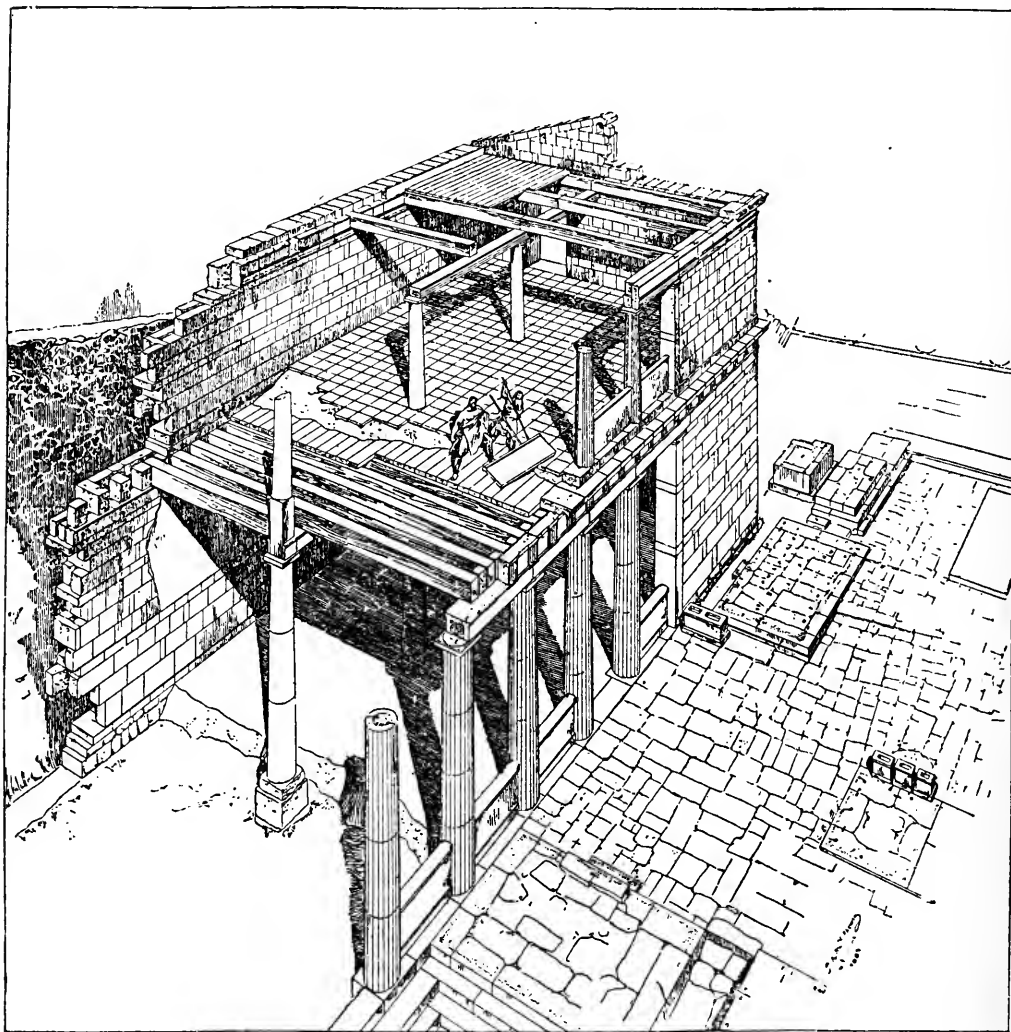
The principal monuments of the town, of which sufficient remains were found by Falkener to form an important restoration, were: the Arsenal with its storehouses in front of the Port; the Agora Civilis, or grand forum, surrounded by peristyles and exedra; two Agora Venales, or markets; two Gymnasia, one by the Theatre; the other by the Stadium; the Theatre and Stadium, both partially excavated in the sides of Mount Coressus; a square enclosure with portico round, supposed to be the Serapion; and the traces of a colonnaded street between the Stadium and Gymnasium leading up to the Coressian gate. The colonnaded street is a feature which was found not only in Asia Minor, but throughout Syria. The remains found now belong only to the Roman period, but under the Seleucidæ, from 300 to 167 B.C., the town of Antioch in Syria was laid out with wide colonnaded streets, crossing one another at right angles, the principal street, from east to west, being about two miles in length. The central avenue for carriage traffic was open to the sky; the side avenues, bordered with shops and houses, had flat roofs over them. Similar protection from the fierce tropical sun was afforded in Greece by the porticoes round the market-places and in the temple enclosures.

AGORA.

Among the principal Greek buildings were the Agora, which were of two kinds: first, those where the people assembled to hear the decisions of their rulers; and second, the place of meeting for traffic and the transaction of public business. In both cases the agora consisted of a large open square surrounded by

colonnades or stoa, in the former enriched with temples, fountains, and statues. In the immediate vicinity of this agora were the Bouleterion, or senate-house; the Prytaneum, or guest-house; and the Basilica, or court of justice.

The second agora had shops and stalls round, and a fountain in the centre, unless, as at Elis, it was used for other purposes.



77.—THE STOA AT ASSOS, RESTORED BY ROBERT KOLDEWEY.

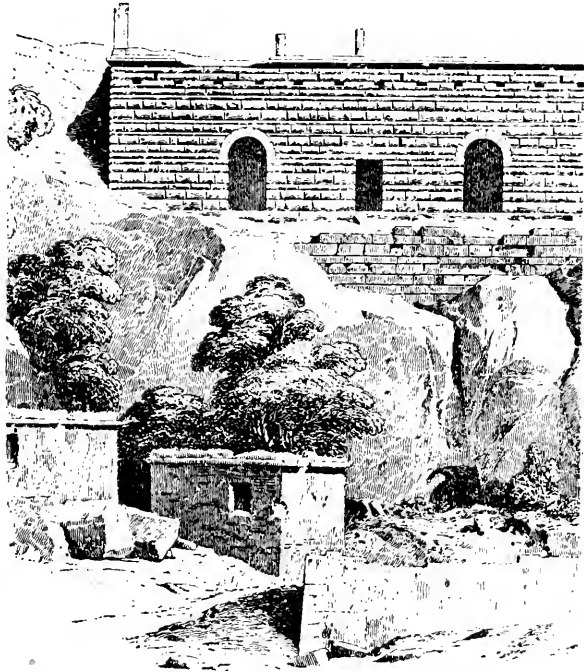
From Pausanias's description we gather that the central space at Elis, known as the Hippodrome, was used for training horses. On the south side was a porticus, the Umpire's Hall, with four rows of columns, which divided it into three aisles. On the left was the Umpire's residence, separated by a street from the agora; on the right, similarly separated by a street from the agora, was a second porticus, the Stoa of the Hellanocidæ, with a wall down the centre, so that there was a colonnade on each

side. Nothing is said about paintings, but statues and pedestals stood against the wall on each side. The north or fourth side had probably another colonnade.]

[The architecture of the Agora was of the simplest kind, and depended for its effect alone on the ranges of columns which carried the roofs of these Stoa. This is shown in the conjectural restoration by Robert Koldewey of the Stoa at Assos (Ill. 77). Although the columns were in stone, the roofs they carried were always in wood, so that with fires and earthquakes the foundation walls only have been found. There is one example of a Stoa

at Thoricus, in which instead of a central wall there was a row of columns. In two examples, at Alinda and Ægæ, the Agora was formed on the slope of a hill, and terraces made to support them.

Underneath the colonnade which overlooked the valley are buildings in two storeys, which are called market-houses by Texier. They may have been utilised for that purpose, but their primary object was the support of the terrace.



78.—SUBSTRUCTURE OF STOA AT ALINDA,
ASIA MINOR.

As these substructures

are Hellenic, and are almost the only examples of secular Greek architecture which have been preserved to our day, they are of considerable interest, as showing extreme simplicity of design with good solid construction.]

[The example at Alinda (Ill. 78) is three hundred and thirty-two feet long by forty-four feet wide. On the lower storey is a corridor in the rear, sixteen feet wide, giving access to a series of rooms sixteen feet deep in the front, some of which were lighted by windows, others through doorways opening on to a terrace. The upper storey consists of two long corridors, divided by a series of piers with semi-detached Doric

columns facing one another. The floor dividing these two storeys has disappeared. This upper floor was lighted by narrow apertures at the top, in the front wall only. This substructure originally carried a Stoa, whose roof was supported by a row of columns down the centre, and piers on each side or pedestals with solid balustrade or dwarf walls of stone (five feet high) between; all this latter portion being of Roman date. The lower terrace is built on the natural rock, which is left unhewn (see Ill. 78). The main front of the superstructure, four feet thick and twenty-eight feet high, is built in coursed masonry crowned by an ogee string. The courses, nineteen in number, vary in height apparently as the masons found the blocks to hand, each being worked to a convex curve. The windows or smaller openings have deep architraves, the doorways voussoired arches. The example at Ægæ is of similar design, with a front of two hundred and seventy-two feet, and a return wing eighty-four feet long. It is true that these buildings were only substructures to a porticus, but in themselves they have a fine monumental effect, their architectural embellishment, if it may be so called, being confined to the varied height of the courses of masonry and their bossed surfaces. The Greeks apparently trusted to this finely-worked masonry alone for the external aspect of their buildings. The walls at Cnidus are built with large polygonal blocks fitting accurately together, with drafted edges round each block. As these walls have a substructure of regular worked masonry, they probably date only from the third or fourth century B.C., and the selection of polygonal masonry (the idea of which may have been taken from earlier work) would seem to have been due to the fact that the Greeks recognised its decorative value. This simplicity of treatment lasted in Asia Minor even down to Roman times, and the rear wall of the theatre at Aspendus, measuring eighty feet high and three hundred and sixty feet long, has no other architectural embellishment than that of its drafted and rusticated masonry in courses of varying heights, the only Roman element which creeps in being the moulded archivolt of the ranges of arches in the upper portion of the wall.

THEATRES.

Originally the theatre was designed for the performance of choral dances pertaining to the worship of Dionysus, but they

soon obtained a much greater importance and popularity, and were used for a variety of purposes not always necessarily dramatic. Originally the stage was of wood, as were possibly the seats. A curved recess in an open hillside was nearly always excavated to form the auditorium, thus saving the great expense of raising a foundation for the upper seats, whilst

some beautiful prospect was sought for as a background. The wall at the back may first have become necessary for acoustic reasons, but was used for displaying the scenes, until it became usual to have an unvarying street scene, when this part was made a separate stage building, say about 150 B.C. Three parts may thus be specified—the orchestra, forming at



79.—CHAIR OF THE HIGH PRIEST IN THE THEATRE OF DIONYSUS
AT ATHENS.

at Epidaurus a complete circle, but at a later period invaded by the bringing forward of the stage; the cavea, or auditorium, for the spectators; and the stage. The height of the stage is a contested subject. At Epidaurus it formed a platform eleven or twelve feet high, and was decorated with three-quarter detached columns, and reached by flights of steps in the centre and at the sides. It is considered by Dr. Dörpfeld that this was the background only, and that there

was a low stage in front of it. In later times, and as found in the reconstructed theatre of Dionysus at Athens, the stage is about four feet high and described as the *logeion* or speaking place, and a permanent stone *proscenium* decorated with columns was built at the back. Throughout Asia Minor the Roman theatres possess this *proscenium*, which forms an important architectural feature, with sometimes two tiers of columns. The *orchestra* was the scene of the dance, and in the centre was the altar of Dionysus, round which the chorus



80.—THEATRE AT TAORMINA IN SICILY.

danced. Traces have been found in the Theatre at Athens of the original *orchestra*, which, like that at Epidaurus, formed a complete circle. The seats immediately round the *orchestra* are sometimes in marble, with backs shaped like the chairs of the early Victorian period. It is so in the Theatre of Dionysus at Athens, where there are sixty-seven marble chairs inscribed with the names of the priests or other dignitaries who occupied them (Ill. 79).

The finest theatre, and one of the best preserved, is that at Epidaurus, with a diameter of four hundred and fifteen feet;

the largest was that of Megalopolis, with an auditorium four hundred and seventy-four feet in diameter. Other Greek examples exist at Syracuse, at Segesta in Sicily, dating from the fifth century B.C., at Dodona in Greece, and Pergamum and Tralles in Asia Minor.

Dating from the Roman period, but still retaining much of the traditional arrangement of the Greek theatre, are a large number of theatres in Asia Minor, two of which, Aspendus (see Ill. 125) and Perga, were, when first discovered by Sir Charles Fellows in 1840, almost complete, the former retaining the gallery which ran round the upper part of the theatre. The walls of the proscenium, with the three doorways leading on to the stage, and enriched by pilasters or detached columns, are in many cases found in sufficient preservation to allow of their complete conjectural restoration. Other theatres are found at Hierapolis, Myra (with composite capitals in the proscenium), Patara, Ægæ, Alinda, Ephesus (four hundred and ninety-three feet in diameter), Laodicea-ad-Lycum, Magnesia, Telmissus, Termessus, Pinara, Side, Assos, all in Asia Minor, Taormina in Sicily (Ill. 80), etc.

THE ODEON OR MUSIC HALL.

No Greek example exists of the Odeon. The one mentioned by Pausanias as near the Theatre of Dionysus, and said by him to have been made in imitation of the tent of Xerxes, is thus described by Plutarch: "The odeon, built under the supervision of Pericles, has many seats and pillars within; the roof was made slanting and converging to one point, and they say it was after the model and as an imitation of the king of Persia's tent." Vitruvius also mentions "the odeon as you go out at the left side of the theatre." It was restored after the sack of Athens by Sulla, and (as stated by Pausanias) according to the original design. Its position near to the Theatre suggests that it was used for rehearsals and musical contests, the latter introduced by Pericles, "who gave instruction to the performers, whether singers or players on the flute." *

PALÆSTRA AND GYMNASIA.

The former term was given to those establishments where boys were trained in athletic pursuits; the latter were reserved

* *Mythology and Monuments of Ancient Athens*, by Jane E. Harrison.

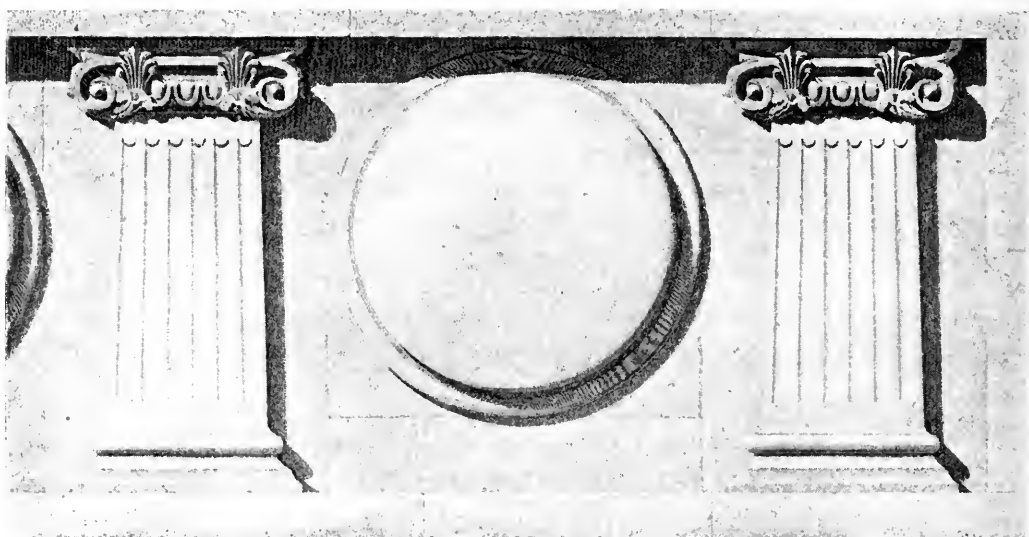
for adults. The palæstra at Olympia consisted of a large open court with a Doric peristyle round, and, on one or more sides, of a series of rooms for exercises under cover, dressing-rooms, baths, etc. The gymnasia would appear to have been the prototype of the Roman Thermæ, except that they were built for gymnastic exercises of various kinds, the baths being of less importance. Of the gymnasium at Olympia, which must have been an establishment of considerable importance, the great double-aisled porticus (six hundred and sixty feet long), on the east side only, has been excavated. The examples at Ephesus and Alexandra Troas, which are of Roman date, do not agree with Vitruvius's description, which seems to accord better with the Greek palæstra. The gymnasium of the Theatre at Ephesus was surrounded on three sides with a covered corridor, thirty feet wide (Diaulos), in the centre of which, at the back, were the various halls connected with the baths, the series of halls on the south side being for various exercises and games, as in the Roman Thermæ. The xystus, also on the south side, was surrounded with a porticus. In the gymnasium of the Stadium there do not appear to have been any baths, and the eastern half, with its corridor thirty-six feet wide, round a small central court, may have served as the diaulos.

STADIUM.

The Stadium was an elongated space six hundred to nine hundred feet long, the site for which, like that of the theatre, was selected close to the side of a hill, so that, at all events on one side only, would it be necessary to build up an embankment. At Messene it was built in a narrow valley, and at the end where the goal was placed there were colonnades in the form of a semicircle; and at Aphrodisias a similar arrangement existed at each end. (The oldest stadium in Greece was probably that at Olympia, six hundred and thirty feet long; the entrance to it from the Altis is through a passage one hundred feet long and thirteen feet wide, carried under the west embankment of the stadium, and covered over with a stone barrel-vault, which is considered to date from the third century, showing that the Greeks were well acquainted with the arched vault, and employed the same where, as in this case, it received ample abutment from the ground on each side. The Panathenaic stadium at Athens,

six hundred and seventy feet long, was constructed 330 B.C. by the Greek citizen Lycurgus, and was built of Paros stone. At a later date, about 160 A.D., it was reconstructed by Herodes Atticus in Pentelic marble. The largest stadium, but built in Roman times, was that at Laodicea-ad-Lycum, in Asia Minor, which was one thousand feet long, with semicircular terminations at each end. At Perga a colonnaded gallery seven hundred and seventy feet long was carried round above the seats; here, as at Magnesia and Azani, the stadia were built on level ground. The Stadium at Ephesus was eight hundred feet long, cut in the hill on one side and enclosed with masonry on the other. It will be noticed (see plan of city, p. 110) that an additional tier of seats was built on the hillside: this irregularity is found in other examples, and may have been intended here, as Falkener suggests, to give a more monumental appearance to those who entered the town through the Coressian gate.

One other Greek secular building might here be mentioned, viz., the Thersilion or Assembly Hall of the ten thousand Arcadians at Megalopolis. The plans, published in 1890 by the Hellenic Society, show that the hall covered an area of thirty-five thousand square feet, and the columns which carried its roof were on three sides of the hall, ranged in lines which radiated towards the Tribune, so as to form the least possible obstruction to the view from any portion of the hall. No architectural features were found, but the bases of the columns which remained *in situ* proved by their respective levels that the floor of the Assembly Hall sloped towards the Tribune.



81.—FRIEZE FROM THE ARCH OF AUGUSTUS AT PERUGIA.

CHAPTER VIII.

ETRUSCAN ARCHITECTURE.

THE well-defined outline of the Italian peninsula would incline one to suppose that it had always been regarded as a single country, and that it must have generally possessed the political as well as the geographical unity it so well presents. But we have already seen that its southern shores were colonised by Greeks, who founded and raised many great cities, such as Pæstum, Tarentum, etc. The time of their appearance in Italy almost coincides with the accepted date for the founding of the city of Rome (753 B.C.), and at this time there may be said to have been at least three divisions of the inhabitants of the peninsula in addition to the Greek colonists: (1) The Oscan and Sabellia tribes (generally the inhabitants of lower and central Italy, and from whom the Romans sprang); (2) the Etruscans, the tribe occupying the land between the Arno and the Tiber; and (3) the Gauls, who peopled the country north of the Arno.

The earliest remains found are the tumuli erected over the graves of the dead. One of these, the Regolini Galeasi tomb, at Cære (Cervetri), with its small inner chamber covered with horizontal courses of stone projecting one over the other, and surmounted by a pyramid with a podium or base round, bears so close a resemblance to the tomb of Tantalus on the north side of the Gulf of Smyrna, as to lead Fergusson to say (in speaking

of this and other tombs in the vicinity), "They seem as if left there opportunely to authenticate the tradition of the Etruscans having sailed from this port for Italy." Be this as it may, we are still at a loss to trace from whom they derived that which constitutes the most important architectural feature in their works, viz., the arch and vault with regular voussoirs in stone. The arch itself, both round and pointed, dates from time immemorial; and Prof. Flinders Petrie's discovery at Dendera, in Egypt, of passages six feet wide, covered with barrel vaults of three rings of voussoirs built in crude brick, and dating from 3500 B.C., shows that, as a method of construction, the arched vault must have been one of the earliest known methods of covering over space. The employment of stone, however, and the working of the same in regular voussoirs, indicates a much higher state of civilisation, and when we note that these voussoirs sometimes measured from five to six feet in height, as in the canal on the Marta at Gravisca, it suggests that some centuries must have elapsed before the masons could have acquired such knowledge of stereotomy. This canal is supposed to precede by about a century the well-known example of the Cloaca Maxima at Rome, dating from the commencement of the sixth century. The Cloaca Maxima (Ill. 82) is a barrel-vaulted sewer which was constructed to drain the Forum and other valleys. It is about eleven feet wide, from twelve to fourteen feet high, and the vault is built with three concentric rings of voussoirs, each ring being about two feet six inches in height. Built underground, these and other similar



82.—THE MOUTH OF THE CLOACA MAXIMA
AT ROME.

to precede by about a century the well-known example of the Cloaca Maxima at Rome, dating from the commencement of the sixth century. The Cloaca Maxima (Ill. 82) is a barrel-vaulted sewer which was constructed to drain the Forum and other valleys. It is about eleven feet wide, from twelve to fourteen feet high, and the vault is built with three concentric rings of voussoirs, each ring being about two feet six inches in height. Built underground, these and other similar

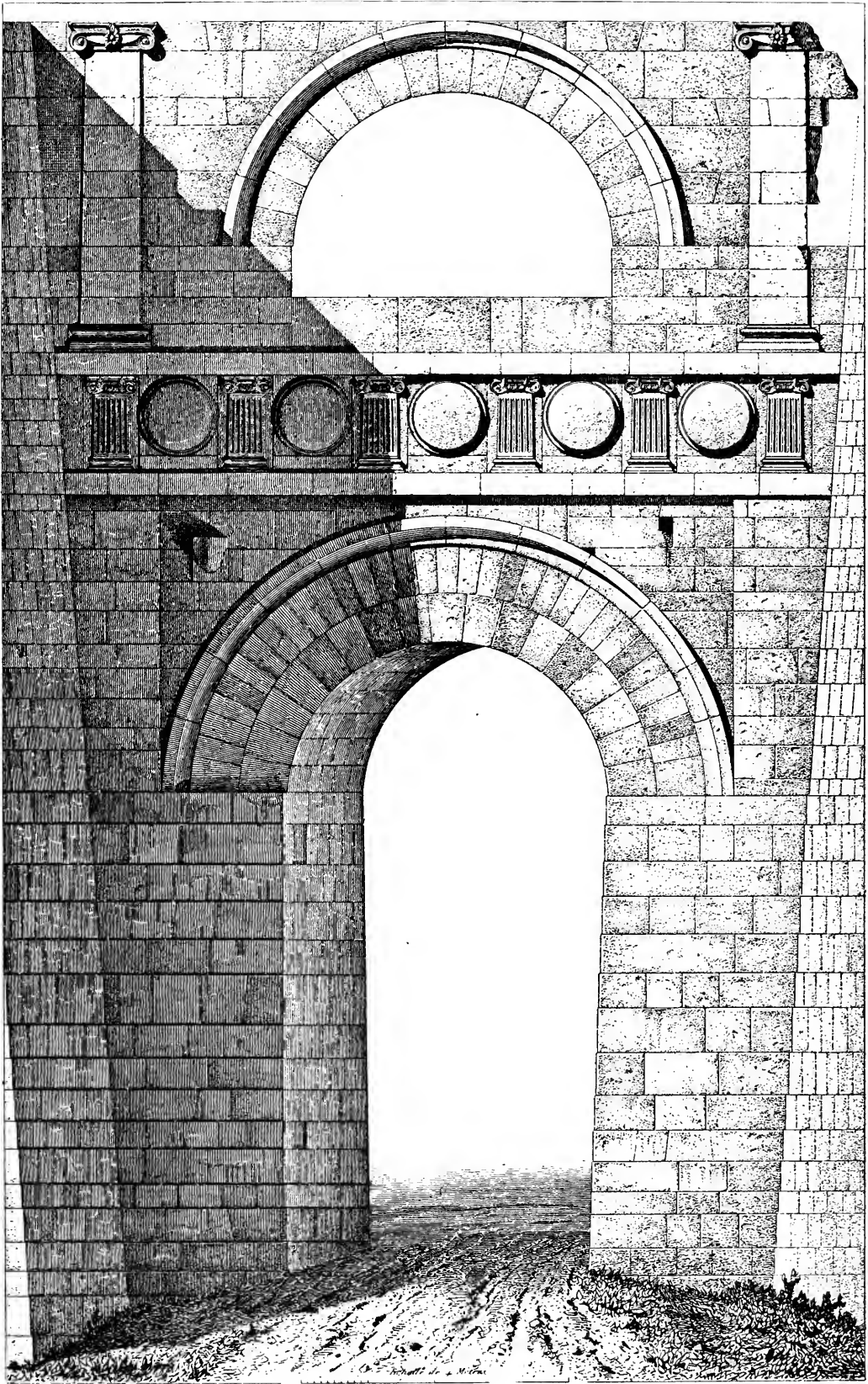
vaults possessed ample abutment; but in the case of the entrance gateways to their towns, such as those at Volterra, Falerii, Alatri, and Perugia, the Etruscans trusted to the abutment of the walls in which they were built. It is curious to note that, at the same period in which they were employing arched vaults, they followed the old Pelasgian system of the employment of horizontal courses corbelled out as in the aqueduct at Tusculum. The same variety occurs in the masonry of their walls; sometimes it is cyclopean or polygonal, and sometimes squared stone.

The Arch of Augustus at Perugia (Ill. 83), so called because it was restored by Augustus* after the destruction of the town by fire in B.C. 40, is the finest Etruscan archway existing. It is built in large blocks of travertine laid without cement, and is remarkable, not only for the beauty of its masonry, but for the knowledge in stereotomy displayed in the voussoirs of the oblique arch. The frieze above the archway (Ill. 81) consists of Ionic dwarf pilasters with circular medallions between, and was apparently inspired by the triglyph frieze of the Doric order.

The most important architectural remains left of Etruscan work are found in their tombs, which are of two kinds: (A) Those consisting of immense tumuli, one of which, at Poggio Cajella, near Chiusi, measures eight hundred and forty-five feet in circumference; the chamber inside being of small dimensions, containing stone benches on which the bodies were laid, and the other relics of the deceased being deposited in the tomb. These chambers were covered over with horizontal courses of stone corbelled out one over the other, and afterwards cut to a single curve each side. (B) Rock-cut tombs. In these, where any width of span could be obtained, the ceilings were carved in imitation of the house in which the occupant lived; and it is from them we obtain an insight into their domestic architecture.

The principal chamber in the tomb at Corneto represents the atrium of an Etruscan house (Ill. 84), which corresponds to the description given in Vitruvius of the simpler type of the Roman atrium, viz., the "*cavædia displuviata*," in which there was a small opening at the top, the roof sloping down on all four sides. The rafters which carried the roof are copied on the ceiling, which slopes down on each side. Similar reproductions of the timbers of the roof are shown in other tombs

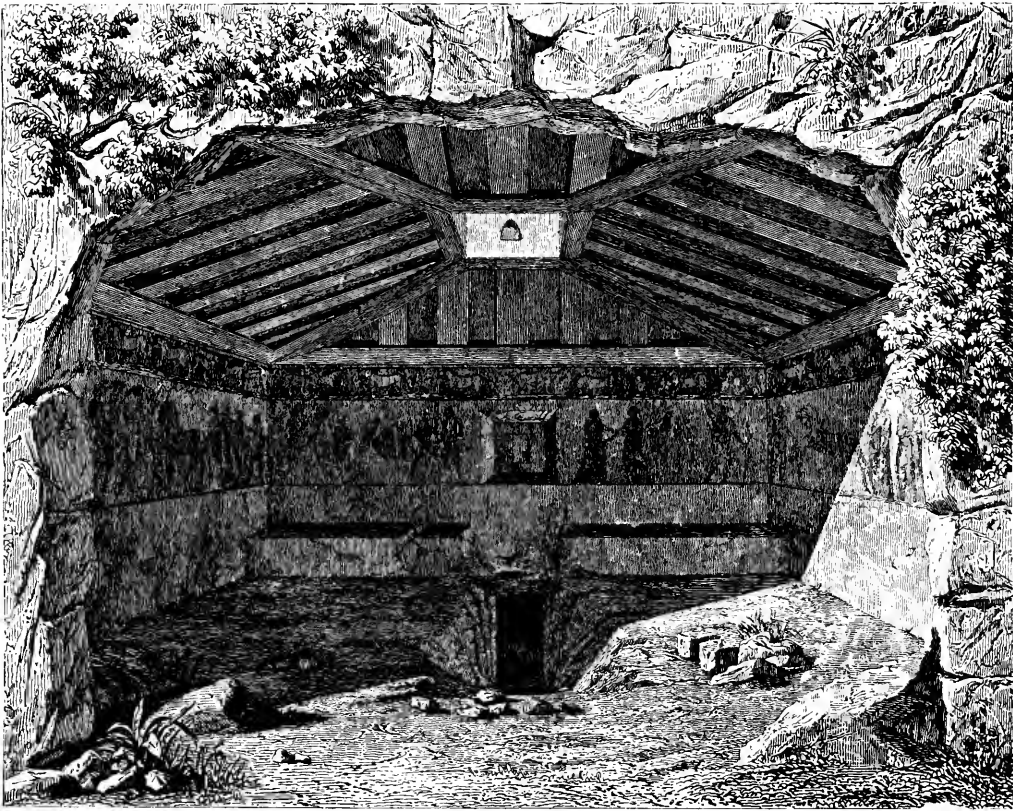
* The upper storey, above the frieze, was added by Augustus.



[From an engraving by Alfred Normand.]

83. THE ARCH OF AUGUSTUS AT PERUGIA.

at Cervetri: in one case, a flat roof or ceiling with joists; in a second, with a central ridge across the room, the rafters sloping down on each side. In another well-known tomb (also at Cervetri), additional support to roof is given by square piers with volute capitals. In this tomb are recesses in the wall which suggest the chambers round the atrium, here utilised as cubicles for the dead bodies. The walls and piers of this



Gailhabaud.

84.—INTERIOR OF TOMB AT CORNETO.

tomb are carved with representations of the household utensils, weapons, etc., as they might have been hanging in the house.

The most important decorations in the Etruscan tombs are the friezes, with figures in procession or dancing, painted in bright colours, but conventionalised in a manner suggestive of the treatment found on Greek vases.

In consequence of the almost entire disappearance of the foundations of any of the Etruscan temples, our knowledge of their plan and design has hitherto been confined to the somewhat meagre description of Vitruvius, who makes no mention

of the terra-cotta cornices, antefixæ and pendant slabs, of which so large a collection has at various times been found and stored in museums. The discoveries made within the last fifteen years in Civita Lavinia, or Lanuvium, in Civita Castellana, and in Luna, of the remains of important Etruscan temples, which are now to be found in the British Museum, in the Museum of the Villa Papa Giulio at Rome, and in the National Museum at Florence, have thrown therefore additional light on the decorative treatment of the roof of Etruscan temples. We have already, under Greek architecture, referred to the ancient Greek custom of protecting the exposed parts of the cornice and entablature with terra-cotta slabs richly decorated with colour. The similarity of the terra-cotta slabs found in Italy shows that the Etruscans adopted the same methods of protection for the timber portion of roof, except that they modelled in relief (as well as painted) the terra-cotta slabs. There is, however, one feature which, as far as we know, is not found in Greece, viz., the pendant slabs which were affixed to the widely-projecting eaves, apparently to afford protection to the walls of the cella, which was not, as in Greece, surrounded with a peristyle. The pendant slabs in the British Museum from Lanuvium have the lower part moulded like a hanging fringe, and are decorated in relief and in colour at the back, showing that they were exposed to view below the soffit of the projecting eaves. These have been put together by Dr. Murray in the British Museum, so that we are enabled to form some idea of the magnificent effect that these richly-coloured decorative features displayed in the Etruscan temple. From the description given by Vitruvius, we gather that the roof of the Etruscan temple had a pediment on the front only, the other three sides projecting over and forming eaves, and round these were hung the pendant slabs. It is not known whether they extended across the front, where there would be no need for them with the portico behind. They would also there interfere with the lighting of the cella through the door. More information is required also as to the way in which the bold cavetto mouldings of the pediment terminated at the angles.

Vitruvius (III. 2), speaking of the aræostylar temples, in which the architraves were of wood, states, "the different species of temples of this sort are clumsy, heavy-roofed,

low and wide, and their pediments are usually ornamented with statues of clay or brass, gilt in the Tuscan fashion.” At Civita Castellana (the ancient Falerii) four fragments of figures in high relief on terra-cotta slabs were found,* and the holes in the latter showed that they were nailed to a wooden framework. These and the terra-cotta pediments, cornices, and pendant slabs show that the whole of the timber structure of the roof of an Etruscan temple was protected in the same way as the Treasury of Gela at Olympia, to which we referred in Chapter V., in the latter case the traditional custom extending even to the protection of the stone entablature.

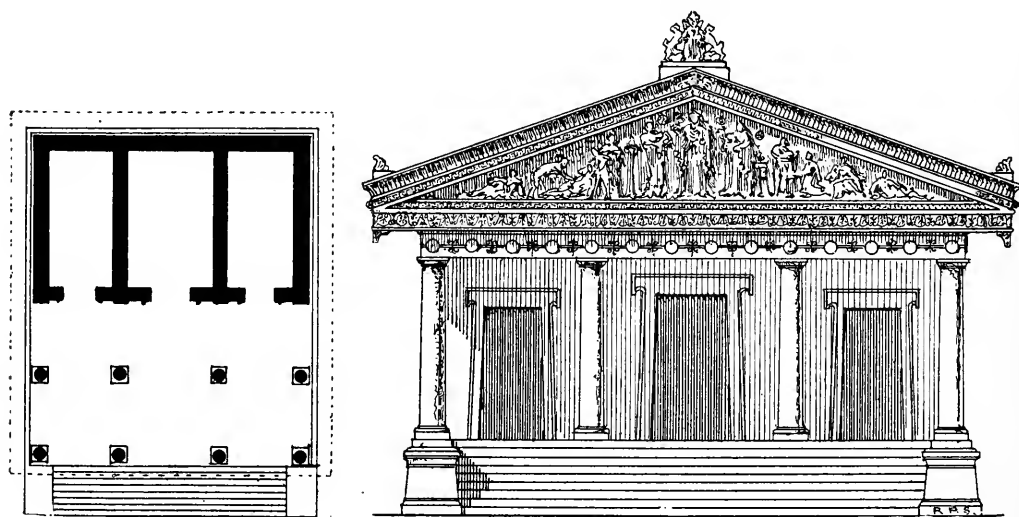
In the larger rock-cut tomb at Norchia the horizontal corona of the pediment is shown curved upwards at each end, resembling a reversed volute, the centre of which is carved with a head, and the cavetto cornice dies into the top of this volute. On the upper surface of the pediment cornices in the museums of Rome and Florence there is a sinking about two inches deep, which apparently held a cresting of pierced terra-cotta work; and in the representations on coins, and in the bas-relief of the Temple of Jupiter Capitolinus now in the Palazzo dei Conservatori at Rome, a similar cresting is reproduced, which shows that it was a recognised feature in some Etruscan temples.

Two of the temples in Rome referred to by Vitruvius are those of Jupiter Capitolinus, on the Capitol, and of Ceres in the Forum Boarium. In both of these cases the portico would seem to have consisted of columns only, but in the larger rock-cut temple-front at Norchia already mentioned the angle supports are piers, which show, either that the front of the original temple consisted of four columns-in-antis—that is to say, the angle piers were the ends of the cella walls—or that for the sake of greater strength (requisite in the case of an Etruscan temple on account of the wide spacing of the columns) the angle supports consisted of square piers. In the tomb of the Tarquinii at Cervetri the square pier is surmounted by a strongly-developed cavetto capital, such as could only crown a square pier. This, however, is not the only type of capital found in the tombs; there is a second variety, in which volutes form the

* The same description applies to those found at Luna and Telamon, now in the museum at Florence.

chief decoration. Not the constructional volute of the Greek Ionic capital, but the decorative example such as is found in those from Cyprus. In the case of pilasters the sides of the volute are treated in the same way as in those which we have described as the cradle volute in the Priene pilasters. Below the volutes the anthemion ornament fills up the angles.

There is a second type of Ionic capital in the gateway at Perugia (Ill. 81), which is probably a later development of the Greek Ionic volute. The dwarf pilasters which subdivide the decorative frieze above the gateway at Perugia have capitals in which a tendril supporting the anthemion rises between the



85.—CONJECTURAL RESTORATION OF AN ETRUSCAN TEMPLE.

volute and the egg and tongue moulding. In the capitals which crown the pilasters on each side of the arched opening above this frieze the egg and tongue is omitted, and a flower decorates the centre of the capital.

A further development of this capital, designed for a circular column, is found throughout Etruria, in which the volutes, still of Cyprian design, are more fully developed. Between them, on each face, is a head in full relief, and around the base of the capital a range of eight leaves.

In the conjectural restoration of an Etruscan temple (Ill. 85) we have followed the description of Vitruvius so far as the plan and timber construction of the roof is concerned, and for the protection of the latter have worked in the remains found at Lanuvium. In the museum at Florence are portions of the

figures decorating the pediment of an Etruscan temple, upon which, and upon those of the Tomb of Norchia, we have based those in the drawing. It is generally assumed that the podium of the Roman temple was derived from that of the Etruscan temple, as the comparatively low elevation of the latter seemed to require some such raised platform to give it more dignity.



86.—A TERRA-COTTA ANTEFIX.

CHAPTER IX.

EARLY WORK IN ROME.

THE building of Rome which commenced in the reign of Augustus, and was carried on by his successors to a much greater extent, has caused the destruction of all those examples of the earlier development to which the student would turn in order to work out the history of a style. So far as the orders are concerned, as their origin and development have been set forth in the chapters on Greek architecture, there is no need for further enquiry, as the Roman architect was content to adapt to his own taste and requirements the forms already evolved by the Greeks. We have already noticed, in the later examples of work in Asia Minor, a tendency to debasement, which was carried still further by the Romans (except, perhaps, so far as the more complete development of the Corinthian capital was concerned). In the designs for their temples, the Romans seemed to have made a compromise between the Greek and the Etruscan plan. From the former they borrowed the peristyle, from the latter they derived the raised platform (which may have been deemed necessary in a town to give a greater importance to the temple), the triple cella and the far greater depth given to the front portico. The description of an Etruscan temple given by Vitruvius (iv. 5) was probably derived from the Temple of Ceres, built 494 B.C.; but even in the Temple of Jupiter Capitolinus the original plan was apparently adhered to in the several rebuildings which took place. In the frequent descriptions of these given by various writers, and by the representation of the Temple in bas-reliefs and on coins, the main features of its design are made clearer than can be gathered from the meagre accounts given by Vitruvius.

The Temple of Jupiter Capitolinus was the principal building on the Capitoline Hill, the summit of which, even in Republican times, was occupied by a large number of temples and shrines, with countless statues and other works of art

(principally the spoils of Hellenic cities), which must have produced an effect of great architectural splendour.

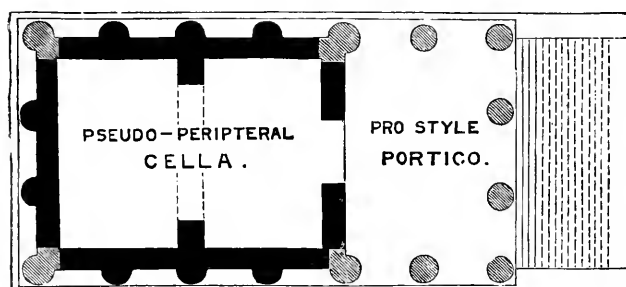
The first Temple of Jupiter was founded by Tarquin I., and completed by his son, the consecration taking place in 509 B.C. This temple was burnt in 83 B.C., and reconstructed on the same plan by Sulla in the following year. It was Etruscan in design, with wide intercolumniations, carrying therefore an entablature in wood, which was probably protected by terra-cotta slabs similar to those already described in the temple at Lanuvium. The pediment was filled with terra-cotta statues, and on the summit carried a quadriga in terra-cotta. This second temple was burnt in 70 A.D., rebuilt by Vespasian on the old plan, but increased in height, and burnt again ten years later. The fourth temple was rebuilt by Domitian with increased splendour, and with Corinthian columns of Pentelic marble.* The original temple is considered to have been tetrastyle, with three cellæ at the back. At what period the front was made hexastyle by the addition of a peristyle on each side is not known. A representation of the temple on a bas-relief from the Arch of Marcus Aurelius, now in the Palazzo dei Conservatori, shows the pediment filled with sculpture, with a representation of the famous terra-cotta quadriga (originally made at Veii for Tarquinius Superbus) on its summit, and a rich cresting rising above the pediment on each side, which recalls the terra-cotta examples now in the museums of Florence and of the Papa Giulio at Rome. A similar cresting is shown on some of the coins representing this temple, and as it is not found in the representations of any other examples we may assume that such decoration was confined to Etruscan temples.

We have dwelt on this subject here at length to show the type of plan which must have influenced the Roman architect. Not that it was always necessarily strictly adhered to, as evidenced by three other temples side by side, portions of which still remain embedded in the Church of S. Niccolo-in-Carcere. All these temples were mounted on platforms, necessitated perhaps by their close juxtaposition. Two of them were of

* In 1875 an enormous drum, nearly seven feet in diameter, of a fluted column in Pentelic marble was discovered on the Capitoline platform, which, according to Dr. Middleton, can only have belonged to this temple.

the Ionic order, and one of the Doric order; * the plan of the latter was peristylar, with a deep portico. The same disposition exists in the two Ionic temples, but in the smaller example there is no peristyle in the rear. The temples date from about 200 B.C., but may have been restored at a later period. Three fluted Ionic columns of the central temple stand in the façade of the church, with their entablature; others and those of the two other temples are known from drawings only, being now embedded in the walls of the church.

There is, however, one fine example still existing of an early Ionic temple, viz., that of Fortuna-Virilis (Ill. 87), tetrastyle-pseudoperipteral, with a portico two columns deep and raised on a podium. The purity of the mouldings and carved decoration



J.H.M.

87.—PLAN OF THE TEMPLE OF FORTUNA-VIRILIS
(FORS FORTUNA).

suggest their being the work of a Greek artist, and its date is ascribed to the early part of the first century B.C., being built on the site of an earlier temple founded by Servius. The employment of the engaged columns found

in this temple to decorate the walls of the cella (Ill. 87) is not necessarily a Roman invention, as we have already referred to examples in Greece, the two most notable ones being the great Temple of Jupiter at Agrigentum, and the Choragic monument

* The description given by Vitruvius of the Tuscan temple shows us that, neither as a constructive or decorative feature did the triglyph exist. Any temples carrying an entablature with triglyphs therefore should belong to the Doric order, even if the columns had capitals of the Tuscan type and were raised on bases. The narrow intercolumniation of the columns of the Doric temple shows that the entablature was in stone, and the close juxtaposition of the angle columns as shown on the *marble plan* proves that, in accordance with Greek precedent, the triglyphs stood on the angle. The marble plan referred to was made during the reign of Severus, 222–235 A.D., being engraved on slabs of marble. A large portion of it was found in the sixteenth century and placed in the Capitoline Museum. In 1867–68 other fragments were found in the courtyard of the Church of SS. Cosmas and Damianus at the foot of a lofty wall of the third century, in which, at regular intervals, were small bronze holdfasts by which the marble slabs were held. The city was first surveyed in the time of Augustus, and a plan in colour on plaster was drawn on the walls of the Porticus Vipsania in the Campus Martius. After its destruction by fire a second plan was made by Vespasian and placed on the walls of the Temple "Sacrae Urbis." This was also destroyed by fire in 191 A.D., and Severus' *marble plan* was affixed on the outer wall of the same temple, being protected either by a projecting cornice or a portico.

of Lysicrates. In the first case, however, the immense size of the temple and the width of the space between the columns required it; and in the second case, as already noted, the shafts of the columns are complete, with screen-walls worked in between. The decoration of a blank wall with engaged columns, such as is found in most of the Roman pseudoperipteral temples, was quite at variance with the principles of Greek architecture.



88.—THE TEMPLE OF FORTUNA-VIRILIS AT ROME.

The earliest secular building still existing of the Republican period is the Tabularium, built by Catullus 78 B.C. It was built up against the Capitoline Hill, portions of which were cut away for the purpose. The substructure consisted of an immense wall built battering on its outer face, each course of the peperino stone, with which it was faced, receding one inch behind the face of the course below. The stones were respectively four feet long, two feet high, and two feet deep, laid in alternate courses of header and stretcher with a thin layer of mortar in all the joints.

At a height of thirty-six feet from the ground was an arcade running from one end to the other, and forming a public passage from one summit of the Capitol to the other. This passage was lighted by a series of arcades opening towards the forum, with engaged Doric columns between, carrying an entablature, of which the architrave only exists, the earliest example of this use of the orders which in later times became universal. Poggio, an Italian writer, says that in his time (fifteenth century) there was another storey above this. A row of rooms opened into the public arcade, and at a higher level in the rear was an immense hall roofed with concrete quadripartite vaulting supported on piers. It is not certain whether this hall dates from the early period; if so, it would be the earliest example of quadripartite vaulting in concrete known in Rome. A staircase led to this hall from the forum through a doorway, which was blocked up when Domitian built the Temple of Vespasian. The doorway was square-headed, with a voussoired flat arch of travertine, and a semicircular relieving arch above. A fragment of the Forum Julium, built 47 B.C., on the north side of the Tabularium, still exists, in which the same disposition of flat arch and semicircular relieving arch is found, the courses of masonry varying somewhat in height and the face of each stone being bossed or rusticated.

Apart, therefore, from the temples and porticoes, the public monuments of Rome prior to the Augustan era depended externally more on their superb masonry for architectural effect than on any decorative treatment, and the arcade of the Tabularium is the first example (with the exception of the pseudo-peripteral temple of Fortuna-Virilis) in which the purely decorative application of the orders was resorted to to enrich the wall surface. The Theatre of Pompey, 55 B.C., is said to have been decorated externally with three ranges of superimposed arcades; but as it was virtually rebuilt on two or three occasions, it is not known if in its reconstruction the earlier decoration was copied. Its design resembled that of the Theatre of Marcellus, which comes within the Augustan era.

For the reasons given in the first paragraph of this chapter the few examples we have been able to quote or describe give probably but a poor idea of the earlier developments of Roman architecture. Already at the commencement of the second century B.C. the direct influence of Greece was shown in the transformation of the Forum by Fulvius Nobilius, and, in

imitation of the Emporium at Athens, Æmilius Paullus erected a similar structure by the Tiber and lined the quays with stone. The first basilica built by the elder Cato, 184 B.C., consisted, like the Greek agora, of an open space surrounded by porticoes, and adjoining it was a second basilica built 179 B.C. by Fulvius and Æmilius Lepidus. This was rebuilt 50 B.C. by Paulus Æmilius, and was remarkable for its monolithic columns of pavonazetto. In addition to these public monuments, palatial residences of importance were built on the Palatine Hill overlooking the Forum, and the interior courts and peristyles of these were richly decorated with marbles, and are the earliest buildings in which marble was used.

Augustus, however, extended its employment to the erection of magnificent temples, theatres, and other buildings, and encouraged the citizens to follow his example. It is true that, as a rule, marble was employed only as a facing, but it led to the substitution of solid concrete walls for those in unburnt brick which prevailed in Rome up to his era.

On this subject the author to whom we are the most indebted for our knowledge of the architecture of Rome prior to the Augustan era is Marcus Vitruvius Pollio, an architect and engineer who wrote a work entitled "de Architectura," in which, among other subjects, he describes in detail the different materials employed in building in his time, and suggests the rules of proportion which should guide architects in their employment of the orders. His work would seem to have been written in the latter part of his career, and was dedicated to his patron, Augustus, about 25 B.C. As no mention is made of any of the important monuments erected by Augustus, we may assume that he died shortly after his patron's accession. The information he gives about Greek temples was obtained from various Greek authors, with whose writings he seems to have been well acquainted, such as those of Ictinus, the architect of the Parthenon; Hermogenes, the architect of the temples of Diana at Magnesia and Bacchus at Teos, and others. Vitruvius never visited Greece, and he had apparently never heard of the temples in Magna Græcia or Sicily, or he would scarcely have put forward the assertion of "some ancient architects that sacred buildings ought not to be constructed of the Doric order." (IV. 3.) The descriptions which he gives, however, in the II. and VII. Bks. of various materials, are of great value.

The three descriptions of walls given by Vitruvius are :

1. Walls of unburnt brick (*lateres*).
2. Stone walls in coursed masonry.
3. Concrete walls, with or without facing.

1. *Walls of Unburnt Brick.*

From the lengthy description given of unburnt brick, the precautions taken to preserve the walls, the rules relating to the thickness of walls, the manufacture of the bricks, the length of time they should be kept before being used, and the numerous references made to unburnt brick structures in Greece with which the discoveries in the last few years have brought to our cognizance, we may assume that it constituted a very important element in the construction of the walls of private residences, and was in fact the material referred to in the boast of Augustus.* Kiln-burnt bricks or tiles were employed in Vitruvius's time for the protection of the upper part of these crude-built walls, and for the covering of roofs. The bricks used were two Roman feet square, virtually the same size, therefore, as those which were universally employed in the time of Augustus. Vitruvius (V. 10) describes also a method of building ceilings over the *sudatorium*, or hot room in the public baths, in which similar burnt bricks rest on iron rods or arcs two feet apart, the under side first plastered with pounded tiles and lime, and then finished with stucco or fine plastering." "If this vaulting (*concamerationes*) be made double," he says, it will be better, because "the moisture of the steam cannot then affect the timber (*viz.*, of the roof or floor), but will be condensed between the two vaults." The only other references to vaults are those covering over granaries and store rooms, probably of small span. To the further development of the vault we shall refer later on.

2. *Stone Walls.*

Vitruvius's references to stone walls in coursed masonry are not very complete. He speaks with admiration of Greek masonry because it was built of hard stones. The Romans, of course, employed naturally the materials they had at hand, and although they were obliged to build with the soft *tufa* stone

* *Viz.*, that he found Rome of brick and left it in marble.

for their walls, these latter, dating from the earliest period, have existed (where left alone) up to our day. The stones employed vary from three to four feet in length, twenty-two to twenty-four inches in height, and twenty-one inches thick. As tufa is a bad weather stone, the walls were protected externally by a coat of stucco. In the Tabularium the tufa is used internally only, the facing being of peperino quarried in the Alban hills. This stone has the further advantage of being unaffected by fire. Travertine stone, quarried near Tivoli, is a compact, hard limestone, and was used by the Romans when great strength or resistance to crushing was required, as in the voussoirs of arches. The straight arches of the doorways referred to in the Tabularium and the Forum Julium are of travertine. It makes an excellent lime when burnt, and to its employment in Roman mortar and concrete the latter owes its great durability. There is, however, another material mentioned by Vitruvius (II. 4), pozzolana, which he describes as being found about Baïæ and in the neighbourhood of Vesuvius, but which, according to Dr. Middleton, exists in great quantities under and round the city of Rome, and it is to this material more than any other that the same author attributes the immense strength and durability of the Roman concrete, and which he says contributed to make Rome "the Eternal City." To this material we shall return again. Curiously enough, the only reference in Vitruvius to marble as a building material is in Bk. VII., where he speaks of its value when converted into lime for plastering. The Temple of Julius, however, built 42—29 B.C., and referred to by Vitruvius (III. 2) as an example of pycnostyle (*i.e.*, with narrow intercolumniations), was built in white marble on a podium of tufa, peperino and travertine. The same remarks apply equally to the Temple of Venus in the Forum of Cæsar, built 48—46 B.C.

3. *Concrete Walls with or without Facing.*

Concrete was used in foundations and as a backing to walls from the earliest times, and from the second century B.C. it was frequently used for the walls of Roman buildings. A clear description of the method employed in building concrete walls is given in Middleton's *Rome*, vol. ii. 47—62. They were cast in troughs formed by vertical posts three feet apart, with wooden boards nailed on outside. Generally such walls

were faced with small stones, the facing being of two kinds: the most ancient (opus incertum) consisting of small blocks of tufa stone three or four inches across, the outer face worked smooth, the inner roughly pointed. In the second kind (opus reticulatum) the blocks were square on the face and built in lozenge-wise, with close joints running in diagonal lines. This was the method employed in the time of Augustus, but supplemented by the introduction of burnt brick quoins, bonding courses through the wall, and brick arches. Early in the first century of our era, the tufa of the opus reticulatum was replaced by triangular bricks in regular courses, the triangular portion being bedded in the wall.

In the building of these walls there would seem to have been an alternation of two processes. First, a semi-fluid mixture of lime, pozzolana and small stones was poured in, and then a layer of larger stones, three to six inches across, which, according to Dr. Middleton, were laid by hand. Then followed the semi-fluid mixture, and so on alternately. The top of the wall was levelled to receive the bonding course of tiles through the wall as above mentioned.

VAULTING.

A similar method of construction would seem to have been employed from the time of Augustus in building vaults, but in those of great dimensions, such as the intersecting barrel vaults covering the great halls, ribs and ties of brick were employed first, to economise the centering.* For the ordinary vaults, such as those of cellars or granaries of comparatively small span, it may be assumed they were invariably built in concrete, as it was a material already known to the Romans in the fifth century, when it was used as a backing in the walls of Servius Tullius. Vitruvius's meagre references to vaults suggest that they were recognised traditional methods of covering over cellars, and therefore required no detailed account. His description of the ceilings over hot baths (already referred to), is given in Bk. V. chap. 10, and reads "iron rods or arcs, placed two feet apart and suspended by iron hooks from an upper framing of timber, carry tiles side by side, the upper parts of the joints being stopped

* The various methods employed are clearly set forth in Mr. Choisy's *l'Art de bâtir chez les Romains*, and in Viollet le Duc's *Dictionnaire Raisonné*, under the article "Voûte."

with clay and hair, and the under side first plastered with pounded tiles and lime and then finished with stucco and lime plastering"—and again, the account he gives of arched ceilings * may be taken as fair evidence that prior to the time of Augustus no attempt had been made to cover over spaces exceeding eight or ten feet with regular vaults. The introduction of the intersecting barrel vault, and the covering over of wide spaces with barrel or segmental vaults, such as are shown in Palladio's plan of the Baths of Agrippa, has raised a question as to the source from which the Roman architects derived their knowledge of this method of construction, and Professor Baldwin Brown, in a valuable paper read before the R.I.B.A. in 1889, on the "Origin of Roman Imperial Architecture," pointed out that the various records and descriptions given of the buildings erected in Alexandria in Egypt, when that town was laid out by Dinocrates, the architect of Alexander the Great, show that the vault was extensively used even in buildings of considerable height, the materials employed being burnt brick and mortar, the latter of such excellent quality that up to the end of the eighteenth century portions of walls still existed, although exposed to the continued action of the sea waves. It is only fair to assume, however, that in a country where the construction of brick vaulting dates back to between 3000 and 4000 B.C. the building of the same and the nature of the centering employed would follow on the old traditional lines, and if so, the Roman Imperial architect owed but little to Egypt, as the two methods, the ancient Egyptian and the Roman, differed widely one from the other. In the erection of vaults the Egyptians dispensed altogether with centering, and the tradition exists to the present day, whereas, as will be seen later on from our description, the Roman architect always employed centres, on which the skeleton of the vault was built first with arches in burnt brick. The filling in of the same and of the haunches was carried out by the two same processes we have already described when speaking of the walls, viz., the alternation

* Vide Book VII. 3, in which he describes how they should be executed with parallel ribs of cypress, got out to the shape of the curve, and fixed to the flooring or roof with iron nails; then Greek reeds, previously bruised, tied to them with cords made of the Spanish broom; on the upper side of the arch a composition of lime and sand is to be laid, so that if any water fall from the floor above or from the roof it may not penetrate; the arches being prepared and interwoven with the reeds, a coat is to be laid on the under side: the sand being afterwards introduced and then polished with chalk or marble.

of layers of a semi-fluid mixture of lime and pozzolana and of small stones; and as these layers, according to Mr. Choisy and Dr. Middleton, are always horizontal, and would seem to have been employed in Rome at a much earlier date, the extension of the same system from the wall to the vault would follow naturally, without necessarily any foreign influence, except that of the knowledge of a common practice in Alexandria of vaulting over large spaces. The same might be said with respect to the immense vaulted water reservoirs of Carthage,* with which the Romans would be well acquainted.

There is, however, one invention of great importance which may have an oriental origin, viz., the intersecting barrel vault, to which we have already drawn attention. Mr. Choisy instances a tomb in Pergamum, belonging to the beginning of the second century B.C., which is covered by two intersecting barrel vaults regularly constructed with stone voussoirs. It is a problem the solution of which is more likely to have taken place in stone construction than in brick or concrete, and its earliest examples would have a comparatively small span; but it must have been carried out by masons long accustomed to the erection of stone vaults, and the perfection of its execution in this tomb in Pergamum suggests that it was by no means the first attempt.

In the early republican vault, such as in that of the Tabularium, which is of small span, there would be no difficulty in providing centres. When, however, we come to the great hall of the Tepidarium † in the Baths of Agrippa, which in Palladio's plan measures one hundred and seventy feet by seventy feet, with a diagonal groin ninety-eight feet in span, the centering required for the latter and vault would have had to be of great scantling, and would have involved an immense cost, had not the practical mind of the Roman architect conceived the method which is so clearly set forth in Mr. Choisy's work already quoted. The details vary slightly in the large number of examples quoted and illustrated, but the principle is the same throughout the Empire, so that, although no remains have been found of Agrippa's work, we should be

* The remains existing of large vaults are probably Roman, but no one has examined their construction to see if any portion is of earlier, *i.e.*, of Carthaginian, date.

† See page 212, which throws doubt on the correctness of Palladio's plan.

safe in assuming it to have been built by the same method as employed in later examples. The Roman vaults always consisted of regular geometrical forms, such as the continuous circular barrel vault, the intersecting barrel vault (the groins of which were formed by the intersection of two barrel vaults at right angles to one another), the segmental vault, and the spherical dome.*

The researches of Mr. Choisy have shown that in their inner construction the Roman vaults possessed the articulated forms of the Gothic vault, with transverse and diagonal ribs, all built in brick with horizontal ties, the web being a subsequent filling-in. This method of construction was adopted not only to economise the centering, but because it could be carried out by large gangs of labourers working under a few skilled overseers and the direction of the architect or engineer. The centering was economised in two ways: firstly, the transverse and diagonal ribs, being built first, formed when completed a permanent centering by themselves (see Ill. page 227), so that the scantlings of the timbers employed in the temporary centering were comparatively slight; and secondly, the latter could be employed again for other portions of the vault. There remained, however, another problem to be worked out, and the solution of this as set forth by Mr. Choisy constitutes the most valuable part of his discoveries. Taking the central bay of the Baths of Caracalla as an example, the transverse diagonal and intermediate† centerings, having been posed and planks laid across, the Romans commenced the formation of their vault with a double layer of Roman bricks measuring 1·11 square and one and a quarter to two inches thick, laid flatwise and breaking joint. This formed a shell-vault, which relieved the planks from the superincumbent weight. Then over the principal centerings they built rings of similar bricks on edge, connecting these together with horizontal brick ties. The skeleton thus formed seems to have been regarded by the Romans as equivalent to the vertical posts we have already described which they employed in building their walls, for the two processes (viz., the semi-fluid mixture of lime, pozzolana and small stones, and the layers of

* The hemispherical dome as a feature by itself, and not the semicircular apse of a hall, is first found in the Baths of Titus, 80 A.D.

† About eight to nine feet would seem to have been the average distance between the timber centres, so that three or four intermediate centerings would have been required in the Tepidarium of Caracalla.

large stones) were followed in the formation of their filling-in not only of the haunches, but of the whole vault, and laid horizontally as in their walls. In other words, the brick ribs, only, constituted the arched construction. *The shell-vault laid on the planks enabled the web to be thus filled in, and probably accounts for its invention.* In the case of large vaults, such as those of the Palaces of the Cæsars on the Palatine Hill, and in the Basilica of Constantine, a second superincumbent ring was added above the transverse and diagonal ribs; but the vault was probably already self-supporting, so that the centerings could be removed to another bay. In theory at all events, if not in practice, the resistance to thrust of such immense vaults required buttresses of great projection, and these, as we shall see later on, were provided. Dr. Middleton, however, points out that "it would have been impossible to vault their enormous spans if they had used vaulting of brick or masonry such as were built in mediæval times. The Roman concrete vault was quite devoid of any lateral thrust, and covered its space with the rigidity of a metal lid." This quality was given to it partly by the nature of its construction, but mainly from the peculiar value of the pozzolana, which, when mixed with lime, forms a very strong hydraulic cement; and, as Dr. Middleton remarks (vol. i., p. 9), "this pozzolana more than any other material contributed to make Rome the proverbially 'eternal city.' Without it a great domed building like the Pantheon* would have been impossible, as would also the immense vaulted Thermæ and a wide-spanned Basilica such as that of Constantine." Dr. Middleton's further remarks on the same page are not borne out in the Thermæ, where the buttresses are of great projection. The Romans did not seem to have realised at first how very strong and substantial their concrete was, and in the planning of the Thermæ not only took every precaution to supply a counter-thrust but having, by their intersecting vaults, concentrated this thrust on piers at a distance one from the other, utilised the spaces between so that the buttress became an integral part of the building. The problem once solved how to vault over large spans with a permanent covering indestructible by fire, not only gave an impetus to the develop-

* Since Dr. Middleton's work was published the discoveries made by Mr. Chedanne have shown that the Pantheon was constructed with horizontal beds of bricks, so that his remark no longer applies here. To these discoveries we shall refer later on.

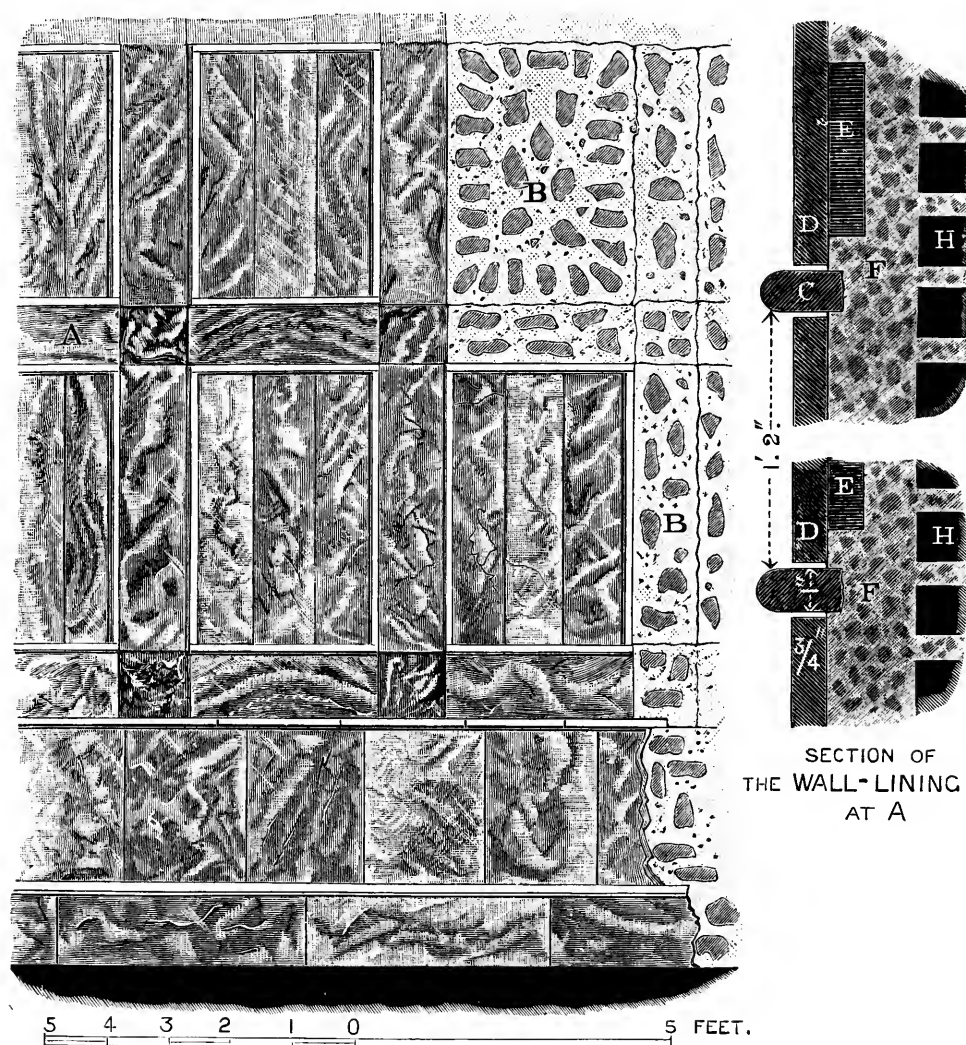
ment of that which constitutes the real Imperial Roman style of Architecture, but led to a new type of plan, and this spread to all parts of the Empire, with such variations only as were necessitated by the materials at hand. Throughout Syria, for instance, excellent stone abounded everywhere, but no pozzolana; consequently the spaces vaulted over were comparatively far less wide than those in Rome, and, in justification of Dr. Middleton's statements, all the vaults have long since fallen in. The qualities of the Roman mortar, however, are always conspicuous, and the ruins of the Temple of Jupiter at Baalbec, amongst others, prove that its tenacity was greater than that of the stone itself. The lines of fracture lie in the stone and not in the mortar, which in the cores of their walls and vaults seems to have been employed very much in the same way as in Rome.

STUCCO, CEMENTS, AND MARBLE FACING.

We are indebted to Vitruvius (VII. 2, 3, and 6) for the description given of the marble cement (*cæmentum marmoreum*, or *opus albarium*) used by the Romans, the care which had to be taken in its preparation, and the materials of which it should be composed. Its qualities were such that, when set, it had the colour and texture of real marble, and was not much inferior to it in durability. It was owing to the coating of this class of stucco given to the crude brick walls of the houses built prior to Augustus's time in Rome, that they were able to resist the weather. It was used also to preserve stone, especially when tufa was the material employed. In Sicily and at Pæstum, and generally throughout Greece, the whole of the stonework was covered with a fine coat of stucco to fill up the crevices of the aqueous limestones, and to obtain a greater refinement of detail in the profiles of the mouldings, with a view to the ultimate decoration with painting. In Greek buildings the coating was very thin; in Roman work it was usually about an inch thick, and sometimes extended to three inches when it was intended to panel-out the surface, to sink grooves in imitation of stone joints, or to imbed mosaics.

In the first chapter of vol. vii. Vitruvius describes also the formation of floors, preparatory to the laying of the marble slabs or tesserae, and their subsequent grouting and polishing. For

the decoration of the upper portion of walls internally, and of the vault, glass mosaics were employed, worked sometimes into large and elaborate pictures.* We have already described the facing given to walls built in concrete with burnt brick. This facing had no constructive value, and appears to have been

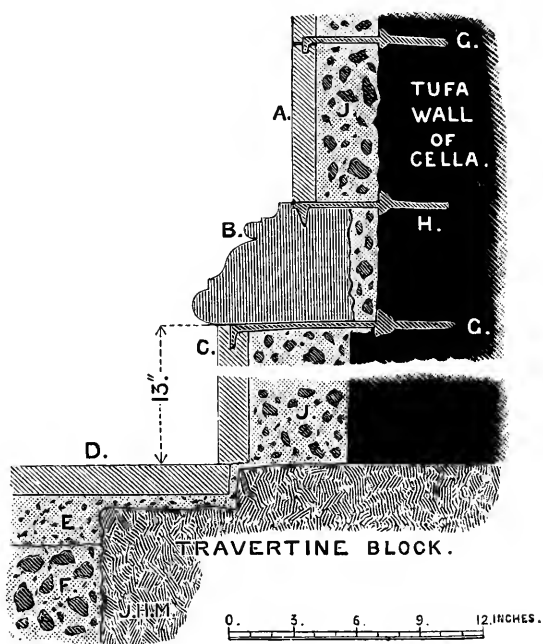


89.—EXAMPLE OF MARBLE PANELLING, ROME.

only a decorative finish to the wall surface. It is singular, therefore, that the same process should have been gone through in the case of walls which, from the first, it was intended to face or line with marble. The illustration (89) taken from

* The example found at Pompeii, representing the defeat of Darius by Alexander the Great at the battle of Issus, 355 B.C., was probably copied in mosaic from some well-known Greek painting. See Ills. 137, 138 and 139, from Mr. Paulin's restoration of the Baths of Diocletian.

Middleton's *Rome*,* shows at (H) the brick facing of the concrete wall. This was, however, covered with a concrete backing (F), so that the brick facing might have been saved. (E) are slabs of marble, slate or tile, against which the marble panels of large size (D) were fixed; and (C) the borders of same. This would be the system employed in facing the interior walls of the temples, palaces, and thermæ. For the exterior, Ill. 90 shows the marble facing of the cella of the Temple of Concord, in which the slabs are held in position by iron or bronze holdfasts, carried through into the tufa wall, the cornices and plinths generally being in solid blocks.



90.—MARBLE FACING OF THE TEMPLE OF CONCORD AT ROME.

* Illustrations 89 and 90 are reproduced by the kind permission of Messrs. A. and C. Black, the publishers of Dr. Middleton's work.

CHAPTER X.

THE ORDERS.

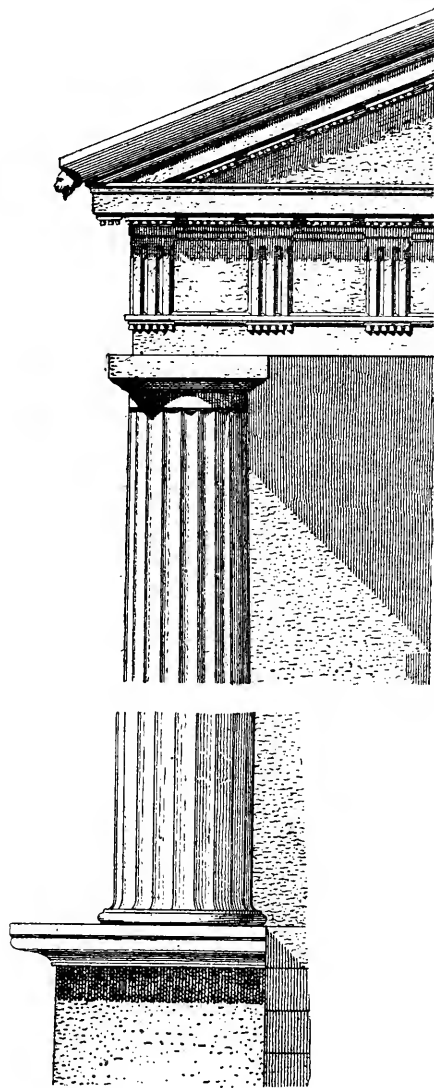
OUR description of the Greek orders was given in chronological sequence, as we had first to search for the earliest forms known, then to trace their development till they reached their perfected types, and lastly to follow their decadence during the Alexandrine period. Even in this last stage they preserved their rational basis, and formed still, not only the decorative, but the leading constructive features of the monuments of which they were part. When, however, we come to deal with the Roman orders our position is changed. With the exception of the Corinthian order, no further development was possible, and the employment of the modified forms of the Doric and Ionic orders by the Romans seems to have been dictated by the extreme simplicity of the former and of variety in the latter. As a detached column there are few examples in Rome of the Doric order, but it was employed in Pompeii, in Asia Minor, and in various cities in Syria and North Africa. There are not many examples either of the Ionic order, but to judge by the great variety and number of Ionic capitals used up in the early Christian basilicas of Rome it must at one time have been largely employed. In our description of Etruscan architecture we have referred to three or four types of capitals, but in no case do we find that which constitutes an order, viz., a combination of column and entablature designed in relation one to the other. The Etruscan support was either square or circular. In the former case it probably carried a stone beam or architrave, but except in tombs cut in the rock no examples exist. In the Tuscan order described by Vitruvius the proportions of the column, with its base, shaft, and capital, are given. The superstructure, however, being in timber only, protected by terracotta slabs, never acquired any definite proportions. Already in the third century B.C. some of the elements of the Greek Doric order, viz., the triglyphs and metopes, had been imported and

the only important influence which the Etruscan column seems to have had, was the addition of a base to the Doric column.

THE ROMAN DORIC ORDER.

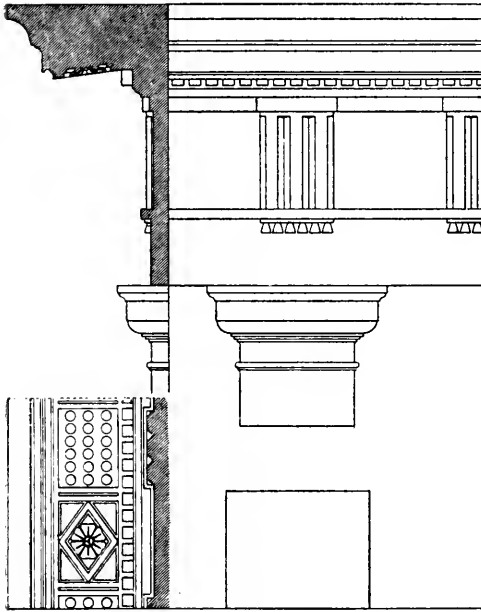
The principal examples of the Doric order in Rome are those which are found in the Tabularium, the Theatre of Marcellus, and the Colosseum. In all these cases, however, they were only engaged columns, used in a decorative sense and, as employed, the difficulty raised by Vitruvius as to the triglyph at the angles never arose. In the only Roman Doric temple known, at Cora (Ill. 91), the triglyph is placed at the corner and not in the axis of the angle column, as suggested by Vitruvius, and it is difficult to understand why he should have objected, in a hexastyle temple, to the slight contraction of the intercolumniation of the two angle columns, especially as he recommends a wider intercolumniation of the two central columns to give a freer passage to those who approach the statues of the Gods. In both the tombs at Norchia the triglyph is placed at the extreme angle, and the same arrangement is found in the tomb of Scipio, and in many of the sarcophagi, so that it is possible Vitruvius's recommendation was never followed. The Doric order of the Theatre of Marcellus (Ill. 92)

(the favourite example usually selected) is represented as an isolated column taken from the angle of a building or temple, instead of being a semi-detached shaft and part of the decorative treatment of a circular building. The exact date of the Temple of Hercules at Cora is not known, but the almost Greek purity of its design suggests an early period, and it may have been



91.—DORIC CAPITAL AND BASE OF THE TEMPLE OF HERCULES AT CORA.

part of Sulla's work in that town (B.C. 80), especially as the echinus moulding of the capital is similar to that of the semi-detached columns of the Tabularium, known to have been built about the same time. The next example in date is that of the Theatre of Marcellus, where the echinus still preserves its conic section. In the Colosseum even this refinement is lost, and henceforth it becomes always a quarter round, with a few exceptions where an ogee moulding replaces the echinus.



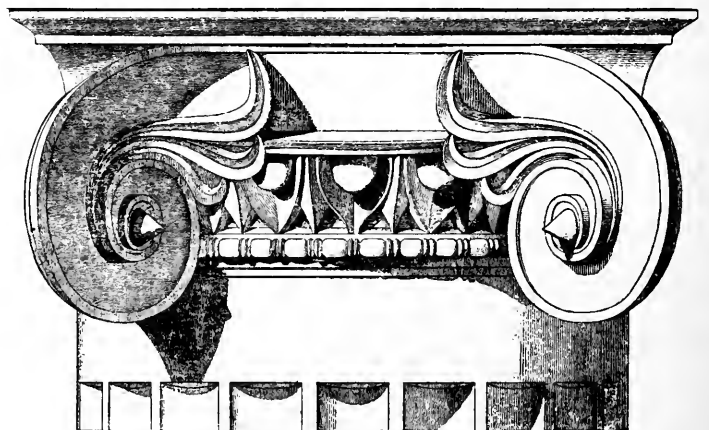
92.—DORIC CAPITAL OF THE THEATRE OF MARCELLUS AT ROME.

The bases of the Temple of Hercules at Cora are probably derived from Tuscan sources. In the Theatre of Marcellus some trace of a base is said

to have been discovered of late, probably of the same nature as that of the Theatre of Pompey, where a circular die of slight projection exists under the shaft. In the Colosseum and in later examples a base is generally found, the principal exceptions being in Pompeii, which are probably of much earlier date.

THE ROMAN IONIC ORDER.

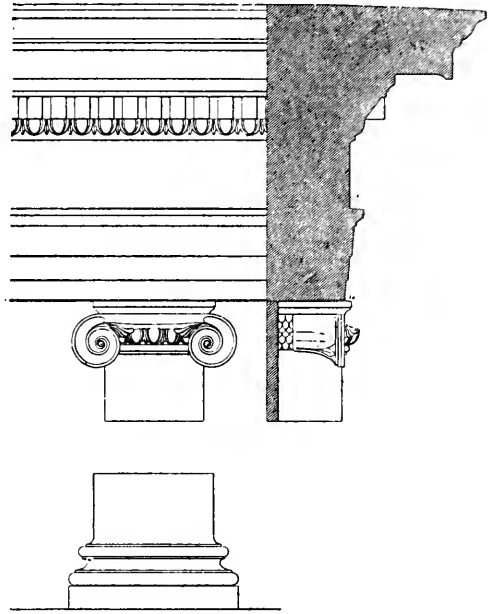
If one may judge by the great variety of Ionic capitals which were utilised in the naves of the Christian basilicas, the order



93.—IONIC CAPITAL FOUND AT POMPEII.

was in considerable favour in Rome. As, however, the capital with canted volute is rarely found, it is possible that these capitals came from the porticoes which enclosed the

Imperial Forums, and at one time, according to Pliny, extended over the Campus Martius. This capital must have perplexed the Roman architect, especially as, in consequence of the increased size of the pronaos, the awkward arrangement of the inner angle would have been more conspicuous than in the narrow Greek portico. The ultimate solution of the problem is best seen in the Pompeian capital (Ill. 93), where the volutes are all canted on the angles, the projection of the volutes being much less than that found in Greek examples. The carving of the volutes are so much more refined than in any other Roman Ionic capitals, that we may assume it was the invention of a Greek artist. The principal examples in Rome of the Roman Ionic capital are those of the Temple of Fortuna-Virilis already referred to, the Theatre of Marcellus (Ill. 94), and of the Temple of Saturn, the latter of a very debased type. In Syria the order was occasionally employed, possibly because it was difficult to find artists to carve the Corinthian capital. At Gerasa, in Syria, a portion of one of the colonnaded streets and the great circular piazza have columns and capitals of the Ionic order.



94.—IONIC CAPITAL OF THE THEATRE
OF MARCELLUS AT ROME.

THE CORINTHIAN ORDER.*

If the Doric and Ionic orders found but little favour with the Roman architect, it was far otherwise with the Corinthian. Not only did the richness of its decoration appeal much more

* The origin of the title 'Corinthian' given to the order has never yet been determined. The term is used by three classic authors—by Vitruvius, Pliny, and Pausanias. The latter (viii. 45) refers to the Corinthian columns of the Temple of Athena Alea at Tegea, and his casual reference suggests that the term was well recognised and required no description. The fancy description given by Vitruvius (iv. 1) of the capital is based naturally on the examples he had seen in Rome, which were probably copied from the capitals of the Temple of Jupiter Olympius at Athens, brought to Rome by Sulla, and they have no resemblance to the earliest examples of the capital in Greece. It informs us also that it was

to the Roman instinct, but it had the special advantage of presenting the same design in all four faces, and could be employed equally well for the peristyle of a rectangular or circular building, or in the decoration of the hemicycles which played so important a factor in the setting out of the plan. The Greek Corinthian capital, though varied in design,



95.—CORINTHIAN CAPITAL OF TEMPLE OF CASTOR
AT ROME.

and in many cases of great beauty, was never completely developed, and it remained to the Roman to systematise the double range of leaves which surround the lower part of the bell, and to give a greater sense of support to the abacus by the accentuation of the spiral tendrils at the four angles. The type of capital was probably already

known in Rome, and, in fact, there is a reference in Pliny to the Porticus built by Cneius Octavius in 168 B.C., already referred to in note. The model, however, on which the Roman Corinthian capital, as developed under the Empire, was based was probably those of the Temple of Jupiter Olympius at Athens, which Sulla exported, wherewith to enrich the Temple

invented by Callimachus of Corinth. Now Callimachus of Corinth was the craftsman who is said by Pausanias to have *made a golden lamp for the goddess Minerva Polias in the Erechtheum*, and probably also *the bronze palm tree reaching to the roof* which drew off the smoke. As the earliest Greek Corinthian capitals all suggest a metallic origin, and as Callimachus is known to have worked also in marble, it is conjectured that he reproduced in marble a type of capital which was copied from one in bronze. Pausanias (ii. 3) refers also to Corinthian bronze, which he says got its colour by being plunged red-hot into this water (?), referring to some particular spring. Corinthian bronze, for various reasons, was celebrated in ancient times, and Pliny (Hist. Nat. xxxiv. 13), speaking of the Porticus built by Cneius Octavius in 168 B.C., says it was *called Corinthian from its brazen Corinthian capitals*. The title, therefore may have been given because it was invented by Callimachus of Corinth, or on account of the material in which the first prototype was wrought. Pliny's statement, however, goes still further, as it suggests that the leaves and tendrils of the Corinthian capital were occasionally wrought in bronze, instead of being carved in stone or marble.

of Jupiter Capitolinus at Rome. Mr. Penrose is of opinion that the monolith columns taken away at the same time were probably those destined for the cella of the Greek temple, and if utilised in Rome were probably placed inside the cella of the Roman temple, being much too small for the portico.

In the development of the capital the Romans not only systematised the double range of leaves and strengthened the angle spirals, but they masked the bell more effectually than we find in the Greek examples. In the carving of the acanthus leaf, based on the plant of the *Acanthus spinosus*, they made the section flat in the place of the V section which characterises all Greek work. In Syria, where the Greek artists would seem to have been invariably employed, the V section is still retained, and even in the works carried out by the Roman Emperors in Athens and elsewhere in Greece we find the same distinction. Even in Rome itself there are one or two examples in which this characteristic may be noted, as in the circular Temple of Mater Matuta in the Forum Boarium. The assumption, therefore, which has been made as to the employment of Greek artists in Rome is not borne out by the best-known examples of capitals, such as those of Agrippa's Portico, re-erected in front of the Pantheon of Hadrian, or of the Temple of Mars Ultor. There is, however, a peculiar refinement in the leaves of the capital of the Temple of Castor at Rome (Ill. 95), which seems to follow the olive leaf rather than the acanthus, and suggests the Greek chisel. A second type of capital, found at Pompeii and in the



96.—CORINTHIAN CAPITAL OF THE TEMPLE OF CASTOR AND POLLUX AT CORA.

Temple of Vesta at Tivoli (Ill. 98), is decorated with foliage which is based on a second variety of the acanthus—the *Acanthus mollis*. A third type is found in the capitals of the Temple of Castor and Pollux at Cora (Ill. 96), which might be termed Græco-Roman, and is found in Olympia, where many extensive works were carried out under the patronage of the Roman Emperors.

Later on, under the Empire, the lobes of the *Acanthus spinosus* disappear, and the Romans return to the type of foliage carved in the capitals of the Temple of Vesta at Tivoli, without, however, its vigorous character. The leaves of the Composite capital of the Baths of Diocletian show the ultimate phase of Roman work, not only in Rome, but throughout Italy and the South of France.

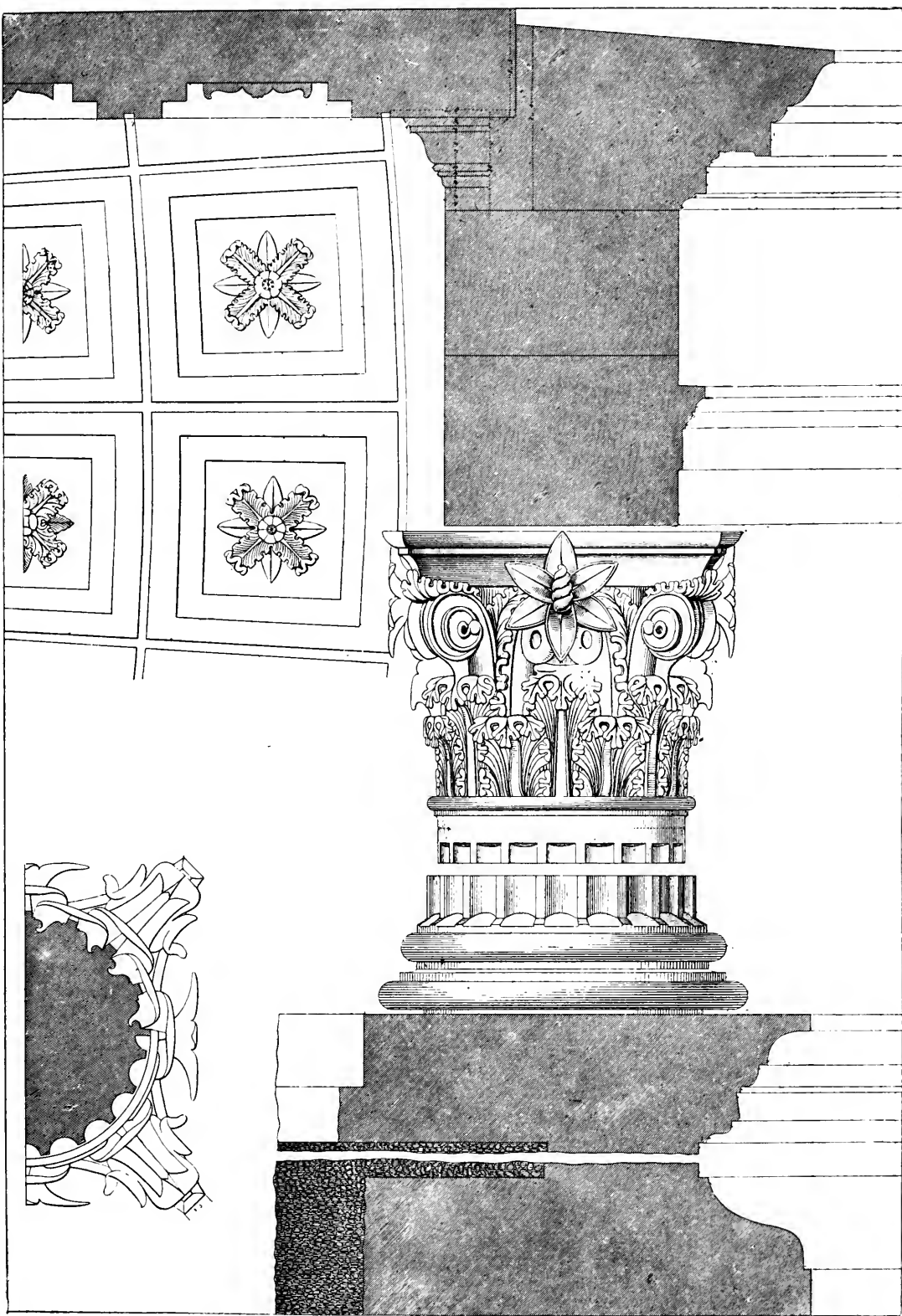
The most beautiful example of the Roman Corinthian capital is that which is found



97.—CORINTHIAN CAPITAL OF THE TEMPLE OF CONCORD
AT ROME.

in the Temple of Castor already referred to, and in this capital a new element is found which does not exist in any other example. Between the angle and centre volutes rises a tendril from which foliage is carried along the cavetto moulding of the abacus.

The desire for novelty led the Romans to many vagaries, among which the capitals of the Temple of Concord (Ill. 97),



Scale of $\frac{12}{in.}$ 0 1 2 3 feet.

98. CAPITAL AND BASE OF THE TEMPLE OF VESTA AT TIVOLI.

where the volutes consist of rams' heads. In the Church of S. Lorenzo at Rome are capitals with figures of Victory at the angles, and trophies of armour on each face, and in the Composite capitals of the Thermæ of Caracalla a figure of Hercules forms the central feature on each face.

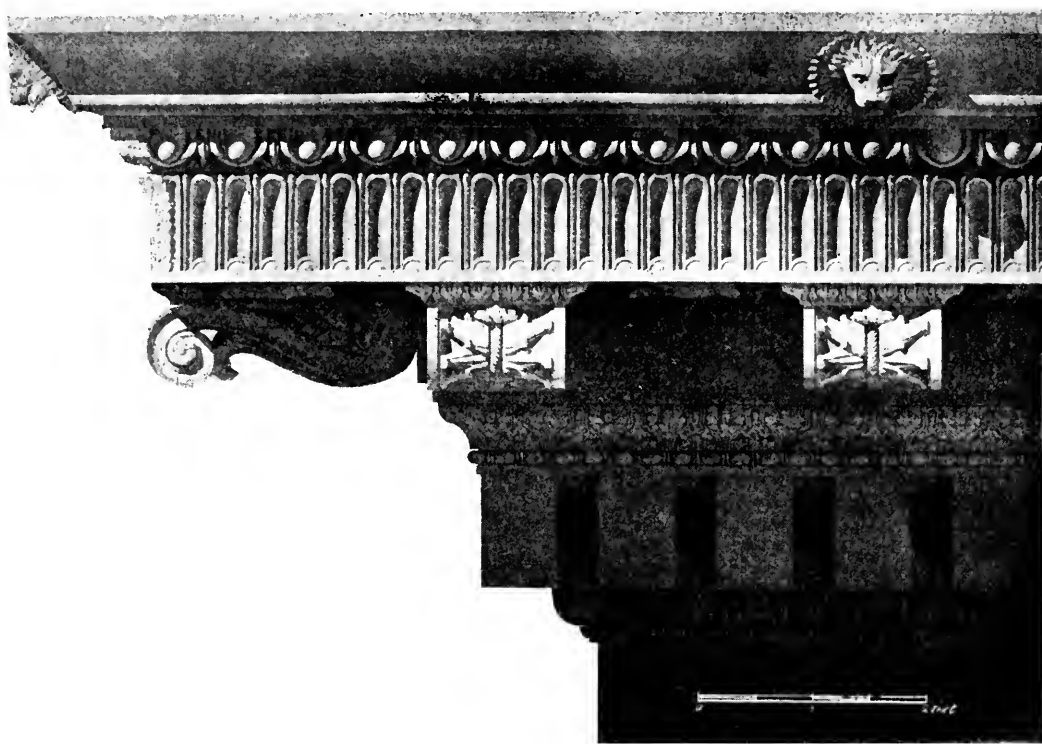
The position of the egg and tongue and the close resemblance of the foliage of a capital now in the Church of S. Niccolo in Carcere (Ill. 99) to those which are found in the Arch of Hadrian at Athens suggest its execution by one of the Greek artists whom Hadrian brought to Rome.

The entablature of the Greek Corinthian order was not evolved from earlier constructional forms in timber in the same way as those of the Doric and Ionic orders, and in the earliest example, viz., that of the monument of Lysicrates (Ill. 70, p. 102), the subdivisions of the architrave, the figure decoration

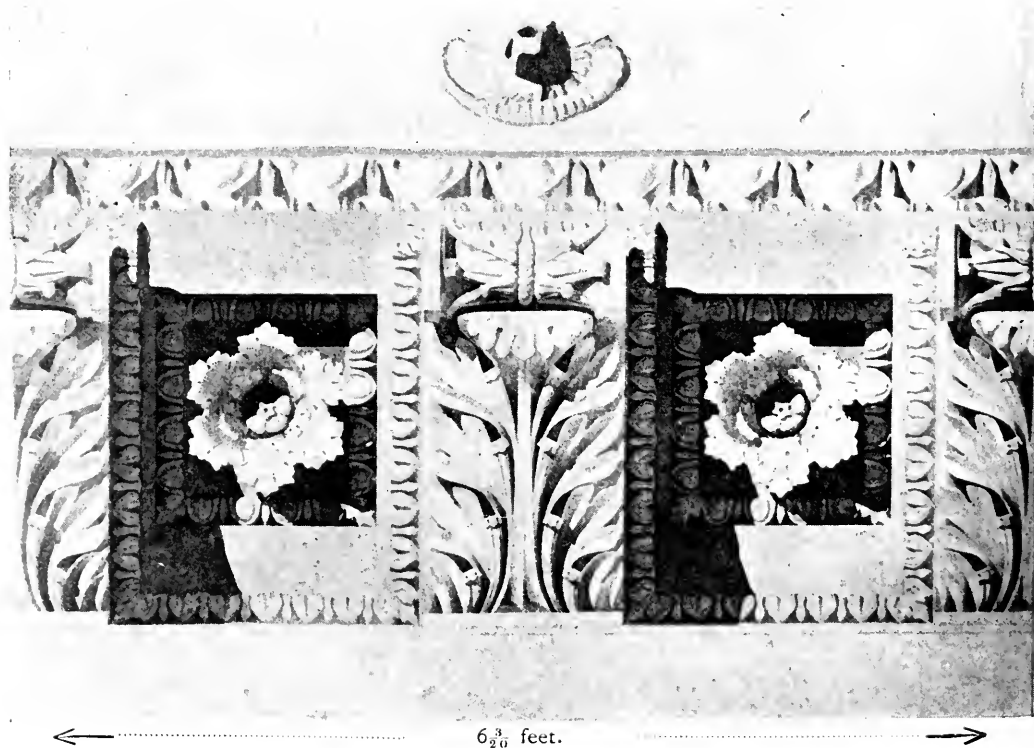


99.—EARLY CORINTHIAN CAPITAL NOW IN THE CHURCH OF S. NICCOLO IN CARCERE.

of the frieze, and the mouldings of the cornice, would seem to have been borrowed from Asiatic types of the Ionic order, the dentils, however, being much reduced in projection. The Romans followed the same course, except that in the earliest example, viz., Agrippa's Portico of the Pantheon, the dentils are left uncarved. The Romans, however, introduced a new feature in the modillion, viz., a corbel giving support to the projecting corona. The spaces between the corbels were, as a rule, made square, the soffit being sunk as a coffer and decorated with a centre flower. The over-elaboration in the decoration of the

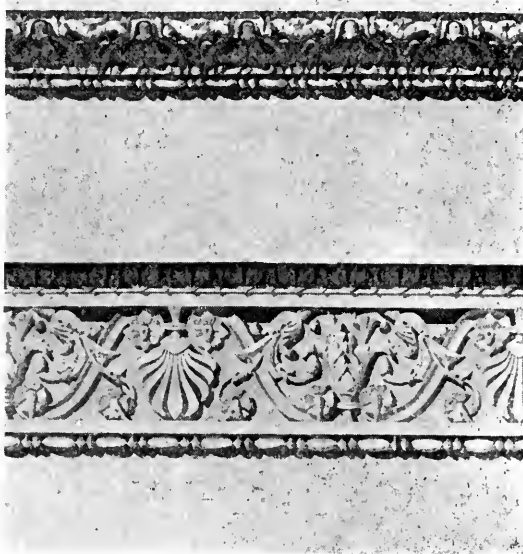


100.—CORNICHE OF THE TEMPLE OF CASTOR AT ROME.



101.—SOFFIT OF CORNICHE OF THE TEMPLE OF CASTOR AT ROME.

entablature of the Temple of Castor (Ills. 100-102) is probably the result of carving the ornaments which in the Greek entablature were only painted; but the relative proportions of the mouldings, the greater importance given to the dentil cornice, and the depth of the corona, place this temple far above any other examples, with the exception, perhaps, of the Pantheon and the Temples of Antoninus and Faustina, in which latter example there are no modillions. Already in the order of the Forum of Nerva the decadence of the style would seem to have set in, owing to the employment of inferior artists, and the same is continued in the Composite - order cornices of the Arches of Titus and of Septimius



102.—ARCHITRAVE OF THE TEMPLE OF CASTOR AT ROME.

Severus, in the Thermæ of Diocletian, and in the Corinthian order of the Arch of Constantine. The remains of the Temple of the Sun on the Quirinal Hill, better known as the Frontispiece of Nero,* are of so refined a character, not only in the proportions of the order, but in the profile and decoration of the mouldings of the entablature, that it seems at first difficult to recognise in it the temple built by Aurelian † on his return from Palmyra in 273 A.D. The modillions are set back behind the corona, take the same position, and are of the same proportions as the widely-projecting dentil mouldings of the Ionic temples of Asia Minor.

* Du Perac calls it the Frontispiece of Nero, and gives a drawing of the rear wall of the temple as it existed in 1674.

† The columns of this temple were fifty-eight feet high, and the entablature nearly sixteen feet. The fragment of the entablature now in the Colonna gardens weighs about ninety tons, so that Aurelian attempted to rival the structures of Palmyra in the size of the blocks of marble he employed.

THE COMPOSITE ORDER.

The earliest example of this order in Rome is found in the Arch of Titus, but, as we have already stated, earlier examples exist in Asia Minor. It is usually assumed that the Romans, conscious of the weakness of the tendril volutes of the Corinthian order, replaced them by the volutes of the Ionic order. This, however, is not borne out by the facts. In one of the earliest examples of the Greek Ionic order, viz., that of the Temple of Apollo at Naukratis (Ill. 28, p. 44), the necking is already decorated with the anthemion foliage. Its more



103.—IONIC CAPITAL FOUND IN THE FORUM OF TRAJAN.

perfect evolution is found in the capitals of the Erechtheum, the Roman version of which may be seen in an Ionic capital found in the Forum of Trajan (Ill. 103). The selection of the acanthus foliage in preference to the anthemion* is found

in the capitals of the pronaos of the Temple of Jupiter at Aizani (Ill. 68, p. 98), where a single row of leaves only is carved, and marks the next development; and the adoption of the two rows of leaves in the capitals of the proscenium of the theatres of Asia Minor suggests that the Composite capital originated in the desire to give a richer effect to the capitals of the Ionic order. Of a similar type to Ill. 99 is the capital, Ill. 104, which may have been carved by the same artist. In the Composite capitals of the Arch of Septimius Severus and of the Thermæ of Diocletian the upper fillet of the volute is raised into the cavetto moulding of the abacus, and is carried through horizontally. In the Arch of Titus (Ill. 105) the fillet curves slightly downwards, and forms a composition with the centre flower and the carved leaf decoration, which is carried across the capital† and fills the canalis of the volutes.

* Prof. Meurer is of opinion that the anthemion is derived from the flower of the acanthus and its sheathing leaves, while the leaves on the lower part of the stem form the prototype of those employed in the Corinthian capital.

† In many of the published drawings the volutes are represented as dying into the echinus, and in the interpretation of the capital by the Italian masters and

THE SUPERIMPOSED ORDERS.

The combination of the arcade as a constructive feature with the orders employed as a wall decoration, and the superimposition of the orders, may be taken to constitute that which virtually became a new Roman order, inasmuch as in the earlier examples there seems to have been a definite proportion both in the intercolumniation of the shafts and the relative proportion of the orders superimposed. Thus in the Tabularium the distance from centre to centre of column is five diameters, and five and a quarter in the Theatre of Marcellus and in that of Pompey. In the Basilica Julia it was five and a half. In the lower or Doric order of the Theatre of Marcellus (Ill. 106) the columns are eight diameters high, and



104.—COMPOSITE CAPITAL FOUND IN
THE FORUM OF TRAJAN.

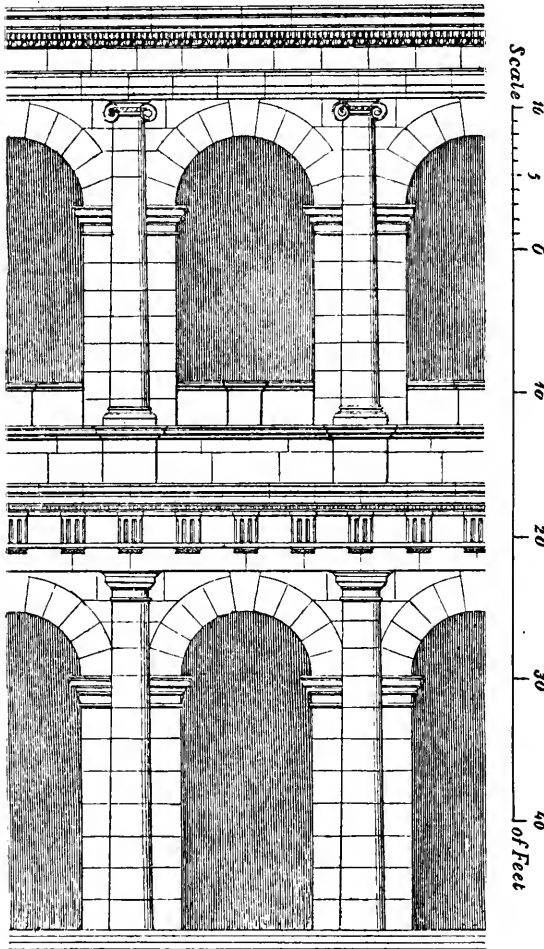


105.—COMPOSITE CAPITAL OF THE ARCH
OF TITUS.

taper to one-seventh of the lower diameter at the top, and this becomes the lower diameter of the Ionic column above, of which the height is nine diameters. The upper storey has gone, so that it is not possible to trace the principle further. In the Colosseum, where there are three superimposed orders, the proportions are defective, and the mouldings which, in the Theatre of Marcellus and the Tabularium, still pre-

served some Greek character, in the Colosseum become portions of circles, and of a very commonplace type. This suggests that the architect confined his attention to the general design as executed at the present day the origin and meaning of the upper fillet as the junction of the volutes is entirely lost, as each volute is made a separate feature tucked in on the top of the echinus.

of the plan, and left the details to his subordinates. The distance from centre to centre of column in the Colosseum is seven and a half diameters, the Doric column is *nine and one-third diameters high*, and the Ionic and Corinthian *eight and three-quarters only*, all having the same diameter at the base.



106.—A BAY OF THE THEATRE OF MARCELLUS
AT ROME.

the order. In Syria there are a few instances, as in the Propylæa at Baalbec, at Kanawat, Mousmieh and Palmyra; but in the temples, theatres or amphitheatres of Rome they did not form constituent parts of the order.

In the interpretation of the orders by the Italian masters they seemed to have assumed that no order in conjunction with an arcade was complete without a pedestal. No example exists of this feature in the Doric order, and those of the Ionic and Corinthian are parts of an attic or dado required to give height for the vaulting of the lower storey. They are not detached features as shown in Vignola and Palladio. The pedestals to the columns of Arches of Triumph were necessary on account of the great size of the central archway, and they vary so much in height that no rules could be applied to them as part of



107.—THE ROMAN FORUMS.

CHAPTER XI.

THE FORUMS OF ROME.

THE COLONNADED STREETS AND ENCLOSURES OF TEMPLES IN THE EAST.

THE Forum in Roman architecture corresponded to the Agora we have already described in Chapter VII., and of which we referred to two types—the Agora Civilis or public forum, and the Agora Venalis or market place. Under the Republic the Roman Forum seems to have served both purposes, as some of the chief temples and important public buildings occupied sites round it, and up to the time of Julius Cæsar there were shops on both sides. Besides this, like the Agora at Elis, it was used as a Hippodrome, and served for combats and various other displays. Under the Empire these latter were relegated to the amphitheatre, the circus, and the theatre; markets were provided for elsewhere, and the Forum was cleared of its shops, and became the great centre for the law courts, exchange, and other buildings of public importance.

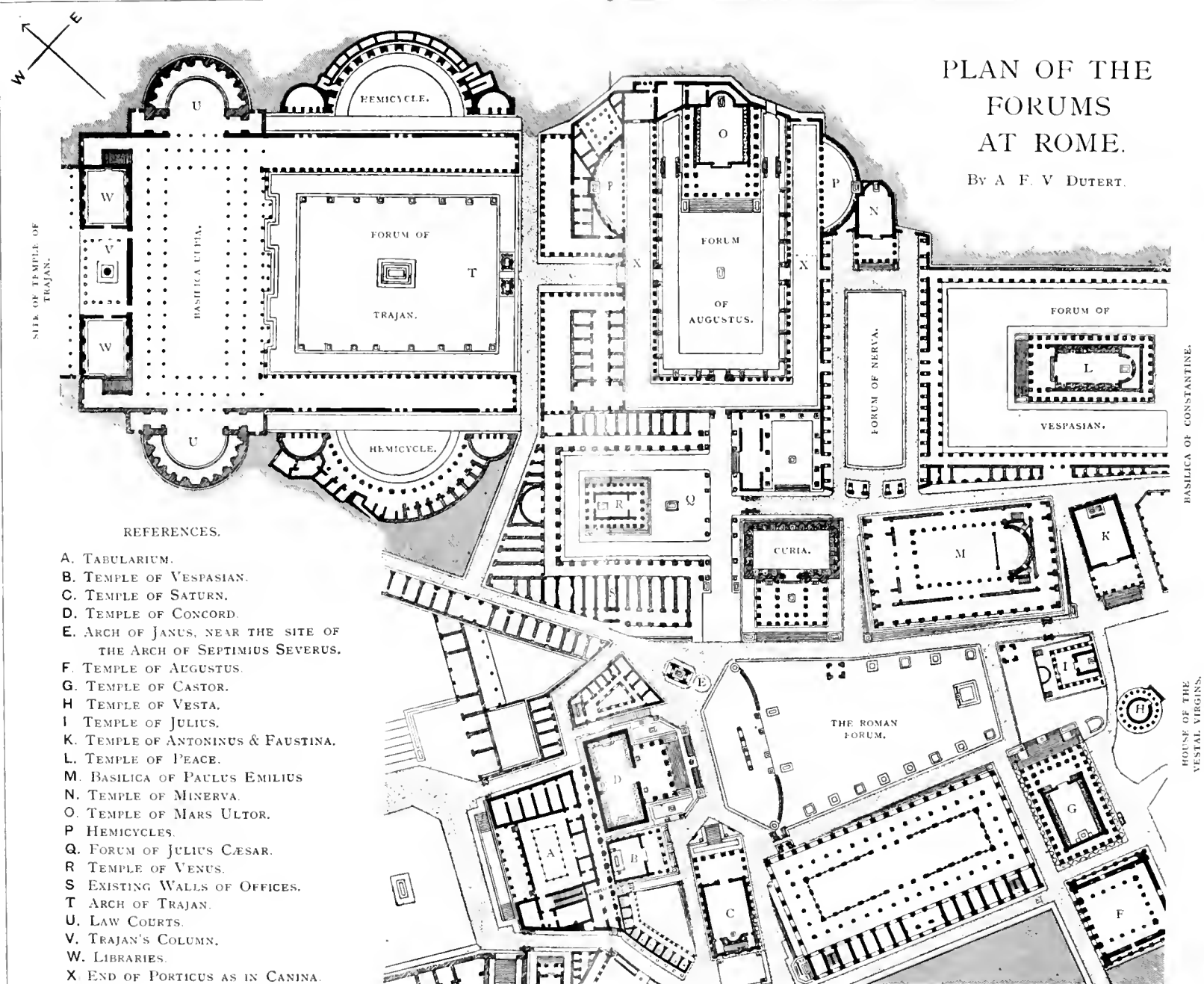
In course of time the Forum Romanum no longer sufficed for the increased demands made upon its space, and a series of Forums were subsequently built by succeeding Emperors, such as those of Julius Cæsar, Augustus, Vespasian, Nerva, and Trajan. All these additional Forums were planned symmetrically, and from their size and magnificence, both in design and material, give a far more complete idea of the Roman

architectural style than can be obtained by the study of the temples, basilicas, and other monuments taken apart from their surroundings.

The Romans seemed to have attached no importance to the orientation of their temples, which were regarded more from the monumental than from the religious point of view, and occupied the most important positions facing the Forum, in a few instances only being isolated in a court surrounded by porticoes, in imitation of those in Greece. Owing to its gradual growth, the Forum Romanum, or principal Forum of Rome, was not symmetrically planned. The temples on either side or at the ends, varying as they did in plan, in dimensions and orientation, and being interspersed with other monuments, presented a much more magnificent effect than when enclosed in a court, thus resembling more the accidental and picturesque arrangement of the Greek shrines. As we have already pointed out in the chapters on Greek architecture, the Greeks not only selected beautiful sites, but took advantage of their varying levels, and planned their buildings in harmony therewith, thus wedding art to nature. This was not always the case with the Romans, who, possessed of greater means, invariably levelled their sites, and then set out plans of symmetrical design in which a central axis formed the chief characteristic (Ill. 108). When founding new cities, or in cases where the ground was occupied only by unimportant buildings which could be cleared away, no great difficulties presented themselves; but in Rome, where the ground in the vicinity of the Forum had already in the first years of the Empire acquired an immense value, the sites were frequently curtailed in size, and sometimes abutted on other buildings or streets at varying angles which would have disturbed the symmetrical effect of the new structures. As it happened, also, the only central positions possible for the new Forums were those which stood on the lower slopes of the Quirinal Hill. These were accordingly levelled to receive them. As a result, the new Forums were enclosed with lofty walls which masked not only the portions of cliff cut away, but the adjoining buildings and the irregular streets. The height of the walls round the Forum of Augustus was over one hundred feet, and such an enclosure would have had a dreary effect if the Romans had not known how to give interest to these walls by their decoration, and by the variety of their outline and form. This will be better

III. 108.

PLAN OF THE
FORUMS AT
ROME.



115

6.
92. 11
10. 16
11. 16

followed on reference to the plan showing the Forum of Augustus. Here it will be noted that the temple of Mars Ultor (Ill. 108, O) is built at the farther end of the site, so as to give an ample space to the Forum. As it backs up against a portion of the Quirinal Hill, which was cut away, it was visible only from the front and either side, which will account for the wide difference between its plan and that of a Greek temple. Externally, far greater importance was given to the portico of the front; internally, a finer effect to the statue of the god by the apse in which it stood. The irregularity of the site at the back, on the right, has been balanced on the left, so that, as seen from the Forum, the two sides would appear to be symmetrical. We see here also one of the earliest examples known of that feature which seems to have had a special attraction for the Roman architect, viz., the hemicycle (P), and one can quite understand, on examination of the plan, the magnificent effect of the expansion of the farther end of the court by those semicircular walls on each side, decorated as they were with ranges of niches flanked with monoliths of coloured marbles and filled with statues, the whole of the rest of the surface of the wall being covered with slabs of coloured marbles.*

To return, however, to the new Forums, the first one added was that of Julius Cæsar (Q), built on the north side of the principal Forum. It was rectangular in plan, and was surrounded on three sides with a porticus giving access to a series of vaulted chambers, which are assumed to have been legal offices. Portions of these still exist (S), to the simple architecture of which we have already referred (p. 132). In the centre of the Forum was the Temple of Venus (R), which is instanced by Vitruvius as an example of pycnostyle, or close intercolumniation. The temple was erected 46 B.C., and was peripteral hexastyle, of the Corinthian order, and built or cased entirely in white marble.

We have already referred to the next Forum built, viz., that of Augustus. To the Temple of Mars Ultor, which formed its chief architectural feature, we shall return again.

* In the restored plan made by Mr. Charles Dutert, Grand-Prix of 1864, the porticus is carried across the front of these hemicycles. In Dr. Middleton's plan (vol. ii. p. 3), and also in Canina, it stops short of them, in our opinion a finer arrangement so far as the effect of the great semicircular walls as decorated is concerned. Mr. Dutert's plan represents the conjectural restoration of the Forum as it was in 175 A.D., so that the Arch of Septimius Severus is not shown on it. It includes only the discoveries made up to the year 1869, many years before the systematic excavation of the Forum Romanum was commenced.

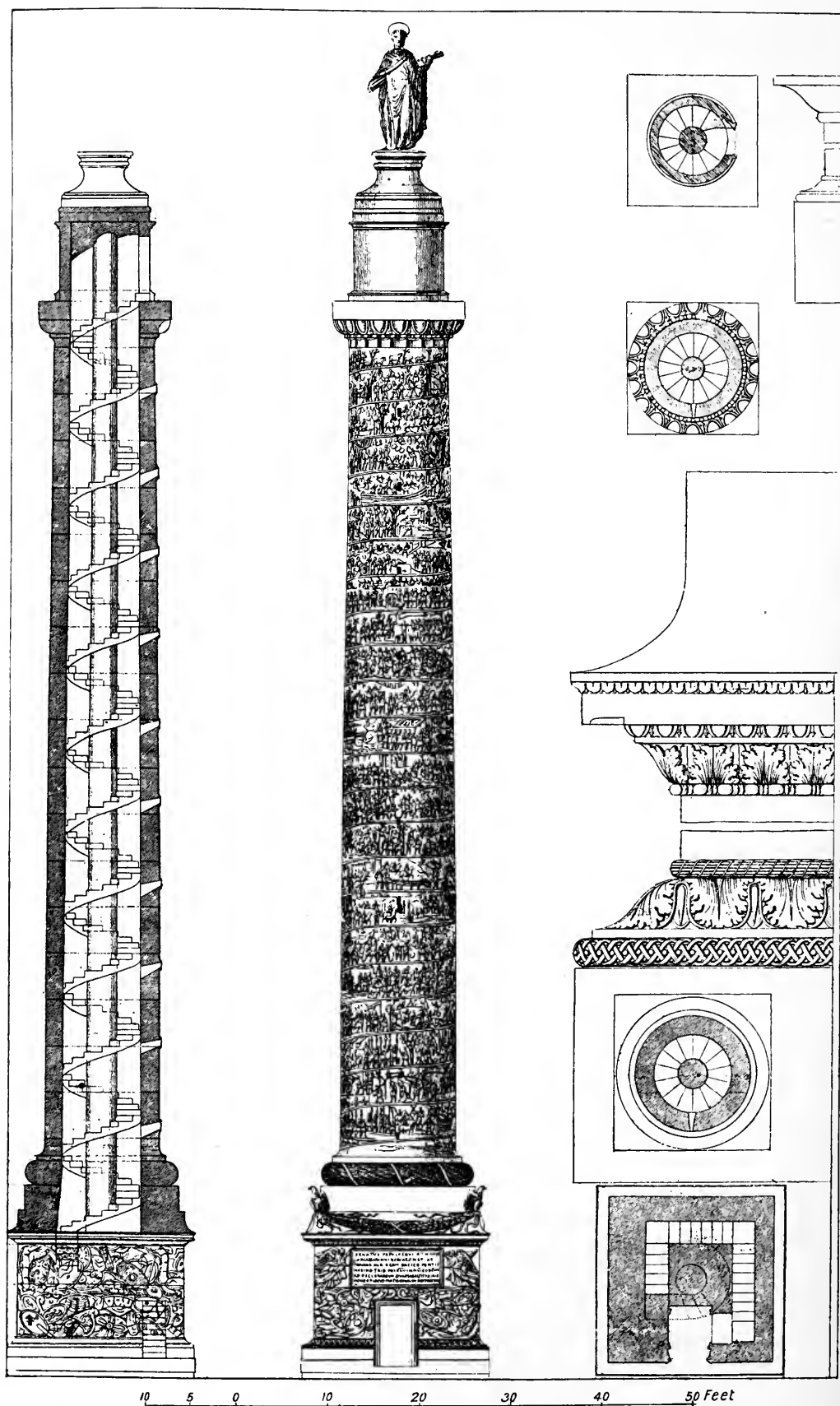
The Forum built by Vespasian (Ill. 108), which is better known as the Forum Pacis, was begun in 71 A.D., being about one hundred feet east of the walls of the Forum of Augustus. It was rectangular, with a porticus round it, and enclosed the Temple of Peace (L), of which no remains have been found.

The Forum of Nerva (Ill. 108) is the next in date, 88—98 A.D. It occupied a site between the Forums of Augustus and Vespasian, and the lofty walls on either side were decorated with a series of detached Corinthian columns of Greek marble, twenty-one on each side, with respond capitals only. Two of these columns still exist, and show that above the entablature was an attic with plinth and cornice, which projected also over the columns, and probably carried statues to break the sky line. In the centre of the portion which remains is a relief of Minerva about life size. At the farther end of the Forum was a temple dedicated to Minerva (N), hexastyle and prostyle, with an apsidal termination to the cella similar to that of Mars Ultor. The Forum is about one hundred feet wide, and must have had a magnificent effect with its side ranges of Corinthian columns.

The last Imperial Forum built was that of Trajan (Ill. 108). This was divided into three parts, and covered an area equal to all the other Forums put together. In order to obtain a level area for it, a ridge of tufa rock which united the Quirinal and Capitoline Hills was cut away and entirely removed, an engineering work, according to Dr. Middleton, of immense labour and expense. The Forum consisted of three parts, viz., the Forum proper, an open area surrounded by a porticus with a double row of columns,* and flanked on the right and left by two immense hemicycles. As the northern hemicycle had a series of shops and offices several storeys high, the upper rooms in which were entered from the top of the adjoining hill, it is evident that this feature was designed to mask the overhanging cliff of the Quirinal Hill, and (for the sake of symmetry) a similar hemicycle with shops and offices was built on the south side. The Forum was entered through a magnificent archway (T), the design of which is known from coins. The farther side of the open area of the Forum was occupied by the Ulpian Basilica (Ill. 108), consisting of a vast central nave surrounded by a double range of columns in two storeys, and

* In Mr. Dutert's plan only one row is shown, insufficient, it would seem, to carry a roof of fifty feet span.





109. THE COLUMN OF TRAJAN AT ROME.

either carrying an attic pierced with clerestory windows and roofed over, as shown in Canina's restoration, with a rich coffered ceiling or, as suggested by Fergusson, with a semi-circular bronze roof, in that case receiving its light through the windows of the upper gallery. The Romans had already, two centuries earlier, found out a method of trussing a roof which was unknown to the Greeks, and Vitruvius, referring to his basilica at Fano, which was sixty feet wide, does not even deem it necessary to enter into any description of the methods he adopted to cover over so great a span. At the north and south ends of Trajan's basilica were semicircular apses (U), covered with hemispherical vaults. These apses constituted the law courts, and they were probably shut off from the basilica by curtains or screens, if only to mask the incongruity of the arcuated and trabeated styles: viz., the great circular arch opening of the hemicycle and the double range of columns of the aisles carrying their entablatures. We return to this subject, however, again later on. In a central court beyond the basilica, which was surrounded by a peristyle two or more storeys high, stood the famous Column of Trajan (V), of the Roman Doric order, raised on a pedestal richly carved with reliefs of armour and trophies taken from the Dacians. Winding round the shaft (Ill. 109) is a spiral band of twenty-three tiers, carved with relief sculpture representing the history of Trajan's campaigns against the Dacians. The column, built in large blocks of Greek marble, has a lower diameter of twelve feet, diminishing to ten feet under the capital. The shaft with its base and capital is one hundred Roman feet (97·6 feet) high, the pedestal eighteen feet high. On the top of the capital was a colossal bronze statue of the Emperor, twenty feet high. On either side of this central court were libraries (Ill. 108, W), one for Greek, the other for Latin MSS. The third part of the Forum was occupied by the Temple of Trajan (Ill. 108), of the Corinthian order,* octastyle and peristylar, mounted on a podium and approached by a flight of steps. The temple stood in a court surrounded on three sides by a peristyle in two storeys, and was probably an addition made to Trajan's Forum by Hadrian, who dedicated the temple to the deified Trajan.

* A monolith shaft of granite, six feet in diameter and fifty-five feet high, was discovered on the site in 1887, and probably belonged to the peristyle of this temple.

The plans of the several Forums we have been describing were governed to a certain extent by the sites selected, and the lofty walls by which some of them were enclosed would seem to have been deemed necessary to mask adjoining heights of cliffs, of other buildings, and of existing streets. In the provincial towns, as in Pompeii, throughout Europe and in the North of Africa, the enclosures of the Forum were the principal temples and shrines, government buildings, such as the Basilica, Senate House, etc., and Municipal Buildings, such as markets. The Forum itself consisted of an open rectangular area enclosed by a porticus or peristyle. In the foundation of a new town the first consideration would appear to have been the two chief thoroughfares, and these were laid out at right angles to one another, running as a rule north and south and east and west. In order to be as central as possible the Forum occupied the angle of two of the streets, but there were always buildings between the street and the Forum; the entrance to the central area of the latter being at one of the narrow ends, so as to interfere as little as possible with the covered porticus round it. The Forum of Pompeii, which may be taken as a typical example, was about five hundred feet long, north to south, and one hundred and fifty feet wide, in both cases including the peristyle. At the north end, projecting about one hundred feet into the Forum, was the Temple of Jupiter, with an entrance gateway, the Arch of Tiberius, at the north-east corner. On the east side, running south, in succession, were, the provision market, the sanctuary of the city Lares, a small temple of Vespasian, the building of Eumachia (which was probably a cloth market) and the Comitium, or voting place. On the south side were three municipal buildings. On the west side, the Basilica, to the north of which was the Temple of Apollo in a court surrounded by a peristyle in two storeys; and farther north, another market and latrines. Beyond the Temple of Jupiter the only other monumental features in the Forum were statues raised on pedestals of the various Emperors and distinguished citizens.

The Romans as a rule carried their own style of architecture, as developed during the first century of the Empire in Rome, throughout all their dominions. The construction of their buildings, however, varied sometimes on account of the materials

at hand (which were occasionally of an entirely different nature to those in use in the Capitol), and at other times in order to avail themselves of the special labour of the country. In Syria, for instance, and more particularly at Baalbec, they employed immense masses of stone, not only for the substructures of the citadel, but in the temples themselves, which in dimensions are far in excess of those employed elsewhere.

Mr. Ernest Renan and his coadjutors in fact arrived at the conclusion that the famous trilithon which forms part of the substructure of the great Temple of the Sun at Baalbec was the work of the Romans, who employed the traditional labour of the country which was Phœnician. This is confirmed by other characteristics. Phœnician architecture was megalithic. When unable to find rocks of sufficient height wherein to excavate their dwellings, they employed stones of immense size, and aimed at obtaining joints of such fineness that the ultimate work appeared to be in one stone.* When working for the Romans (and employing the classic orders), both capitals and bases are carved in the same stone with portions of the shaft. This tradition was carried on in later times under the Christians, when the arch of an arcade was either cut out of a single block or divided only into three voussoirs. This special characteristic is found throughout Roman work in Syria, but for the moment our attention must be directed to the laying out of their towns, which in the eastern portion of Asia Minor and in Syria seems to have followed the traditional requirements of the country in the erection of what are known as "colonnaded streets." In consequence of the great size of the stones, and the difficulty of using up cylindrical blocks of columns in the erection of more modern dwellings, a large number of columns still stand erect, like bleached skeletons, on the sites of the ancient cities. Owing to the great dangers involved in visits to these cities, and the very short periods during which it has been possible to stop there (beyond the general survey of that which remains above ground), no attempt has yet been made to excavate and expose the foundations of the various buildings which constituted the town apart from its main thoroughfares. The folio volumes of Dawkins and Wood and of Cassas on Palmyra give us the plans of the streets and of the principal temples, but of the buildings

* See Ills. 114A and B, pages 171, 172.

which lined those streets and completed them there is no record. Many of the columns which on each side flanked the central streets remain *in situ*, and the bases of others allow of a complete conjectural restoration of their extent being made; but the buildings which completed the porticus or aisle on each side (being built in coursed masonry, or only in rubble bedded with clay joints) have long since been removed to construct the walls of the town or houses for the numerous tribes which have since occupied the site.

From the writings of a Spanish Arab geographer who visited Damascus in 1184, and described what he thought was a great hall, but which is known from other sources to have been one of the colonnaded streets leading to the Great Mosque built on the site of the ancient temple, we gather that the central space between the rows of columns was open to the sky, and that the side avenues were covered over with a terrace roof which extended over the shops and offices on each side, and that on this roof the occupiers of the chambers and shops passed the nights in the summer. The shops and chambers for living in were in two storeys. This description applies to the great street at Palmyra, where there exists a projecting cornice on the side of the central avenue, and, against the great archway which terminated a portion of the colonnade, the trace of the terrace roof which covered the side avenue.

The earliest records of these colonnaded streets are those describing the city of Antioch, where Antiochus Epiphanes is said to have laid out (about 170 B.C.) a street with double colonnades extending more than two miles in length, with other streets crossing it at right angles. Herod the Great also constructed a new street there with colonnades similar to those which he had erected at Samaria; many of the columns still stand erect at the present day. With the exception of the latter, all the colonnaded streets in Syria belong to the Roman occupation; but the two bends in the main street at Palmyra suggest that it occupied the line of a more ancient thoroughfare. The central avenue of the principal portion of its main street, which runs from west to east, is thirty-seven feet wide, and is flanked by a row of columns on each side thirty-one feet high. There were originally four hundred and fifty-four columns in this street, of which one hundred and sixteen still stood erect in Cassas's time (1795 A.D.). The side avenues were sixteen feet

wide. At about six hundred feet from the eastern end is the centre of an important cross street. In some cases, as at Antioch, Bosra, Gerasa, and other towns, the intersection of two cross streets is filled with a four-arched gateway vaulted over. At Palmyra there were four immense pedestals only, each carrying a group of four columns, with entablature. With this exception the entablature of the colonnade, measuring seven feet two



110.—THE GREAT ARCHWAY AT PALMYRA, WITH THE TEMPLE OF THE SUN IN THE DISTANCE.

inches high, and crowned with a blocking course or low attic, was carried straight through from end to end. In four other cases where there were cross streets the columns were replaced by archways. At the eastern end of this street was an immense triple gateway (Ill. 110), with a central archway twenty-three feet six inches wide and forty-five feet high, and two side archways for pedestrians, eleven feet six inches wide and twenty-three feet high. The gateway was apparently

planned to mask the junction of the street just described with another street, seven hundred feet long, carried to the entrance propylæa of the great temple. It is triangular on plan, and seems to have been misunderstood by Wood. It is correctly shown in Cassas. The angle of the two streets (one to the other) is about 131° , and we assume that after the temple, with its immense enclosure, was built, it was thought right to connect its entrance with the main street, and the great archway was designed for the purpose above mentioned.

The "Via recta," the longest in Damascus, ran from one gateway of the town to the other, and was 1,550 feet long.

The main street of Gerasa was 1,880 feet long, of which about 1,300 feet had ranges of columns of the Corinthian order 25 feet high on each side, and the remainder, columns of the Ionic order, 20 feet high. The latter terminated in an immense circular piazza, apparently to change the line of axis to an important temple beyond. The remains of other colonnaded streets are found at Amman, Bosra, Gadara, Pella, Apamia, Kanawat, etc. They seem to have existed in every town, and are shown as existing in Jerusalem on early maps. In the south of Asia Minor, at Pompeiopolis, there still stand erect a large number of columns.

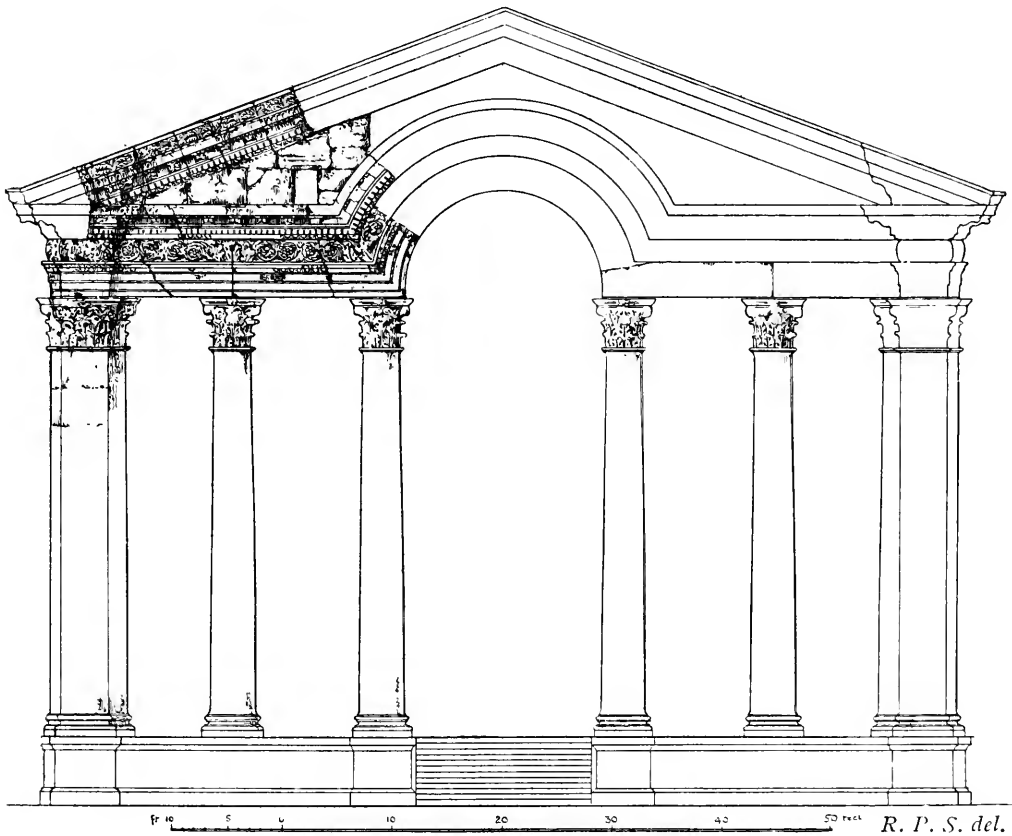
At Bosra, where the town was regularly planned within walls forming a rectangle, the main street ran from east to west, joining the two gateways of the city. This street was intersected by two other important streets running north and south, and at their junction were tetrapylons which were vaulted over.

The existence of these colonnaded streets did not supersede other requirements, such as the Forum, senate house, etc.; but in the surveys made, with the exception of the temples, only the colonnaded streets have been traced.

We referred in Chapter VI. to the placing of tablets on the columns of Greek temples with dedicatory inscriptions; these existed throughout Syria, but the Romans did more than this and erected statues as well. The shafts of the columns at Palmyra are in three drums of stone, the central one about two feet high only, with a corbel bracket (see Ill. 110) projecting out towards the avenue to carry a statue. It was the custom of the citizens to raise statues to those benefactors who had contributed to the magnificence of the town by erecting buildings of public importance. Whether these corbels

were all occupied, however, is not known. All the columns standing erect in the great street have these brackets, and also those of the peristyle or porticus round the peribolus of the great temple.

The principal temples in Syria would appear generally to have been enclosed in a great court, with lofty walls and porticus round, similar to that we have described in the Forums at Rome. The great court of the Temple of the Sun at Palmyra measures



III.—THE WEST FRONT OF THE PROPYLÆA AT DAMASCUS.

about seven hundred and fifty feet square, the whole area being raised some sixteen feet above the level of the town, enclosed with a wall fifty feet high, and entered through magnificent propylæa with a broad flight of steps in front. The twelve columns of the Propylæa are arranged in pairs, and the wider intercolumniation of the central columns suggests that an arch was employed to span them instead of carrying the architrave through. The height of the front wall (west) was eighty-three feet, the peristyle on the inner side being sixty-one feet high (including column and entablature), and the width between

wall and columns forty-five feet. The three other sides of the court had a double peristyle, with two rows of columns thirty-four feet high. At Damascus the walled enclosure would appear to have measured one thousand one hundred by one thousand feet, with a double portico round and two propylæa to the east and west respectively. The inner part of the western Propylæa is still more or less perfect (Ill. 111). The extreme purity of its detail points to its execution within the second century of our era, and possibly in the first half. In comparison with the two great temples at Baalbec, built in the second half of the century, it exhibits little



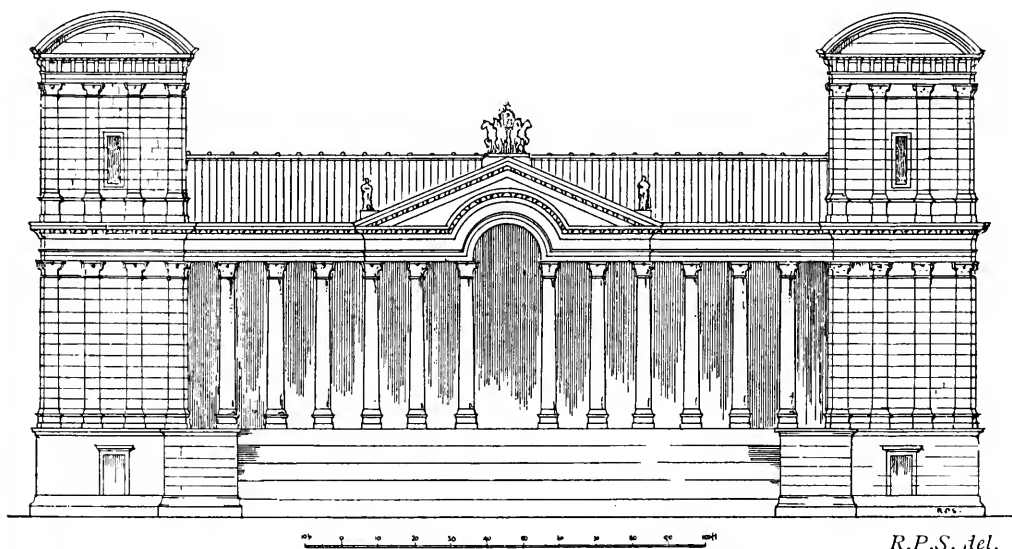
112.—CAPITAL OF THE TEMPLE AT ATIL, SHOWING THE SPRINGING OF THE ARCH BETWEEN THE TWO CENTRAL COLUMNS.

of that decadence of style which we find in the latter end of it, and, if it were possible to ascribe a still earlier date, it might be the work of the celebrated Apollodorus of Damascus, of whose services Trajan availed himself when laying out his Forum at Rome. There is one feature in it, however, viz., the arch spanning the central intercolumniation, which seems to be too startling a novelty for this early date.

But a little later is an example existing in the Temple at Atil (Ill. 112) in the Hauran, which was built by Antoninus Pius, and dated by an inscription as A.D. 151. The Greek fret decoration of the architrave at Atil is so similar to that of this gateway at Damascus that the same date might be fairly claimed for it, in which case it precedes the well-known example at Spalato by one hundred and forty years. In the great peribolus of Damascus the double portico, only, appears to have been raised above the level of the city, and a flight of steps (as shown in Ill. 111) led down into the enclosed court, the temple itself being raised on a separate platform.

The most important of the Syrian enclosures is that found

at Baalbec, where the principal temples were raised on a platform of irregular shape which constituted an acropolis or citadel. Although the greater part of the walls above ground are Roman, the substructure of the western and north walls are of earlier date, and according to Renan may be the work of the Seleucidæ and have been erected on the site of a much earlier temple—that of the Temple of Baal, built by the Phœnicians. The entrance to the citadel was on the east side. A flight of fifty-one steps, one hundred and fifty feet wide, led to the Propylæa * (Ill. 113 and A, 114), a block measuring two



113.—CONJECTURAL RESTORATION OF THE PROPYLÆA AT BAALBEC.

hundred and thirty-eight feet wide by forty-five feet deep, and consisting of a portico, one hundred and sixty-four feet wide, of twelve Corinthian columns on pedestals † in antis, between two wings of thirty-seven feet frontage and forty-five feet deep.

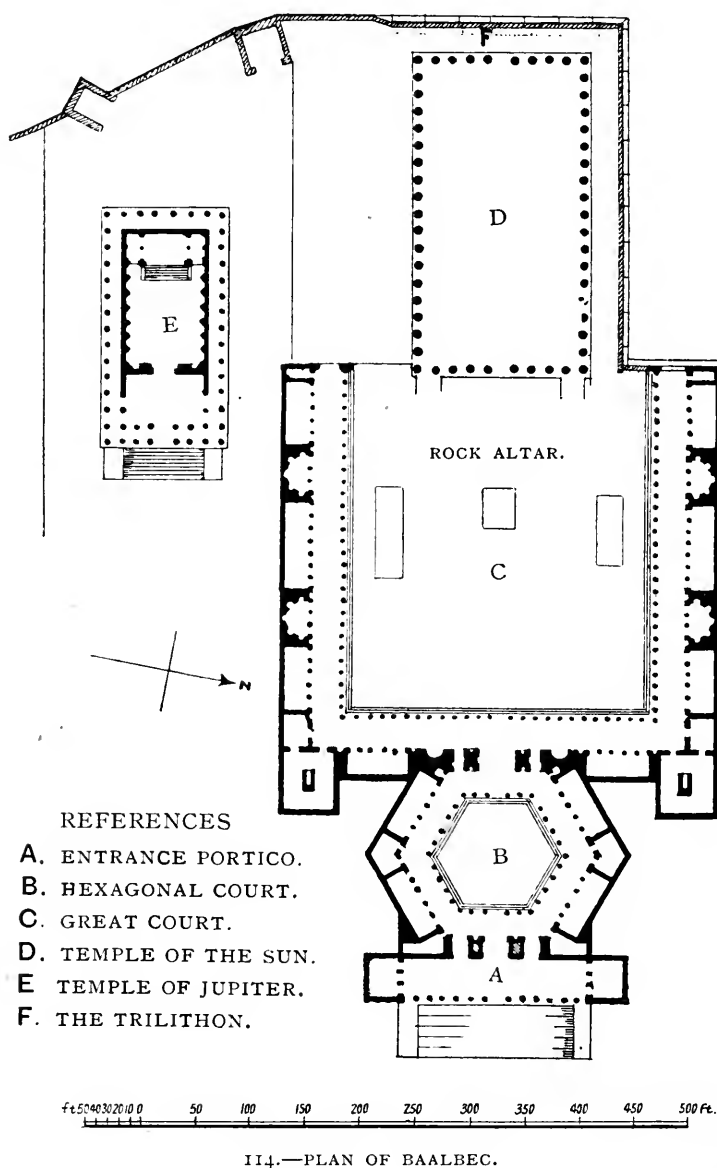
The Corinthian order with its entablature was carried across the wings, with four pilasters on the front and a similar number on the returns, and above the cornice rose what Wood conceived to be an attic storey; in his conjectural restoration he carried along the whole front above the portico. There is no authority for this attic, and Prof. Donaldson in his *Architectura*

* The illustration here given (No. 113) is based on the dimensions of plan made by Mr. Joyau, Grand-Prix de Rome, who spent six months there in 1865, but died before he was able to work out his conjectural restoration. It is another version of that put forward by Prof. Donaldson in his work *Architectura Numismatica*, both being based on a well-known coin.

† Pedestals are frequently found in the Syrian temples; and at Kanawat, Mousmieh, Palmyra, and other towns they are raised on the podium of the temples.

Numismatica, basing his conclusions on a medal representing the Propylæa, assumes the square dies which rise above the entablature of the wings to be the bases of an upper range of Corinthian pilasters. The same medal shows that over the six central columns there was a pediment, and that the two central columns carried an arch similar to that which we have

seen in the Propylæa at Damascus. This portion of the temple was built by Antoninus Pius, about 160 A.D. The portico was probably covered with a tile roof rising from the cornice in front to the rear wall of the block, and intersected by the pediment roof in the centre. We find, therefore, in the Propylæa at Baalbec a type of design based on the Temple at Jerusalem, viz., a central portico with columns flanked by two towers. The same type existed in the Temple of Sia in the Hauran built by Herod the Great.



Three doorways led from the Propylæa to an hexagonal court B, surrounded by a peristyle* resting on a stylobate of

* The discovery of these peristyles and the stylobate on which they rested is due to the Germans, who have been making excavations there since the commencement of 1899. In the centre of the court they found an altar cut in the rock with steps leading up to it, and marble enclosures of what were apparently shallow basins for water, one on each side.

three steps. In the rear of this peristyle, and separated from it by columns and piers, were four rectangular and other halls. Three other doorways led to the great court (C), with a peristyle on stylobate of three steps on three sides of the court. In the rear of this peristyle were four rectangular and other halls, those on the north and south sides alternating with semicircular exedrae, these latter being vaulted in stone, and the other halls and peristyles with roofs in timber. Underneath the whole range of these halls, and the peristyles in both courts,



II4A.—VIEW OF THE TRILITHON AT BAALBEC, SHOWING PLINTH COURSE AND SUBSTRUCTURE.
THE X X INDICATE THE POSITION OF THE JOINTS OF THE TRILITHON.

are vaulted corridors sixteen feet wide, showing that the outer portion of the great platform was artificial.

In the axis of the Propylæa, at the farther end of the square court, was the Temple of the Sun (D), Corinthian, decastyle, with nineteen columns on the flanks, measuring one hundred and seventy feet frontage and two hundred and eighty-six feet deep, and raised on a lofty podium. It was apparently never completed, as no trace of the cella walls have been found. Of this temple only six columns now stand erect, with a portion of the entablature. The columns are sixty-five feet high, and the entablature thirteen feet.

In the substructure of the west wall of this temple, and from twenty to thirty feet west of it, is the well-known "trilithon" (F), consisting of three stones, averaging 63 feet long, 12 feet high, and 11 feet deep, raised some twenty feet above the ground outside, on a plinth course of stones averaging 30 feet long, and a substructure of smaller stones. The joints between these immense stones are so fine that it is impossible to insert the small blade of a knife into them. We have already (p. 163) referred to these great blocks of stone, and given our reasons for attributing them to the Roman period. On this point Fergusson* states: "There seems no reason for doubting their being of the same age as the temples they support, though their use is certainly exceptional in Roman temples of this class."

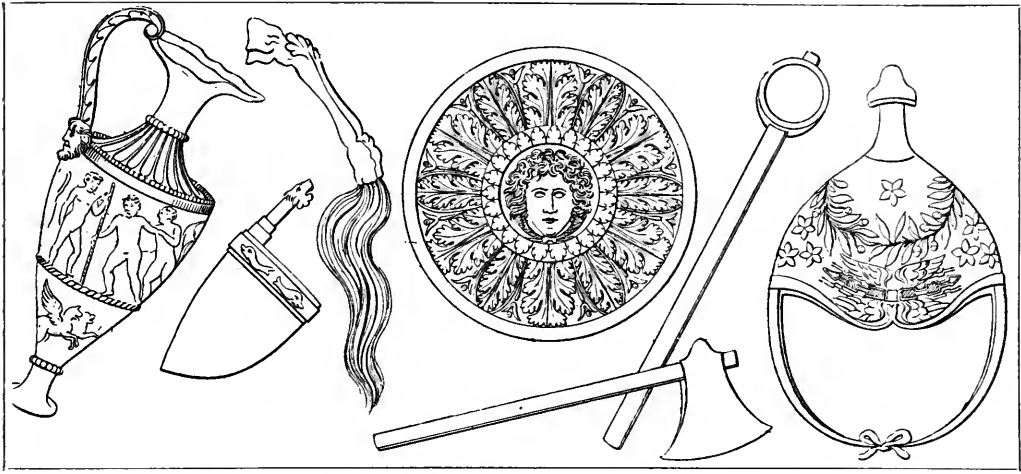
In a court to the south of this temple, at a slightly lower level, was the Temple of Jupiter (E), to which we shall return later on. Both of these temples faced due east.

* *History of Architecture*, vol. i., p. 326.



114 B.—SITE OF THE QUARRY AT BAALBEC FROM WHICH THE STONE FOR THE TRILITHON WAS OBTAINED.

The illustration shows another detached block *in situ*, measuring 77 feet long, 15 feet high, and 14 feet thick, and weighing 820 tons. The columns of the Temple of the Sun on left indicate the distance the trilithon had to be transported.



115.—FRIEZE OF THE TEMPLE OF VESPASIAN AT ROME.

CHAPTER XII.

TEMPLES, BASILICAS, THEATRES AND AMPHITHEATRES.

THE Greek temples, whether peripteral or otherwise, were always isolated and intended to be seen on all sides. Except in a few exceptional instances, they were raised on a simple stylobate of three steps, and if built on the slope of a hill, as at Delphi, or on an irregular or low site, they were raised on a terrace or platform. The Romans, following probably Etruscan customs, erected their temples on a podium, with a flight of steps to the main front, flanked by projecting walls or spurs of masonry, along which were carved the mouldings of the podium. This, of course, gave a special importance to the main front—an importance which the Romans emphasised by an increased depth in the portico or pronaos. To have repeated this at the rear for the sake of symmetry would have had no value, unless the approach by the flight of steps were added. So little importance, in fact, did the Romans attach to the rear of their temples that even when the peristyle was carried on both sides of the cella it stopped at the rear wall, which was carried through. This also was an ancient Etruscan custom. There may also have been other reasons. The Greek temple was always orientated, the principal front with rare exceptions facing the east. The Romans, on the other hand, attached no value to this principle, and as their temples were regarded not only as religious but as monumental structures, they were built on sites where they could best dominate and be seen from the Forum, public place, or avenue which formed the chief approach.

Thus in the Roman Forum they are found on all the four sides, and consequently face the four points of the compass. The Temple of Mars Ultor in the Forum of Augustus, and the Temple of Minerva in the Forum of Nerva, are placed at the farther end, so as to give a larger area in front, and, as we have already suggested, to mask the side of the hill excavated to obtain a level site. This position has apparently ruled the design of the plans, which must, when compared with Greek temples, be studied in conjunction with their surroundings; and in Rome this is even more important than with Greek temples.

Besides the temples already referred to, there were others in which the Romans followed more on the lines of the Greek temples, in that they were isolated and enclosed in areas with porticoes round; such as the Temple of Venus in the Forum of Julius Cæsar, the Temples of Jupiter and Juno in the Portico* of Octavia, the temple built by Hadrian and dedicated to Trajan in the rear of Trajan's basilica, the Temple of Neptune in the Portico* of the Argonauts, the double Temple of Venus and Rome, the Temple of Peace in the Forum of Vespasian, the Temple of Apollo at Pompeii, etc.

There is still another important difference between the Greek and Roman temples, viz., the increased size given to the cella. For this there may have been two reasons: firstly, the Romans by trussing the timbers of their roofs were able to roof over spans never attempted by the Greeks; and, secondly, the cella of the Roman temple virtually became a museum into which the greater part of the spoils of Greece, consisting of statues in marble and bronze, were placed. The increased size required for the cella may have led the Romans to adopt the pseudo-peripteral plan, in which the cella occupies the full width of the portico, the tradition of the peripteros being retained only in the engaged columns which are attached to the external walls of the cella. The principal examples of this are found in the Ionic tetrastyle prostyle Temple of Fortuna-Virilis already referred to, and the Corinthian hexastyle prostyle temple known as the "Maison Carrée" at Nîmes, the best-preserved Roman temple in existence. The work of the time of Augustus is, as a rule, more refined in its details than that of later times; but there were revivals in the time of Trajan and

* We have retained the word "Portico," by which it is best known.

Hadrian, and also in those of the Antonines, when monuments were produced which for splendour of conception, magnificence of material, and vigour of execution have never been surpassed. We have already referred to the materials employed in Rome up to and during the reign of Augustus. To this Emperor is due the increased employment of a new material, viz., marble, which previously had only been occasionally introduced as spoils from Greece. The earliest marbles employed were imported from that country, and, excepting those brought over by Sulla from Athens and used in the decoration of the Temple of Jupiter Capitolinus, were generally introduced into the mansions of the wealthy. Augustus not only embellished the city with splendid monuments, but induced others to follow his example, and hence his boast that he had found Rome of brick and left it of marble, the brick mentioned (*lateritia*) being the crude brick which up to his time was almost universally employed for ordinary structures in Rome. The marble, however, did not enter into the construction of the walls, as had been the case in Greece. The core of the Roman temple wall was either in concrete with brick facing, hard tufa or travertine; the external casing only being of marble, with slabs six to seven inches thick and solid cornices. Nor did the Romans always follow the Greek custom of building the shafts of their columns in drums. Monoliths of various marbles appealed much more to their sense of monumental effect. The white marbles principally used came from Mount Pentelicus, Mount Hymettus, and the Isle of Paros in Greece, and from the quarries of Luna near Carrara, in Italy.*

Coming now to the principal temples of which there are remains existing, the Temple of Castor has already been referred to, in speaking of its order, as the most beautiful example in Roman architecture. The temple was octastyle and peripteral, with a portico in front three columns deep. There were only eleven columns on the flanks, instead of from fifteen to seventeen, the usual number for a Greek octastyle temple. The temple was raised on a podium twenty-two feet high faced with Pentelic marble, with solid marble cornice and base. The three columns still standing and their entablature were in the

* A list of these and of the coloured marbles are set forth in Prof. Aitchison's lectures at the Royal Academy in 1889, published in the *Builder* of that year, and also in Dr. Middleton's work on Rome.

same material. On each side of the cella were eight detached columns and entablature raised on a dado, the latter serving as a pedestal for the statues placed between the columns. The columns carried an entablature, but served no purpose beyond that of decoration.* The same feature is found in nearly all the temples in Rome. Sometimes circular niches between the columns were sunk in the cella wall to give more space for the statues and works of art. We have referred to the Temple of Mars Ultor as one of those examples the plan of which must be studied in connection with that of the Forum of Augustus, in which it was built. The great niche at the farther end was probably suggested by the space left owing to a curtailment of the site on the right-hand side. The three columns (Ill. 116) and respond remaining, the entablature and the coffered ceiling of the peristyle are all of Luna marble; the cella wall was faced with the same material, and the lower part decorated with a dado recalling that of the Greek temples. Here, however, the vertical joints are grooves cut in the solid face, probably to give scale to the design. The height of the columns of the three early examples of the Corinthian order, viz., the Portico of the Pantheon, the Temple of Castor, and the Temple of Mars Ultor, are respectively 45 feet 3 inches, 48 feet 3 inches, and 57 feet 9 inches. The relative proportions of diameter to height, $1:9\frac{1}{4}$ — $1:10\frac{1}{2}$ and $1:10$, including the square plinth; their intercolumniation, $2\frac{1}{7}$, $1\frac{1}{2}$ and $1\frac{1}{3}$. The sturdier the column, therefore, the greater the intercolumniation.

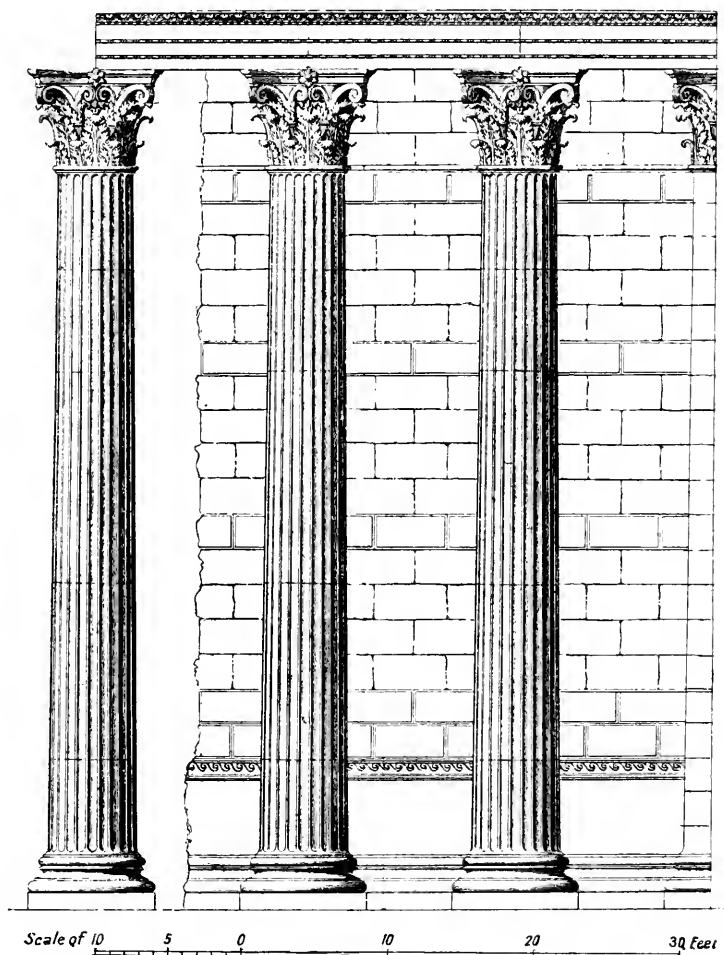
Although of much later date, the Temple of Antoninus and Faustina bears witness to a purity of style similar to that which characterises the work of Augustus; and as the frieze is a reproduction of an ancient Greek frieze at Delos it is probable that in this case a Greek artist was employed. It is not possible, therefore, in Roman work to decide, as we were able to do with Greek architecture, the approximate period of its execution. Some of the architecture of the first century is almost as debased as in that of the third century. It seems to have been a question as to the architect employed. The entablature of the Temple of the Sun in the Colonna gardens, built by Aurelian 274 A.D., is quite equal in its design and execution to the work in Trajan's Forum.

* In the cella of a Greek temple the columns were introduced to assist in carrying ceiling and roof.

Of the temples in the Forum, the Temple of Concord, built against the Tabularium, departs from the usual plan, the width of the cella being nearly twice its depth. The portico also only extended across the centre portion, leaving one bay each side, in which a niche with statue in it is shown in the medal of Tiberius. The temple was rebuilt by Augustus B.C. 7, and the

carving of the capitals and entablature (now in the Museum of the Capitol) is of great beauty, though exception may be taken as to the propriety of introducing into the capitals rams' bodies (see Ill. 97, page 150), with their heads and horns taking the place of volutes. The plan of the temple is of interest as suggestive of the type adopted by Agrippa for his temple dedicated to all the gods, viz., the

Pantheon, to which we shall come later on. A temple of the Augustan era less known is that of Minerva at Assisi, the capitals of which belong to the Græco-Roman type found in the Temple of Castor and Pollux at Cora (Ill. 96). Perhaps for want of space in front at Assisi, the steps are carried back between the columns, which are raised on pedestals, the only example in Italy, though found occasionally in Syria. Out of Italy the most perfect Roman Corinthian temple existing is that



116.—COLUMNS OF THE TEMPLE OF MARS ULTOR AT ROME.

known as the Maison Carrée at Nîmes. Hexastyle, pseudo-peripteral, with a portico three columns deep, it is well-proportioned, and its sculpture is comparatively pure for provincial work. The temple measures 59 feet by 117 feet, and is raised on a podium 11 feet high, with a flight of nineteen steps. The columns are 30 feet 6 inches high, with a diameter of 2 feet 9 inches, and intercolumniation of two diameters. It probably dates from the time of Hadrian, 122 A.D.

Nothing definite is known as to the nature of the ceilings of the Roman temples, which may have been horizontal, with deep coffers (a type of design which would be in harmony with the marble ceilings of the peristyles), or else open roofs richly decorated, such as are seen in the earliest Christian basilicas of Rome. The roof of Trajan's basilica is described as being of bronze, but whether that referred to its external covering in the place of tiles, to the ceiling inside cased with bronze plates, or to the employment of trusses in bronze, is not known. The roof of the Portico of the Pantheon, rebuilt by Severus and Caracalla, consisted of three trusses of bronze plates, two vertical and one horizontal, riveted together with bronze bolts,* and carrying a semicircular ceiling, also of bronze plates, probably decorated with coffers and ornaments in relief richly gilded. Considering the great risk which such roofs (whether in bronze or wood) ran in their destruction by fire, it is singular that the Romans, who already in their amphitheatres, palaces, and thermæ, had shown the most perfect acquaintance with vaulting in various ways, should not have considered it essential to make the temples, which contained by far the richest treasures, absolutely fire-proof. Except in the later work at Spalato, there are only four Roman temples known in Europe which were vaulted over—the Temple of Venus and Rome, the Temple of Neptune, the Temple of Ceres and Proserpine, and the small temple at Nîmes known as the Baths of Diana. The first-mentioned, built by Hadrian, was one of the most magnificent of the Roman temples. There were two cellas, each with an apse set back-to-back, and a pronaos, the whole being

* This is the description given in Prof. Lanciani's *Ruins of Ancient Rome*, in which a drawing is published made by Dosio, an Italian architect, prior to its destruction by Urban VIII. There is also a drawing of the same by Andrea Corneri in the Soane Museum. Mr. H. H. Stannus suggests that "the trusses were of wood covered," or strengthened, "with bronze plates." Corneri's drawing favours this contention.

surrounded by a single peristyle, with ten columns at each end, and twenty on the flanks. The side walls of the cella were of extra thickness to carry the vault, and niches were sunk in them to hold statues, with the usual decorative treatment of columns between; the apses were vaulted in coffers. The temple was enclosed in a peribolus, with porticus all round, the columns being in granite or porphyry, the whole being raised on an artificial platform in accordance with the advice of Apollodorus. Although far less in size than some of the sacred enclosures in Syria, this temple and its enclosure occupies the largest area of any in Rome, measuring five hundred and forty-one feet by three hundred and thirty-seven feet.

The temple at Nismes, known as the Baths of Diana, is in its construction the most advanced in the science of its vaulting, and might fairly in that respect be taken for an eleventh century church in Provence. The cella is spanned by a transverse ribbed vault, virtually a barrel vault, in which the stone ribs underneath have been utilised as centres and then left in position. On each side of the cella are detached columns, but here they serve a definite purpose in lessening the span of the vault, as the ribs are brought forward to the same plane as that of the architrave below. Outside the cella walls are narrow aisles, over which a barrel vault is thrown to resist the thrust of the cella vault, an arrangement adopted in French Romanesque churches of the eleventh and twelfth centuries.

If the architect of the Temple of Jupiter at Baalbec had utilised the semi-detached columns and piers in the same way as in the temple above mentioned at Nismes, viz., by bringing the vault forward, it is quite possible the cella might have been vaulted. The columns there, however, as in Rome, were used only for a decorative purpose, as shown in Dawkins and Wood's restoration. There would be no room for a circular vault, and a segmental one could not stand.* The temple itself is one of the best preserved in Syria, and is built in masonry of immense size. It is difficult to understand why the architrave and frieze of the great doorway should have been constructed as a flat arch with voussoirs, seeing that in other parts of the temple there are stones of far greater dimensions than the width of the

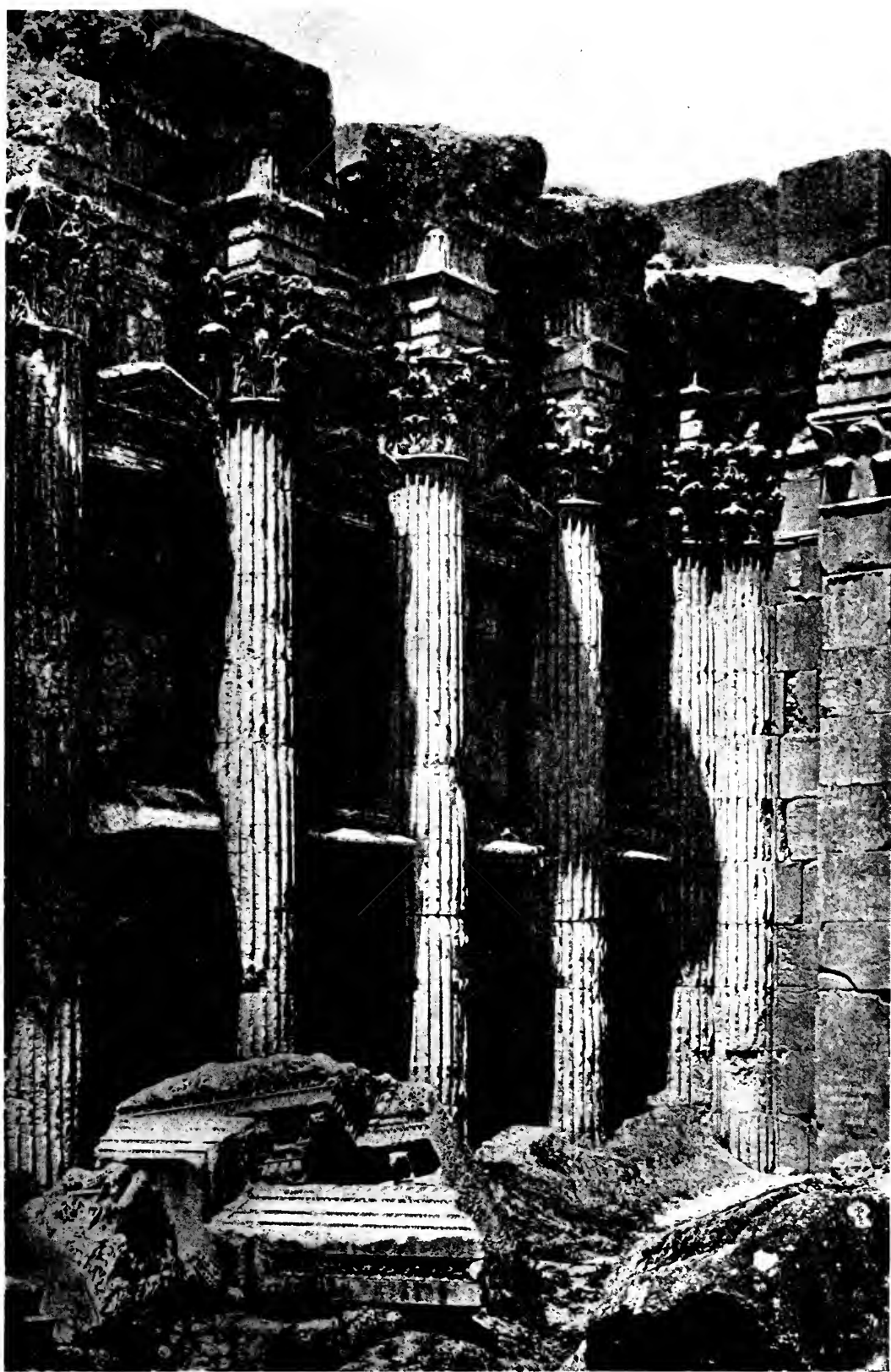
* The same remark applies to the vault shown over the portico; the only portion vaulted was the square apse to the cella at the east end. In Messrs. Dawkins and Wood's work the cornice in the cella is drawn six feet too low down, as the entablature of the portico and cella are on the same level.

doorway.* The temple was octastyle, peripteral, with a portico of four columns deep, and a double row of columns, the inner row being fluted. The cella was decorated with semi-detached Corinthian columns (Ill. 117) against piers; the entablature returning round both columns and piers. Between the piers were niches in two storeys. At the western end (see Ill. 114, page 171) was a square apse, vaulted, about half the width of the cella, the floor of which is raised ten feet above the ground, with a flight of steps in front; steps on each side led down into a vaulted chamber below the square apse. It should be noted that in this temple, as also in the great Temple of the Sun, the intercolumniation of the two central columns is greatly in excess of the others, so that there is every reason to suppose that it was spanned by an arch instead of an architrave.

The Temple of the Sun at Palmyra departs from the usual plan of Roman temples in Syria, in that it runs north and south, and that one of the long sides, viz., the west, becomes the principal front. The temple is octastyle and dipteral, with fifteen columns on the east and west sides. The principal entrance doorway (probably added by Aurelian when he restored or rebuilt the temple) is not quite in the centre of the main front, and has been emphasized, first, by adding engaged columns to the central column of the peristyle and its neighbour (towards the north), and breaking the entablature round them; and, secondly, by building the architrave and lintel of a great doorway between these engaged columns. This doorway, though not in the centre of the great court or of the temple, lies on the central axis of the Propylæa. The columns (sixty-five feet high) were probably of the Corinthian order, but the ornamental portions of the capital, including the abacus, have disappeared, leaving only the bell, the holes in which suggest that it was enclosed with metal decoration.

There are other temples in Palmyra of smaller size. In the Temple of Neptune, the six Corinthian columns of the portico are raised on pedestals, which stand on a stylobate of three steps. We have already referred to other temples in Syria in which the same arrangement is found; unfortunately none of these temples have yet been properly examined or described.

* The centre voussoir, which had sunk some three feet, has lately been raised into its original position by the Germans.



117. CELLA OF THE TEMPLE OF JUPITER AT BAALBEC.





118. THE TEMPLE OF VESTA AT TIVOLI.

Among the temples in North Africa there is one example at Sbeitla (Sufetula) which varies from any we have hitherto described. The temple consists of three sanctuaries standing side by side (about sixteen feet apart), each on a separate podium, with flights of steps in front. All three structures are tetrastyle, prostyle and pseudo-peripteral, but the central temple has semi-engaged columns round the cella and is of the Composite order, the side temples having pilasters only of the Corinthian order round the cella walls. The three temples are placed at the end of an enclosure surrounded by a peristyle, with a series of small chambers at the back of same. The whole area covered measures about two hundred feet wide and two hundred and forty feet deep, and the entrance is through a fine gateway with centre and side arches, flanked by columns on pedestals. The central intercolumniation of the middle temple was, according to Bruce, spanned by an arch. The temples belong to the age of Antoninus Pius, in whose time this change from the custom in Rome seems to have been very general in provincial work.

CIRCULAR TEMPLES.

If the rectangular Greek cella owed its origin to the megaron or hall of the King's Palace, the circular Roman cella may have derived its form from the circular hut of Romulus, so that its origin is Etruscan, although examples of circular temples have lately been found at Epidaurus and Olympia. [The cella of the Temple of Vesta at Tivoli (Ill. 118) is, from its construction, assumed to be earlier than the peristyle which surrounds it, and which from its purity of detail dates probably from the Augustan era. The cella is twenty-one feet in diameter, and is surrounded by a peristyle of eighteen Corinthian columns eighteen feet five inches high, the whole resting on a podium six feet high. The roof was probably in one pitch, rising to the centre, and covered with tiles. The cella still retains one of its two windows and the doorway, with a flight of steps in front. The columns are only about nine and a quarter diameters high and the capitals one diameter, this sturdy proportion being adopted probably on account of its position on a cliff. The foliage of the capitals seems to have been derived from the *acanthus-mollis*, and their carving, as well as that of



the festoons of fruit and heads of oxen on the frieze, is of an extremely vigorous type.

The more celebrated Temple of Vesta was the temple in the Forum, close to the house of the Vestals. This was founded by Numa Pompilius 715 B.C., and frequently destroyed and rebuilt. The latest temple was that built by Septimius Severus about 206 A.D., of which the remains have lately been found. It consisted of a circular cella with peristyle of twenty Corinthian columns, raised on a podium fifty feet in diameter and six feet six inches high, the total height to the top of cornice being twenty-eight feet. The mouldings of the entablature, as also those of the cornice and plinth of the podium, were elaborately carved. On the podium were projecting dies, forming pedestals to the columns, the moulding of cornice and plinth being returned round them—a peculiarity not found in the temple at Tivoli.

The circular temple in the Forum Boarium, generally described as the Temple of Vesta, is now known to have been dedicated to Mater Matuta, and although of early foundation was probably rebuilt in the Augustan era. The whole of the temple is built of Parian marble, including the flight of eight marble steps, some of which are buried; originally there was a podium six feet in height. The peristyle consisted of twenty Corinthian columns, of which only one is missing, and the foliage of the capitals varies in design, though they all appear to have been carved by Greek artists. This temple was at one time thought to be the Temple of Hercules founded in the earliest days of Rome, and rebuilt by Vespasian; but drawings made by Peruzzi before its destruction in the fifteenth century show that the Temple of Hercules had a peristyle of Doric columns.

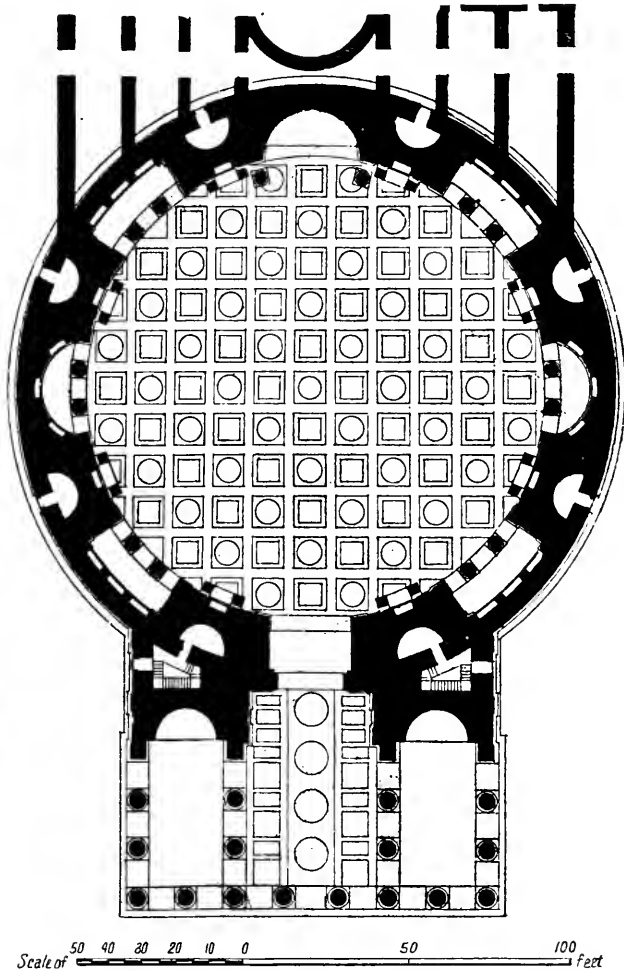
The largest circular temple, and in some respects the most remarkable monument ever built, is the church known as the Pantheon, which consists of an immense rotunda one hundred and forty-two feet in diameter and one hundred and forty feet high internally, with a wall surrounding it twenty feet thick.

On the right and left, W. and E. of the central axis, are two apses (Ill. 119) in the thickness of the wall, each rising to the height of the main cornice of the lower order, and having two columns in-antis in front. At the farther end of the church is a similar apse, but of greater height, as the cornice of the lower order becomes the impost of the hemi-

spherical vault which crowns it. The entrance doorway has a barrel vault of similar height. In the axes of the four diagonals are four rectangular chapels, with two columns in-antis in front of them. There are other recesses between these several chapels, lessening the amount of solid wall. The semi-circular vault of the rotunda has vertical and horizontal ribs, forming a series of deeply-set coffers.* There are thirty-two vertical ribs and five ranges of coffers, which rise to where the horizontal diameter of the dome is eighty feet. Above this the vault is not coffered, but there is a central opening thirty feet in diameter through which the church receives its only light. The lower order is forty-two feet six inches high (Ill. 120), and the attic order twenty-eight feet six inches.

Externally the walls are faced in brick with opus reticulatum, and divided by two strings or cornices. Up to the lower string the walls were originally faced with marble, and above this string with stucco,

decorated with pilasters, as shown in Palladio's *Architectura*. The rotunda is preceded by a Corinthian portico (Ill. 121) one hundred and one feet wide and fifty-nine feet deep in the centre. The portico is octastyle and three columns deep, there being two rows of two columns each behind the third and sixth columns.



119.—PLAN OF THE PANTHEON AT ROME.

* The upper and lower set-backs of these coffers, which were probably decorated with carved mouldings, are inclined upwards, so as to display them to the spectator in the church.

Some of the columns are of marble, and some of granite. The masses of wall which form the responds (if they may be so called) of the portico have two large niches sunk in them, and were built and bonded into the rotunda during the course of its erection.

The Pantheon was originally considered to have been built by Agrippa in consequence of the inscription on the portico, and the style and character of the order. But the discoveries

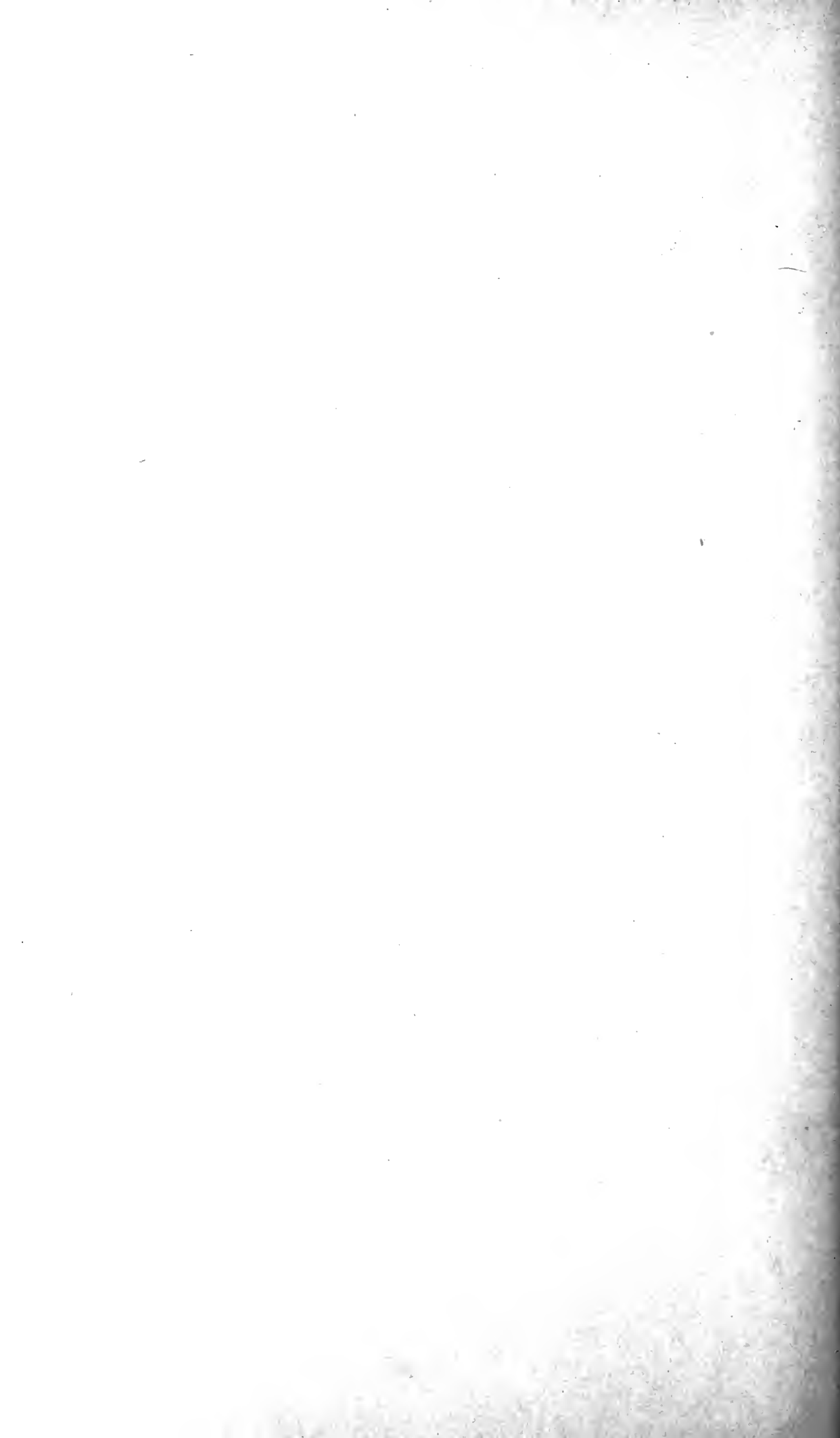


121.—THE PANTHEON AT ROME.

made by Mr. Chedanne in 1892 proved that the rotunda was erected by Hadrian 120—124 A.D., and that the portico was partly built of the materials of Agrippa's temple, which was taken down at a later period, and raised to form the entrance portico to the Pantheon. Subsequent excavations have shown, 1stly, that the temple built by Agrippa consisted of an oblong cella with a portico of ten columns facing the south (the present portico faces north); 2ndly, that in front of this temple, viz., on the south side, was an immense circular piazza, of which a portion of the enclosing wall concentric with the rotunda has



120. THE INTERIOR OF THE PANTHEON AT ROME.



been found; 3rdly, that this circular piazza was uncovered, as its pavement, found eight feet below the floor of the Pantheon, sloped from the centre to the circumference*; 4thly, the rotunda was built on the site of the circular piazza,† some seven to eight feet above the pavement of the same; and 5thly, at a subsequent period Agrippa's temple and its portico were taken down and rebuilt at a higher level, to form the portico of the existing Pantheon.

In rebuilding the portico it was made octastyle instead of decastyle,‡ the eight columns of the front resting on what must have been the rear wall of Agrippa's cella. The marble monolith columns probably belonged to Agrippa's portico; the granite§ columns in the rear were obtained when the portico was re-erected. The entablature, with the inscription on the frieze, and the pediment also belonged to Agrippa's temple, and with reference to the latter Mr. Chedanne made a singular discovery in the course of his minute examination. Agrippa's pediment, belonging to a decastyle portico, was of less pitch than the existing pediment, and the marble blocks re-employed were inclined to a higher level; consequently the sides of the modillions, which originally were vertical, have a slight inclination towards the centre of the portico. 1

Mr. Chedanne's discovery of the actual date of the rotunda was due to his having obtained permission to examine the brickwork of a portion of the vault in which great cracks had appeared, and a special scaffolding having been erected, he was able to take out some of the bricks, which, to his surprise, were stamped with dies known to be of the time of Hadrian. Further examination was then made in other parts of the structure, in every case resulting in the discovery of similar stamps. Mr. Chedanne's researches, however, did not end there. He had already noticed that the cracks came over one of the rectangular chapels, and from this and other observations he came to the conclusion that the columns forming the front of these chapels were part of the original construction, and were not decorative features inserted afterwards. These cracks necessitated

* It is probable that this piazza was surrounded with a portico, the foundation walls of which were uprooted when the rotunda was built.

† This may have suggested to Hadrian or to his architect the idea of a rotunda to occupy the whole site of the piazza.

‡ The foundation walls of travertine are one bay or intercolumniation wider each side than the present portico.

§ Granite was not imported into Rome before Trajan's time.

the removal of some of the stucco facing of the attic storey, and revealed, 1stly, that above the entablature of these columns there was an immense relieving arch of similar dimensions to those over the entrance doorway and the principal apse; 2ndly, above the columns were vertical piers of brickwork rising to the soffit of this relieving arch; 3rdly, between each of the three divisions were small arches-of-discharge. In a restoration made in 1747 the architect had cut through all the central discharging arches in order to obtain a greater depth for his niches, being unaware that they were integral portions of the main construction. This was the origin of the cracks, which had become so serious in 1892. Carrying his researches further, Mr. Chedanne found that above the cornice of the attic storey was a second relieving arch* of similar size to the one below, with vertical piers over those below and the columns, and other small discharging arches. The wall, therefore, was vertical up to the inner coffer of the second range, so that the vertical ribs already referred to and the first horizontal rib were actually built out in front of this vertical wall.

Mr. Chedanne also found that the whole thickness of the vault was built in brick laid in horizontal beds† up to the level of the fourth range of coffers, and also in the proximity of the central opening in the vault.

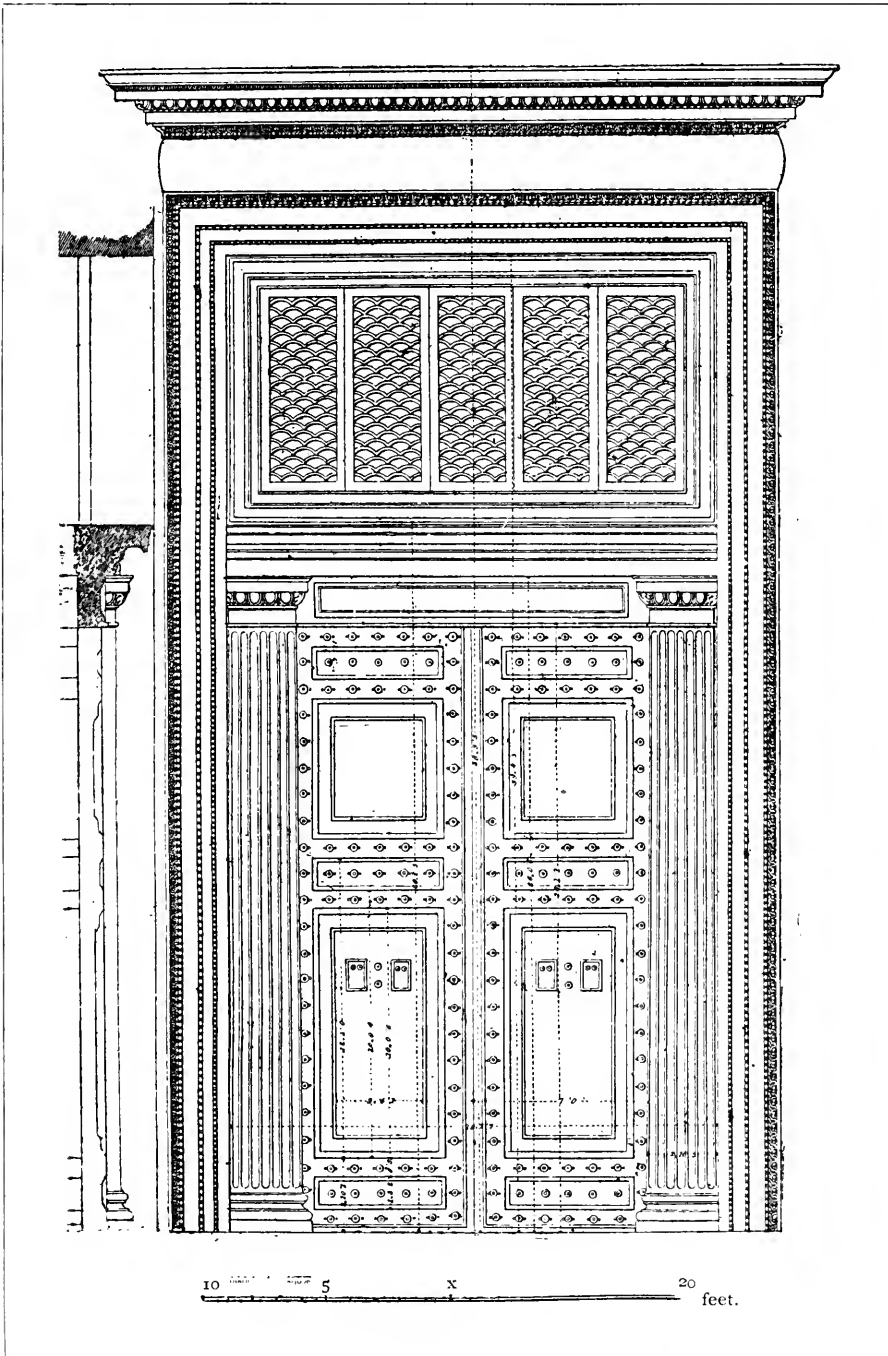
It was not possible to examine the vault between the fourth range of coffers and the central opening, and here, where the diameter is reduced to about eighty feet, according to Mr. Chedanne, a series of arches may have been built round on a regular centering.

It has hitherto been assumed that the marble decoration of the interior was originally carried out during a restoration by Septimius Severus and Caracalla; but we have already shown that the columns in front of the chapels form an integral part of the structure. From this it may be inferred that the construction and decoration formed part of the original conception of Hadrian's architect, for both the responds of these columns and the entablature necessarily followed. The marble wall decoration between them may have been completed at a

* All these relieving arches were not, as has been suggested, skin deep, but carried back some eight feet.

† The so-called horizontal beds slope down outwards about one inch in two feet.

later period, and the niches with columns, entablature and pediments added afterwards. The attic storey was decorated with a series of marble pilasters, with panelling between, and the design



122.—BRONZE DOOR OF THE PANTHEON, ROME.

of this is shown in Palladio's *Architettura*, and in two of Piranesi's plates c. 1751 A.D. Piranesi in his description says that the pilasters were in porphyry, and the panels in giallo antico,

pavonazetto and serpentine—*i.e.*, green porphyry. The capitals were in white marble.*

All this marble panelling on the attic storey was taken away in 1747, and the present decoration in stucco (Ill. 120) probably dates from that time, as it is so shown in a later engraving of Piranesi's published about 1761. The coffers of the vault were all gilded with bronze centre flowers, of which Mr. Chedanne found the bronze ties in the vault. The great circular opening in the centre of the vault still retains its bronze cornice, a drawing of which by Philibert de l'Orme is given in the Baron de Geymuller's work, *Documents inédits sur les thermes d'Agrippa*, 1883. The external roof, part of which is stepped, was originally covered with bronze plates gilded. These were, however, stripped off, and subsequently replaced with lead. The ceiling of the portico was semicircular, and consisted originally of bronze plates, to which we have already referred. The massive doors (Ill. 122), with their fluted Tuscan pilasters on each side, and the grating above, all in bronze, and originally plated in gold, are the best preserved examples in Rome. The doors are framed with large plates of cast bronze, the cyma-recta mouldings and the decorative bosses being also cast.

BASILICAS.

The first basilica built in Rome was the Basilica Porcia, erected in 184 B.C. by Porcius Cato, who provided it to relieve the overcrowding in the Forum. A portion of it was set apart as a court of justice, and the remainder served as an exchange for merchants. A second basilica followed in 174 B.C., which was pulled down to make way for the Basilica Julia, the complete plan of which is now laid bare in the Forum, as shown on the right of Ill. 123. The central area of the Basilica Julia was two hundred and sixty by sixty feet, and it was surrounded by a double aisle of arcades resting on piers, and these arcades had engaged Doric columns between them on the three fronts. On the outer aisle was a flat roof, the inner aisle being carried up a second storey to form a gallery, the front of this having Ionic pilasters.

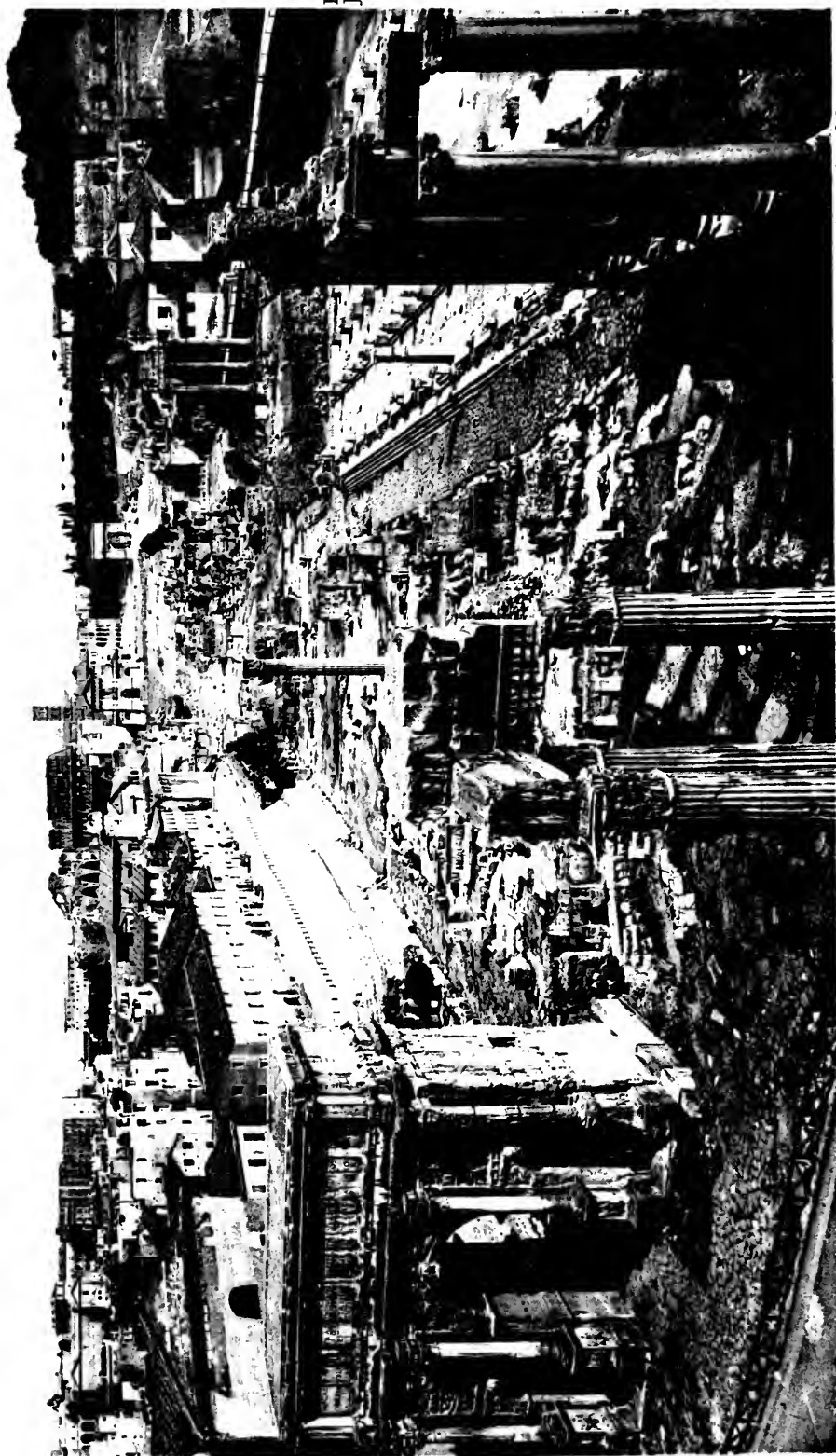
The Ulpian basilica, though covering an area slightly less, had in addition two great semicircular halls which constituted the

* Eight of the capitals of these pilasters are in London, viz., six in the British Museum, one in the Royal Academy, and one in the Soane Museum.

Basilica of
Constantine, Colosseum.

Arch of Titus. Temple of Castor.

Palace of Caligula.



Basilica
Julia.

Arch of Septimius.

Temple of Vespasian.

Temple of Saturn.



courts of justice. Architecturally its interior must have presented a much finer appearance than the Basilica Julia, as monolith columns took the place of the arcade piers. The plan was similar to the Basilica Julia, with a central area with double aisles all round and enclosure walls on the two longest sides. All the shafts of the columns of the ground storey were in red granite from Syene, in Egypt, with Corinthian capitals in white marble. Galleries are supposed to have been carried over both aisles. As regards its roof, Canina in his restoration shows a horizontal ceiling with deep coffers and a trussed roof in timber, and he lights the interior by clerestory windows above the galleries. Fergusson, on the other hand, assumes the roof to have been in bronze and semicircular, carried by bronze trusses or girders similar to those which existed over the Portico of the Pantheon; and as Pausanias says the roof was all in bronze, there seems to be some authority for having a semicircular roof rather than a horizontal one, as in the latter case the bronze plates would have a tendency to buckle. There is still a further reason which may have led Fergusson to his conjectural restoration, and that would be the utter incongruity of an immense horizontal coffered ceiling over the hall, and a domical coffered vault over the hemicycle.

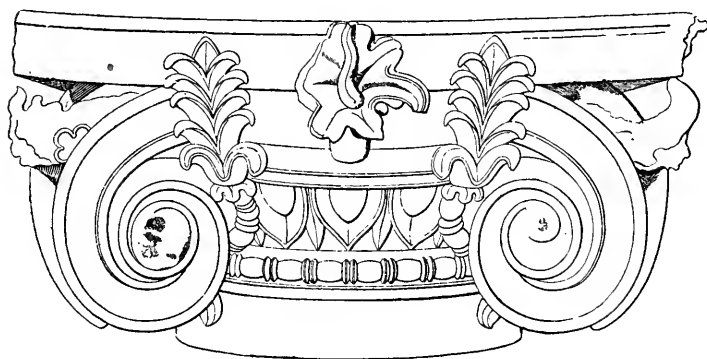
The third great Basilica, sometimes called the Temple of Peace,* was commenced by Maxentius and completed by Constantine. It is half as large again as either of the other two just described, and is totally different in its nature and construction, being virtually a reproduction of the vaulted hall of the Thermæ known as the Tepidarium. It consists of an immense hall one hundred and fourteen by eighty-two feet, divided into three bays, and covered with an intersecting barrel vault. To lessen the span the vault is brought forward and carried on detached columns, and between the deep buttresses contrived to resist the thrust are three rectangular recesses on each side; these communicate one with the other through large doorways, so that they virtually constitute aisles. The vaults of the three recesses or aisles on the north side still exist, and display deep coffers all built in brick. There were two hemicycles, one opposite the main entrance in the centre of the south front, the other at the west end. This great vault is one of those instances to which we have referred in Chapter IX. as of construction

* Possibly because it was at one time assumed to have been the temple built by Vespasian.

possible only with pozzolana; and the homogeneous nature of the vault is shown in the fact that although the columns which were supposed to carry the vault have gone, an immense mass of overhanging concrete has stood unmoved for ages.

The Basilica Æmilia, on the north side of the Forum, was celebrated as the most beautiful example in Rome, probably on account of the magnificence of the marbles* employed in it. The site is now (1901) being excavated, and already some fine sculpture has been found.

Of provincial basilicas, that at Pompeii shows the simpler type adopted, consisting of a central area enclosed by a single aisle. The columns, three feet six inches in diameter, are built of brick, each horizontal course consisting of nineteen bricks



124.—IONIC CAPITAL OF AISLE IN THE BASILICA AT POMPEII.

radiating round a central core of rubble work, the flutings being added afterwards in stucco. The height of the columns was probably from thirty-two to thirty-three feet.

On the aisle wall are engaged columns of the Ionic order (Ill. 124), two feet four inches in diameter, and about twenty feet high. At the farther end of the basilica was a rectangular recess, raised some four feet above the aisle and entered by steps on the east side. This served as the law court, and the columns in front of this supported beams whose ends were let into the sides of the great columns, thus inclining us to think that the aisles were roofed over at the lower level, and that there was no gallery, except over the entrance porch, access to which may have been obtained by the staircase provided to reach the upper storey† of the portico round the Forum. The central area of the basilica was probably covered over by a horizontal ceiling carried by the great columns and lighted

* The columns of the Christian basilica of St. Paolo fuori le Mura, destroyed by fire in 1823, were taken from this basilica.

† Of this upper storey the Ionic columns have been found, but no architraves; it is probable, therefore, that it was covered with a timber roof with projecting eaves.

through clerestory openings above the aisle roof. As the rain may occasionally have beat in, a drain round the interior at the base of the columns was provided to carry off the water. The basilica at Fano built and described by Vitruvius seems to have been lighted in a similar way, but above a gallery.

The Basilica at Treves is interesting in that it shows how the Romans designed their structures in accordance with the climate. Here the basilica was simply an immense hall lighted by two tiers of windows. The double tier suggests that originally there was a gallery round the interior, carried on columns.

THEATRES.

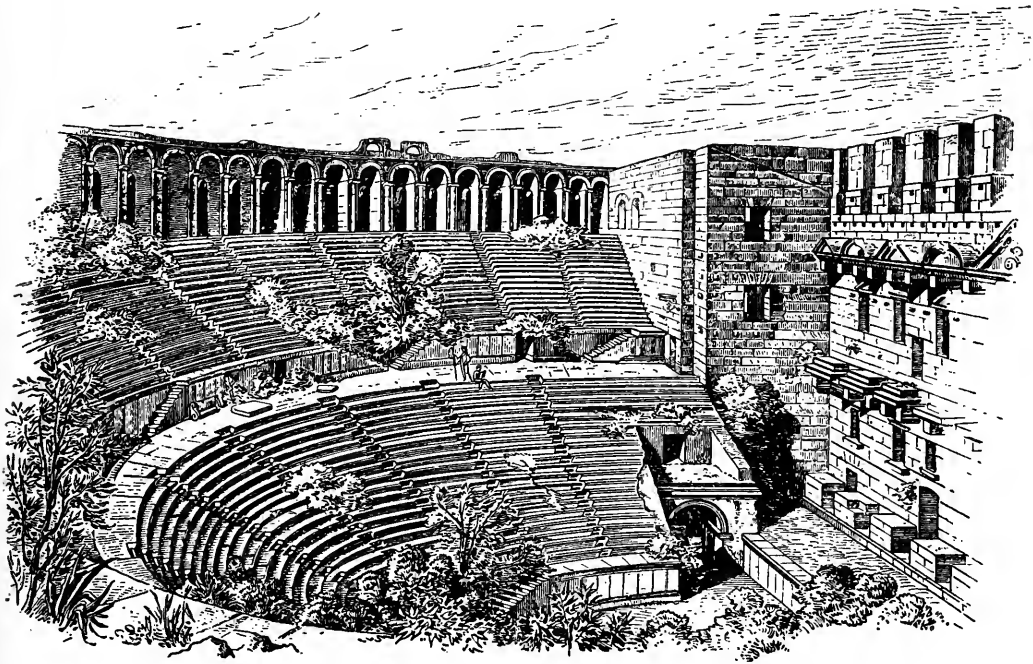
The tendency in the later development of the Greek theatres was to bring the stage forward into the orchestra, so as to place the actors nearer to the spectators. In the Roman theatre the orchestra was reduced to a semicircle, on the diameter of which was the front of the stage. The greatest change, however, is found in the proscenium, which was raised to a great height and decorated with great sumptuousness. The Greek theatre was generally excavated in the side of a hill, so that no substructure was required for the rising tiers of seats in the auditorium. The Romans occasionally availed themselves of similar opportunities, as found in the theatres of Asia Minor and Syria. In Rome, however, the introduction of vaulting enabled the Roman architect to build tier above tier of corridors, with staircases leading to the various parts of the theatre. These corridors, whilst serving as communication between the staircases, were probably used as refuges in case of heavy rain, and that is suggested by the fact that in most of the theatres excavated in the side of a hill there are great porticoes attached for a similar purpose. The outer corridors on the several tiers were lighted by open arcades, the walls between being decorated with the Doric, Ionic, and Corinthian orders, one above the other. That which was designed and constructed first for a utilitarian purpose became one of the finest architectural compositions it was possible to devise, and, coarse as are the mouldings of the Colosseum and incorrect the relative proportions of the orders, there is no more impressive monument in the world. The only example existing of a theatre in Rome is that of Marcellus (see Ill. 106, p. 156), to which we have already referred.

Unfortunately the two lower storeys only exist, the upper portion having been rebuilt for other purposes, so that for its conjectural restoration we have to go to the Colosseum. Whether there was a third arcade or a blank wall with engaged Corinthian pilasters is not known. The substructures of the auditorium exist, and have been measured; but nothing remains of the proscenium, so that we must refer to other examples to determine its structural and decorative treatment. The Theatre at Orange, sadly defective as regards its auditorium, still retains its proscenium wall to its full height, and sufficient of the returns on either side to show that whilst in the Greek theatres there was a complete break between the proscenium and the auditorium (so far as enclosure walls were concerned), in the Roman theatre the two were brought into one architectural whole. The total width of the theatre at Orange was three hundred and forty-three feet, inclusive of walls; the stage being two hundred and three feet wide, and forty-two feet deep. In the side wings next to the stage were staircases, and beyond these, on the right and left, halls about forty feet square, which seem on the ground and first floor to have been "foyers" for retreat in case of rain. In the rear of the stage, and running the whole width of the theatre, was an immense portico for the same purpose. Vitruvius (v. 9) refers to these porticoes which should be built "behind the scenes, to which in case of sudden showers the people may retreat from the theatre"; they were also utilised for the rehearsals of the chorus. Throughout Asia Minor and Syria porticoes always formed essential features to every theatre. Protection from rain led to the carrying of a sloping roof, with ceiling under, over the whole stage. In the side walls of the Theatre at Orange are seen traces of the roof, and on the rear wall the sinkings in which the timbers of same rested. This roof consisted of ceiling beams rising from the back at an angle of 30° , and forming cantilevers tied in by the rafters of the roof, and partly carried by projecting piers of the proscenium wall.* In Mr. Caristie's† restoration the slanting ceiling is shown as enriched with coffers. Such a construction, two hundred and three feet long, could not have been self-supporting; at the back of the rear walls, therefore, and carried on corbels, were masts with iron chains attached to

* See Ill. 125, p. 193, where there is a similar arrangement.

† Caristie (A.), *Monuments à Orange*, 1856.

the upper timbers of the ceiling. Whether these masts held also the velarium over the theatre is not known. The proscenium wall exists to its original height, and the sinkings at various levels show that it was decorated with three storeys of niches flanked by marble columns and entablatures, and these were also carried on the two return walls of the stage. In order to understand the nature of these decorations it is necessary to examine other examples, and in Asia Minor there are some in which the lower storey of columns still remains. At Aizani, in Asia Minor (where the plan is transitional between the Greek and Roman theatre, the auditorium being horseshoe in form,



125.—THE THEATRE OF ASPENDUS.

and there being no junction between the walls of the auditorium and the stage buildings), the proscenium is more or less perfect. The depth of the stage was twenty feet, and the proscenium, sixty feet in length, was decorated by a series of columns standing six feet from the wall and carrying a second storey of columns. These columns were arranged in pairs, with doorways between them, the central doorway being flanked by columns of still greater size. The lower storey was of the Composite order, the upper Corinthian, and the covered portico seems to have been under the stage. In still better preservation (when visited by Fellows in 1841) was the

Theatre of Aspendus, also in Asia Minor, built by Zeno, the architect, in the reign of Antoninus Pius, 130—161 A.D. The illustration (No. 125) shows the auditorium with two ranges of seats, twenty-one in the lower and eighteen in the upper, with an arcaded gallery round, the only example existing except at Bosra, in Syria. The stage is similar to the one described at Orange, and the line of the roof on the ceiling of stage is seen in the illustration, with the sinkings in the rear wall in which the rafters and ceiling beams were fixed. It also shows the



126.—THE SMALLER THEATRE AT POMPEII.

decorations of the proscenium, the columns only being missing. In a better known example at Taormina (Ill. 80, p. 116), some of the columns still remain, so that with these three examples, the exterior of the Theatre of Marcellus, and the upper storey of the Colosseum, we are able to arrive at a complete conjectural restoration of the Roman theatre.

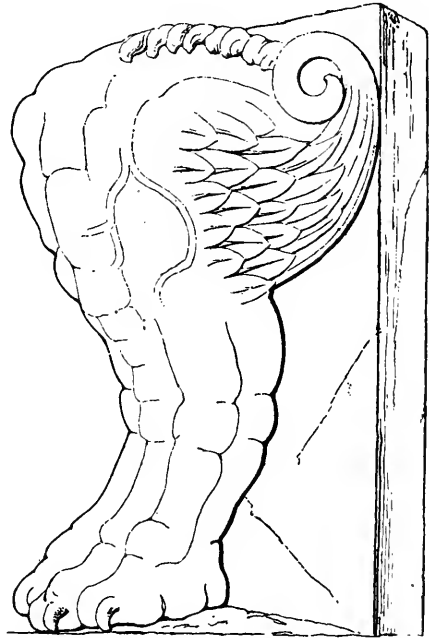
Of other well-known examples, the Odeion of Herodes Atticus (166 A.D.), at the foot of the Acropolis, and (like the Theatre of Dionysus), partly hewn out of the rock, still preserves portions of its outer walls and some of the marble casing of the seats.



A. Soldiers' Barracks. B. Great Theatre. C. Smaller Theatre. D. Platform of Great Temple of Hercules. E. Triangular Forum.
F. Great Forum. G. Building of Eumachius.

The roof is stated to have been of cedar wood. This, however, can only refer to that over the stage, which may have resembled those at Orange and Aspendus, to which we have already referred. Without internal supports, of which there is no evidence, it is impossible that the Romans could have covered over the entire area, which had a diameter of two hundred and forty feet.

There were two theatres in Pompeii, both of them partially excavated in the rock. In the large theatre (Ill. 127), owing probably to its comparatively small size, the stage is not brought forward as in most Roman theatres, and the seats are carried in parallel lines beyond the diameter of the orchestra. In the smaller theatre (Ill. 126) nearly all the seats are perfect; in those of the upper rows the irregularities of the cut rock are got rid of by fixing slabs of tufa seven inches thick and one foot wide to serve as seats. In both theatres, close to the stage, are raised platforms, called tribunals, occupied by the provider or censor of the play. The parapet wall which separates the tribunals from the cavea or ordinary range of seats on each side of the theatre is terminated by a kneeling figure of Atlas, and at a lower level the favourite device of the winged hind leg of a griffin (Ill. 128).



128.—GRIFFIN'S LEG FROM THE
THEATRE AT POMPEII.

Many other examples of theatres exist in Asia Minor, of which the chief, after Aspendus (already referred to) are, at Aizani (external diameter three hundred and eighty feet, stage one hundred and fifty-six feet, with six pairs of Ionic columns decorating the proscenium); Side (external diameter four hundred and nine feet); Telmessus; Alinda; Ægæ; and in Syria those at Amman (external diameter four hundred and twenty-eight feet, with forty-three rows of seats); Gerasa, where the proscenium still remains complete; Shuhba (external walls perfect); and Beisan, said to be the best-preserved in

Palestine. Some of the above are published in Fellows', Texiers' and Lebas' works, and now in many cases are almost entirely destroyed.

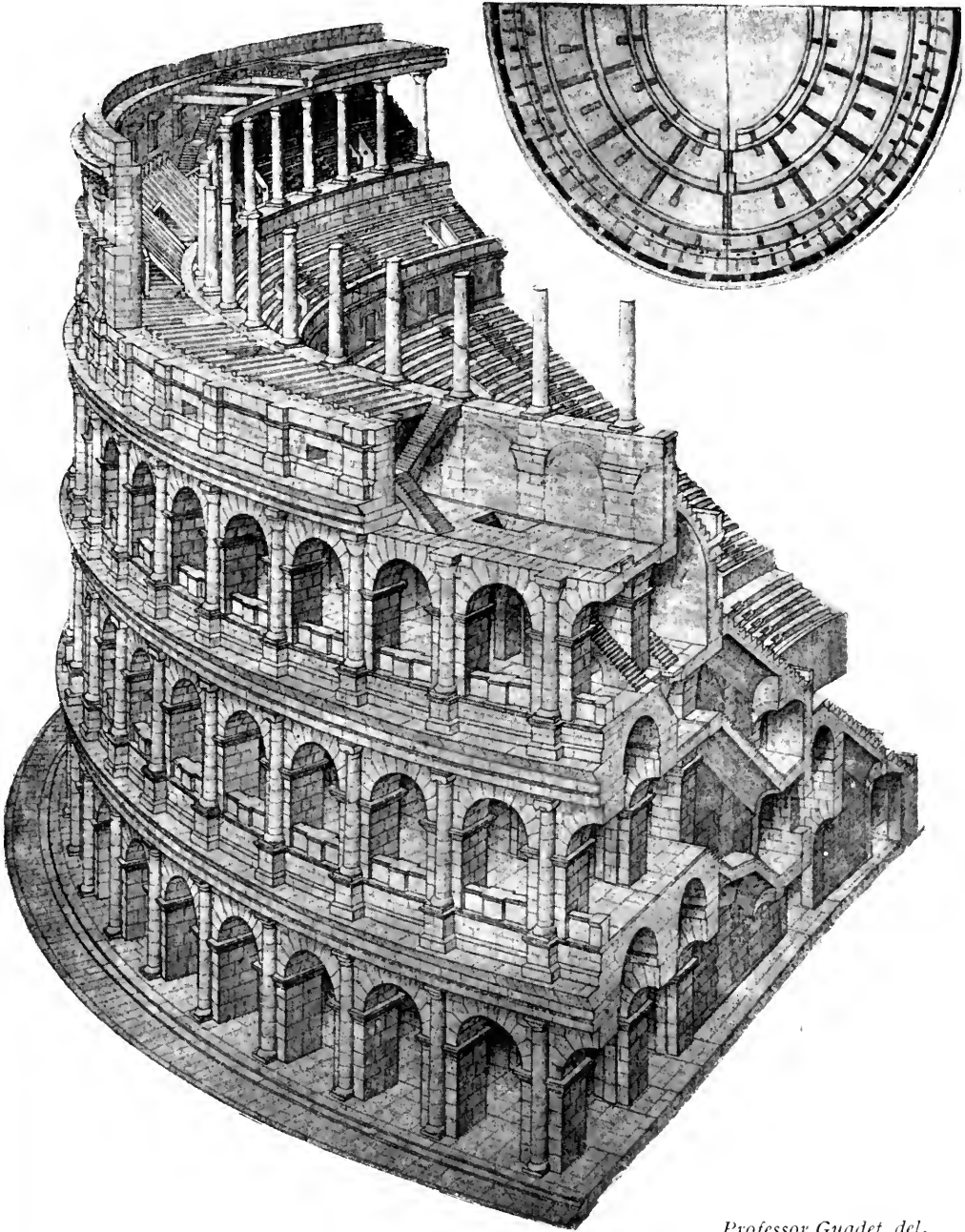
AMPHITHEATRES.

— It was thought at one time that the Romans derived their amphitheatres from the Etruscans, but the example at Sutri, where the seats, corridors and arena are all cut in the solid rock, is pronounced not to be of earlier date than the Colosseum. Again, it has been suggested that the temporary wooden theatres of Curio, 50 B.C., gave the original model. Curio's amphitheatre (hence the name) consisted, according to the description given by Pliny, of two large theatres built in wood and made to run on wheels working round on a central pivot, so that whilst the two theatres in the morning were used for dramatic representations, in the afternoon they were turned round to constitute an amphitheatre. If that had been so, the earliest amphitheatre would have consisted of two semicircular ends with a rectangular portion between them. This is, however, not the case. The earliest example known, the amphitheatre at Pompeii, which may possibly date from the commencement of the second century B.C., is elliptical. The arena there would seem to have been excavated, so as to save the expense of a lofty enclosure round the seats. The dimensions were four hundred and forty-five feet the major axis, and three hundred and forty-one feet the minor axis—an immense size for a second or third rate provincial town.

— The largest amphitheatre* is that known as the Colosseum (Ill. 129) (built on the site of Nero's Lake), commenced by Vespasian in 72 A.D., continued by Titus, and inaugurated in 82 A.D. by Domitian. This refers to the three lower storeys; the topmost storey was not erected till the first half of the third century A.D., when the building was completed by Severus Alexander and Gordianus. The building is elliptical in plan, and measures six hundred and twenty feet the longer axis, by five hundred and thirteen feet the lesser axis. It was raised on two steps in the middle of a great esplanade paved with travertine, the pavement of the corridors up to the inner corridor sloping outward, to allow any rain which might beat

* The amphitheatre of Pozzuoli was ten feet longer but thirty-five feet narrower.

in to run out. There were eighty entrances, two of which were reserved for the Emperor and his suite. Of the others, seventy-six were numbered and gave access to all parts of the



Professor Guadet, del.

129.—PLAN AND ISOMETRIC VIEW OF THE COLOSSEUM AT ROME.

cavea. The cavea was divided into four ranges of marble seats, corresponding nearly in level with the storeys of the exterior. The two lower ranges were separated by a passage (*Diazoma*), the third from the second by a wall and balustrade, and the upper

range under the peristyle by the columns of same. Access to the various seats was given by staircases built between walls radiating to the arena corridors under the cavea, by passages between the ranges of seats, and by steps below the seats, the latter being divided into wedges (*cunei*). In the two lower ranges the staircases radiate to the arena; in the two upper they are parallel to the outer wall. Generally the lowest tiers of seats were occupied by the more distinguished citizens; the second by the middle class; the third by the poor; and the peristyle by women. The whole of the exterior and the principal corridors were built in travertine stone; the inner walls of tufa and concrete, with brick facing; and all corridors, staircases and substructures carrying the marble seats were vaulted in concrete. The two principal entrances, one on each side, were reserved for the Emperor and his court, ministers and foreign ambassadors, and led to a platform (*Pulviar*) raised above the other seats and protected by a wall on each side. The arena measured two hundred and eighty-seven feet by one hundred and eighty feet, and was surrounded by a wall fifteen feet high, with iron grating and other protection on the top. The excavations undertaken by the French in 1810, covered in again in 1814, and a second time reopened some thirty years ago, revealed the existence of numerous passages down the centre, with corridors round, and contrivances for raising the wild beasts to the arena level. Similar underground arrangements had long been known at Capua and other amphitheatres.

—The exterior is divided into four storeys, the three lower ones with arcades, the walls between being decorated with the Tuscan,* Ionic, and Corinthian orders. The upper storey is unpierced except by small windows lighting the corridor underneath the upper range of seats or gallery, and its wall is decorated with Corinthian pilasters on lofty pedestals superimposed on the other orders below. Above the windows are three projecting corbels in each bay to carry the masts of the velarium, which rise through the cornice. The proportion of the lower order is poor and meagre, the column being 9 diameters high and $7\frac{1}{2}$ diameters centre to centre. In consequence of the height of the vault over the ground floor corridor, the pavement of the corridor above is raised considerably above the cornice of the order, and

* There are no triglyphs in the frieze of the lower order, the capitals have Etruscan mouldings, and the bases are Etruscan.

an attic or dado is introduced, the cornice of which ranges with the first floor level; a similar arrangement exists on the upper floor. Under the columns the mouldings of the dado return on each side, and constitute pedestals. It may be in consequence of these that the Ionic column is only eight and a half diameters in height, as also the Corinthian column above. The results are very fine, and compensate for the poorness of the ground storey. In consequence of the necessity for some protection to the first and second floor corridors, solid balustrades are carried within the imposts of the arcades. The whole of the masonry is laid without mortar; the architraves are all voussoired and carried back into the solid wall. The complete entablature of each order is carried round without a break, and this and the sturdy nature of the semi-detached columns give a monumental effect to the Colosseum which it would be impossible to rival. The applied decoration of the orders, their superimposition, and the jointing of the architraves, in principle are all wrong, and should be condemned; but the portions of the external wall which remain, rising to their full height of one hundred and fifty-seven feet, and the splendid nature of the masonry, disarm all criticism and constitute the Colosseum as one of the most sublime efforts of Roman architecture.

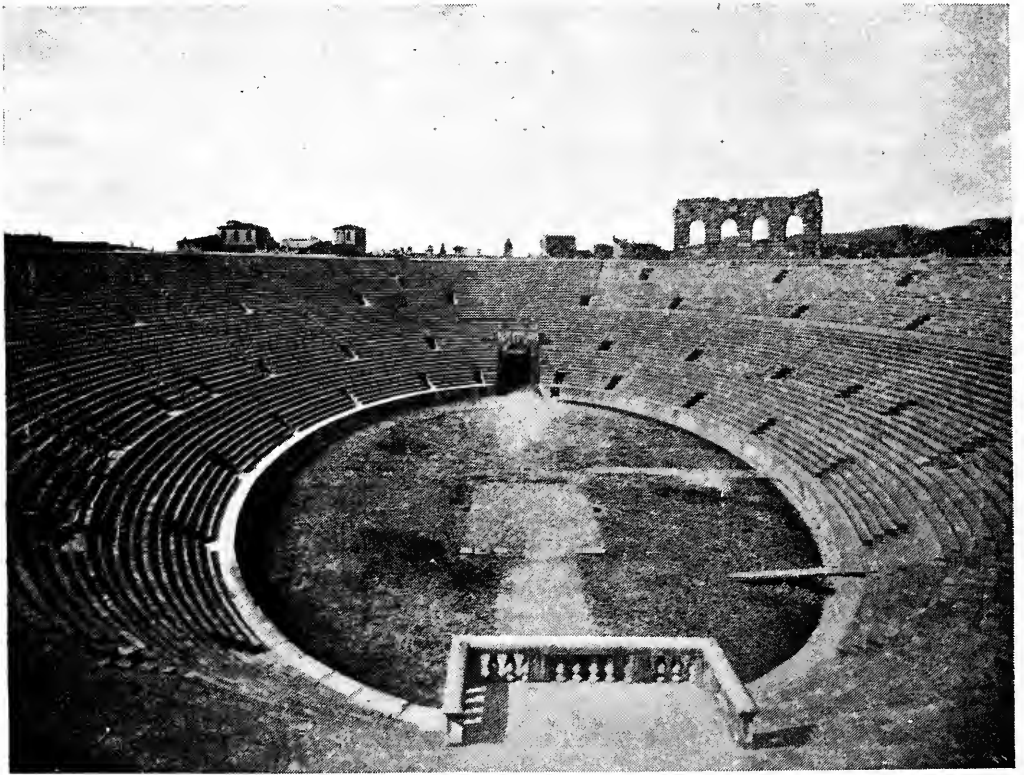
As regards the velarium, whether it extended over part of the interior or over the whole, and whether when stretched to its utmost its centre was higher or lower than the border, has never been quite determined; the stretching was done by sailors, who were placed on the roof of the peristyle gallery round.

A second example in Rome, the Castrense Amphitheatre, was built by Septimius Severus or Caracalla for the soldiers of the Prætorian camp. It was built of concrete and faced with brick, with brick pilasters and Corinthian capitals in moulded terracotta built in ramps. Originally there were three storeys, the two lower ones with arcades, as shown in a drawing by Palladio in the Burlington Devonshire Collection.

The other amphitheatres of importance, taken in order of dimension, were those of Capua, Verona, El Djem, Pola, Arles, Nîmes, and Pompeii. The amphitheatre at Verona (Ill. 130) has preserved nearly the whole of its stone seats, but retains only four bays of its external walls. In the example at Pola, on the other hand, the external walls exist, but the seats have all

gone, possibly because they were constructed in wood. In both cases the masonry is rusticated, with flat pilasters only between the arcades, so that the superimposed orders are not sufficiently emphasized and the general effect is poor. In the amphitheatre at Pola there are, on the diagonal lines, four projecting bays, forty-three feet wide and ten feet projection; these on the ground storey were open arcades; on the two upper storeys they contained staircases.

In the amphitheatre at Nismes the lower storey has three-



130.—THE AMPHITHEATRE AT VERONA.

quarter detached square pilasters, and above three-quarter detached columns of the Doric order. There were only two storeys and an attic which supported the masts for the velarium. Here the floor of the first storey arcade was level with the cornice, and the mouldings of the entablature on both storeys break round the pilasters and columns. The arch of the arcade of the upper storey is carried in the shape of a barrel vault across the corridor. This has a fine external effect, but destroys the continuity of the corridor.

The amphitheatre of El Djem (Thysdrus), south of Carthage

in North Africa, ranks next in size to the example at Verona, and was evidently built in imitation of the Colosseum, though it differs from it in the orders employed for the three arcaded storeys, the first and the third storey being decorated with Corinthian columns, and the second storey with those of the Composite order. The intercolumniation, $9\frac{1}{2}$ diameters, is so wide that it scarcely carries out the principles of the Roman order as already described, and the columns being semi-engaged only, have not the vigour and boldness of the Colosseum design. On the other hand, the masonry is of great excellence. The stones were obtained from a quarry twenty miles distant, and all the courses are, according to Mr. Graham, of the same height, viz., twenty inches. The building was erected by the Emperor Gordian, 238 A.D., and was never completed. There were sixty-four arcades, and the three storeys rose to a height of eighty-five feet. A fourth storey is supposed to have crowned the edifice, which apparently was never quite terminated. The fourth or attic storey required to carry the velarium was commenced on the inner wall of the external gallery, but not apparently on the outer wall.

STADIUM.

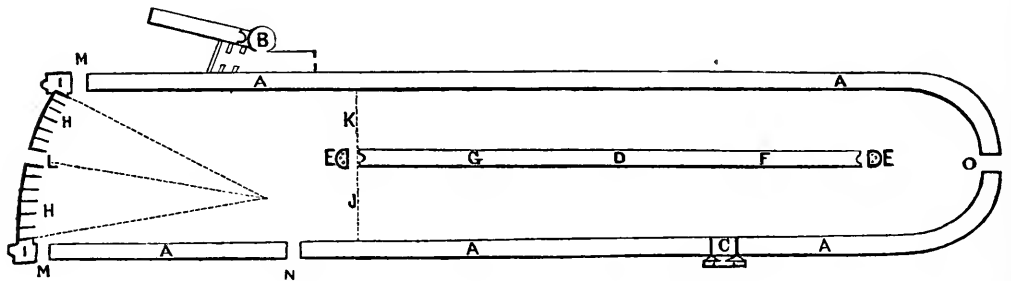
In imitation probably of the Greek stadium, Domitian built an example in the Campus Martius, of which one of the piers was lately discovered in the Piazza Navona, which occupies its site. He commenced a second stadium, which was afterwards completed by Hadrian and his successors, in a valley between the Palaces of Augustus and Severus (see J, Ill. 163, p. 246). It differed from the Greek stadium in that under the ranges of seats was an arcade twenty-two feet wide in two storeys, with superimposed orders of the Corinthian order. It was built in concrete faced with brick, and encased in white marble, the capitals and the entablature being in solid blocks.

CIRCUS MAXIMUS.

Of the Circus Maximus, built in the valley between the Palatine and Aventine Hills, but dominated by the Palaces of the Cæsars on the north side, there are scarcely any remains. The site was already used for fêtes in the earliest days of Rome, and

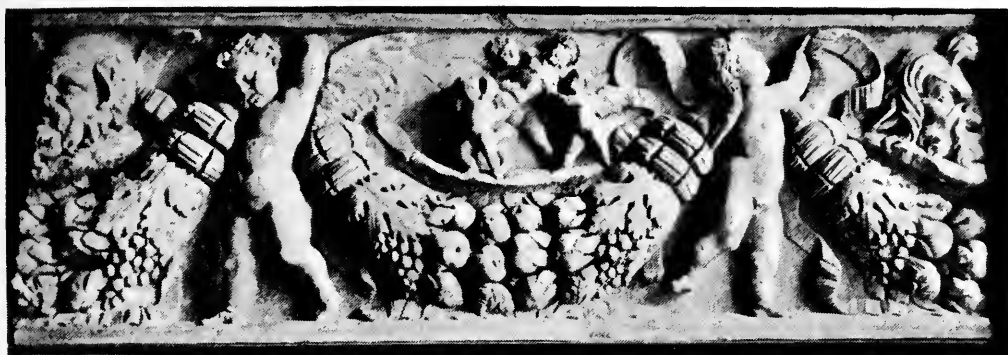
Tarquin was the first to level the valley. His son erected a range of arcades round, with shops, and ranges of seats above in timber. Frequent fires destroyed the latter, and it was reserved for Trajan to rebuild the seats in stone covered with marble. The area measured two thousand two hundred feet in length by seven hundred and five feet in width, and could hold three hundred and eighty thousand spectators.

Of the Circus of Romulus, built by Maxentius 311 A.D. (Ill. 131), there still exist sufficient remains to determine the plan, the arrangement of the seats, the spina, carceres, and the Emperor's tribune. The area covered was one thousand six hundred and twenty feet long by two hundred and forty-five feet wide, and the spina was one thousand feet in length.



131.—PLAN OF THE CIRCUS OF ROMULUS.

A, A, seats (cavea); B, probably the pulvinar or station of the Emperor; C, seat for a person of distinction; D, spina; E, E, metæ or goals; F, ova; G, delphinæ; H, H, stalls for horses and chariots (carceres); I, I, two towers; J, starting line of race; K, goal line of return; L, entrance of procession; M, N, O, other entrances and exits.



CHAPTER XIII.

THE THERMÆ OR IMPERIAL BATHS.

THE term Thermæ is given to those immense bathing establishments built by the Emperors in order to ingratiate the people. Of ordinary baths such as those found in Pompeii there are said to have been in Rome over eight hundred. The Thermæ were devoted not only to baths, which were of exceptional size and magnificence, but to every kind of gymnastic pursuit—wrestling, boxing, racing, jumping, etc.—to the training for same both for youths and athletes, and to various games. Beyond this, the Thermæ were the resort of the poets, philosophers and statesmen, who in the hemicycle and other halls held forth and made known that which in our day is printed in the daily newspapers or in books. Here, also, poets and authors could read in public their latest works. There has always been some difficulty in assigning the right names and purposes to the several halls, principally owing to the fact that, although baths are frequently mentioned in ancient authors, no adequate description has been given of the various processes which had to be gone through when taking a bath, or of the other purposes of the Thermæ.

One of the best illustrated works on the subject is that of the Thermæ of Caracalla, by Abel Blouet, of the French Academy, published in 1828, and based on excavations made in 1824—1826. A later work by Mr. Paulin, 1890, on the Thermæ of Diocletian, contains further information, and in his conjectural restoration even greater magnificence than that shown in Blouet. The plans of the great Thermæ were all measured and drawn by Palladio about 1560, at a time when

the remains were far more extensive than at the present day. These plans were published by Lord Burlington in 1730, and by Cameron in 1772.

The principal value of the study of the plans of these Thermæ, however, lies chiefly in the principles observed in the setting out, and in the aggregation of a number of halls together, of different dimensions and varied heights, a problem which at the present day has constantly to be solved, and from this point of view the actual purpose and use of each hall is of minor importance.

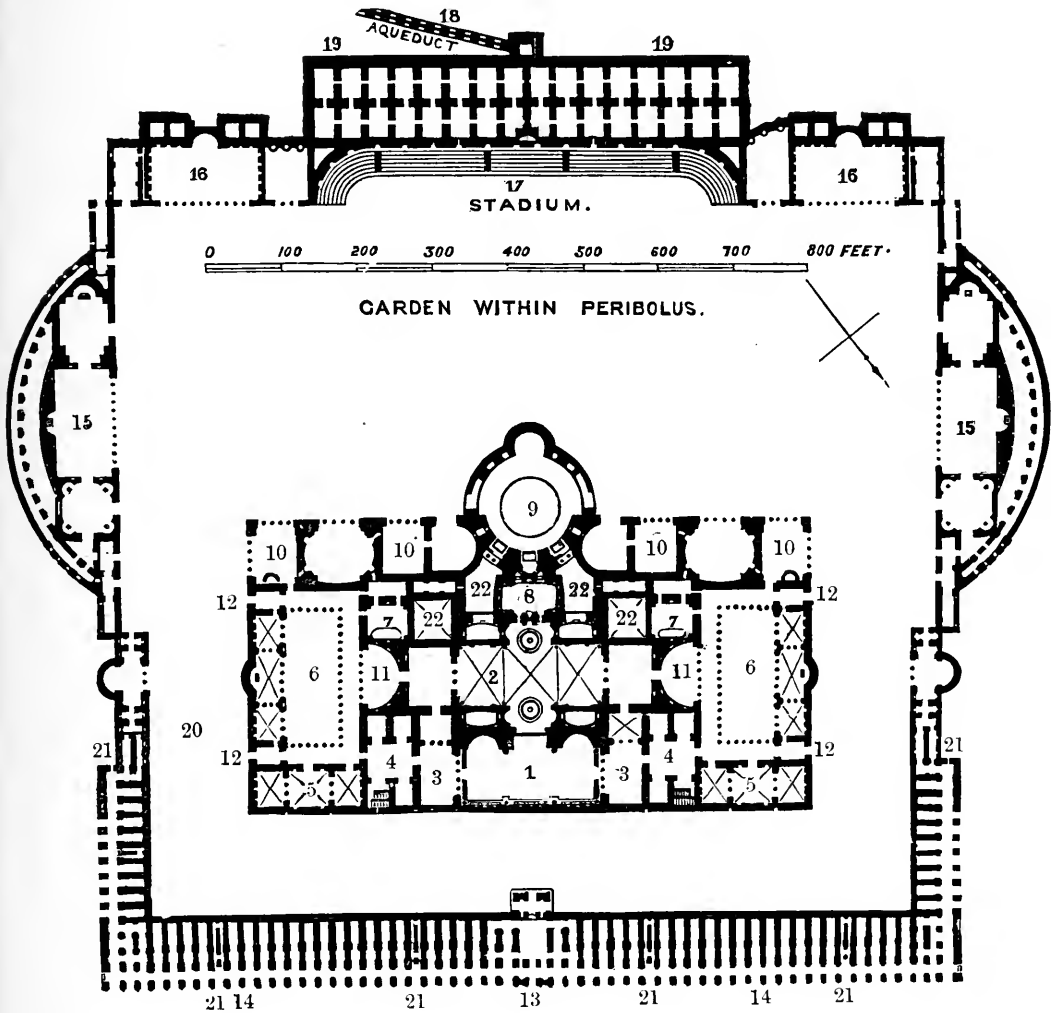
The earliest Thermæ were those built by Agrippa about 20 B.C. in the Campus Martius, about two hundred feet south of the first Pantheon. They were restored and added to chiefly by Hadrian and Severus, and were preserved more or less complete till the sixteenth century. Of the other Thermæ sufficient remains have been found of those of Titus, Trajan, Caracalla, Diocletian and Constantine to enable fairly accurate conjectural restorations to be made of them. The most complete is that of Caracalla, whilst of Diocletian's Thermæ two of the great halls still exist in the Church of S. Maria degli Angeli, and others are now occupied by the National Museum. Recent excavations of the Baths of Titus have also revealed many features hitherto unknown (see Ill. 135, p. 211).

Although in detail the plans of the several Thermæ vary, they are all set out on the same principle, and as this is best illustrated in those of Caracalla, we will consider its plan first. We have already drawn attention, when speaking of the Forums, to the maintenance of the axis in the scheming out of the plan. This is found in all the monumental work of the Romans, and can even be followed in the smaller houses at Pompeii. A second principle is the establishment of some central important feature, and the subordination of all the other parts to it. In the Thermæ the *Tepidarium*, or central hall, constituted the nucleus which governed the plan and around which all the other halls and rooms were grouped.

The main block of the Thermæ of Caracalla (Ill. 132)* has an area of about two hundred and seventy thousand square feet—greater than the Houses of Parliament, even including Westminster Hall, or the Law Courts, or the British Museum. The

* Reproduced from Dr. Middleton's *Rome*, by permission of the publishers (Messrs. A. and C. Black).

Tepidarium, or central hall (No. 2 on plan), measures one hundred and eighty-three feet by seventy-nine feet in the clear



132.—PLAN OF THE THERMÆ OF CARACALLA AT ROME.

REFERENCES.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| 1. Frigidarium. | 12. Entrance to Baths. |
| 2. Tepidarium. | 13. Principal Entrance of the Thermæ. |
| 3. Halls. | 14. Private Baths. |
| 4. Apodyterium. | 15. Lecture Rooms, Libraries, and Porticoes for Promenade. |
| 5. Ditto. | 16. Palestræ. |
| 6. Peristyle Halls. | 17. The Stadium. |
| 7. Hot Baths. | 18. The Marcian Aqueduct. |
| 8. Antechamber or Laconicum. | 19. Reservoirs. |
| 9. Calidarium. | 20. Ancient House discovered on Site. |
| 10. Special Baths for Athletes. | 21. Staircases to Private Baths. |
| 11. Hemicycles. | 22. Internal Courts. |

between the brick walls. It was covered with an intersecting barrel vault, the soffit of which was one hundred and eight feet above the pavement of the hall. The hall was divided into three

bays, and in order to resist the thrust of the vault on the four central piers,* buttresses fourteen to sixteen feet wide and fifty-four feet deep were provided on the north side, and extended on the south side to eighty feet in depth by arches thrown across the ante-chamber to the Calidarium. The spaces between these buttresses, on both sides of the Tepidarium, were utilised for tepid baths, and on the side of the Frigidarium were developed into large semicircular recesses which constituted very important architectural features. On the east side of the Frigidarium, and separated from it by a peristyle of columns, were halls for the spectators of the sports in the cold bath; and again, beyond these, on right and left, were other rooms, some on two floors, which were used either as undressing rooms, or for the oiling and sanding of the body. Looking at the comparative importance of a similar room at Pompeii, the entrance and side rooms on plan would serve better the purpose of the apodyterium than of a library as suggested by Blouet. On the right and left of the Tepidarium were great halls separated by columns, so that from one end to the other there was a vista of three hundred and thirteen feet. Beyond these were *hemicycles* (II), semicircular halls of considerable height, corresponding to those set apart as law courts in the basilicas, and here assigned to the philosophers and poets. On the south side of the Tepidarium was an ante-chamber to the Calidarium, with two baths in it, and possibly of a lower temperature than the latter. The Calidarium (9) was a large circular hall covered with a dome. In the centre was a circular bath.

The four other rooms (10) on each side of the Calidarium, facing the xystus or garden, were used by those who were engaged in the various exercises there. There is one hall on each side which had no bath in it, and may have been used for games at ball. We have still to note the open court on the right and left of the block, with portico round, for promenade; and the halls beyond, called *ephebia*, which were used for the training of youths. This completes the main block of the Thermæ of Caracalla.

When we come to compare it with other examples, the theory we have put forward relative to the Tepidarium constituting the

* The thrust at the four angles was amply resisted by walls on the right and left, one hundred and eight feet long, and in the front and rear eighty feet and fifty-four feet respectively.

nucleus round which all the other services were grouped will become more evident. For the moment we pass on to the immense enclosure in which the block of buildings above described was situated, the entrance to which was on the north-east side. Outside this enclosure was a portico giving access to a series of private or what we should call "slipper" baths (14, Ill. 132). These were carried along the whole front and the return ends; of these private baths there was an upper storey, reached by staircases (21).

Passing through the entrance gate (13), between the walls of these private baths and the central block was a promenade one hundred and thirty-one feet wide, which was laid out with alleys of trees. This left an open space at the further end of site, of about four hundred feet in depth and one thousand one hundred feet long, in which the exercises and games took place. At the farther end of the enclosure, and in front of the series of reservoirs (19) (in two storeys, supplied by the Marcian aqueduct) was the Stadium (17), where the racing and athletic contests took place. The two halls (16) in centre of either side were palæstra, or exercise rooms, the rooms on either side being for those taking part in the contests and for service.

To the right and left of the enclosure were projections with semicircular porticoes, used by the poets and authors for promenade. In the central hall in front of these (15) they recited their poems or speeches, and the other two halls may have been libraries; their purpose being for us of less importance than their disposition.

Returning again to the central block; the Tepidarium (Ill. 133), rising much higher than the adjoining halls, was lighted by clerestory windows above their roofs, and this is generally the case with every group of halls—a central hall always rises higher than the side ones (Ills. 136, 138, 139), even when in the latter there are two storeys, and obtains its light by clerestory windows. It was always supposed that the Frigidarium remained open, but the discovery of many tons of T-shaped iron, bolted together in the form of a St. Andrew's cross, below the pavement of the bath, has raised the question as to whether it was not partially covered over by iron girders encased in bronze, answering to the description of Ælius Spartianus (297 A.D.), who, referring to the solar cells (*cella soliaris*) says, "Cross beams of brass or copper are said to

have been placed on the top, to which the whole ceiling was entrusted, and so great is the span as to make learned mechanics say that this very construction is impossible." Dr.



From a drawing by R. Phené Spiers.

133.—RESTORED INTERIOR OF THE TEPIDARIUM OF THE THERMÆ OF CARACALLA.

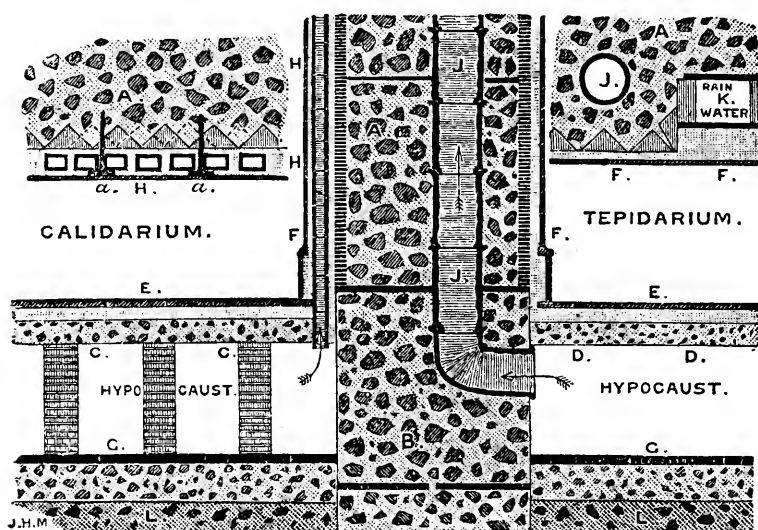
Middleton says, speaking of the Frigidarium of the Thermæ of Caracalla, "In the upper part of the walls deep sinkings to receive the ends of the great girders which supported the ceiling are clearly visible." As the span was sixty-eight feet

between the great columns on each side, and seventy-six feet between the buttress piers of the Tepidarium and the north-east wall of the Frigidarium, it is at present difficult to understand how the girders were carried without intermediate supports.

Before passing to the other Thermæ there are two important points which still require some description, viz., the service of the Thermæ and their heating. In order to follow the first, it should be noted that the whole of the Thermæ of Caracalla, including the enclosures, were raised on an artificial platform twenty feet high. In one instance, on the left of the central block, a chance discovery revealed the remains of a house (20)—which showed that the site was then already occupied, probably with houses of an inferior class only—which were thrown down and formed part of the substructure of the platform. The private baths to which we have referred as existing on the main front, and returning some three hundred and seventy feet along the two sides, were in two storeys, the lower storey on the level of the street, the upper on the level of the platform. In the centre of the open space between the main entrance and the central block was a triple corridor (see Blouet), fifty-eight feet wide, which was lighted and ventilated by circular openings at the top, these probably covered over by bronze gratings. Similar vaulted corridors were carried on each side of the central block to the further end of the enclosure, with cross corridors to the open courts and other halls where service was required in the central block. These and vaulted chambers for stores of various kinds occupied a considerable portion of the artificial platform.

The hypocausts of the Thermæ of Caracalla are shown in a drawing reproduced for Dr. Middleton's work on Rome (Ill. 134). From three to four feet below the pavement of the baths, on a bed of concrete, were laid the ordinary Roman tiles (two feet square and averaging one and three-quarter inch thick). On this floor were built small piers, two feet high, of smaller tiles, eight inches square. These piers carried a concrete floor about twelve inches in thickness, on which was floated first a layer of pounded tufa and potsherds, and then a thin course of marble cement in which the mosaics were embedded or on which marble slabs were laid (E). The furnaces, supplied and lighted from the inner courts (22, Ill. 132), were at a lower level than the hypocaust floor, and the smoke and heated air passed

under the floor to flues in the walls on the farther side of the several halls. The flues consisted of socket-jointed clay pipes, about twelve inches in diameter. For the halls which required an exceptional heat the walls were virtually lined with these flue tiles (H H). In rooms of smaller size the tile piers were some times dispensed with altogether, the whole of the concrete floor resting on ledges or corbels in the wall (D D). Dr. Middleton gives one instance in the house of the Vestals where there is a concrete floor fourteen inches thick with a bearing of twenty feet. In this as in all the other cases we



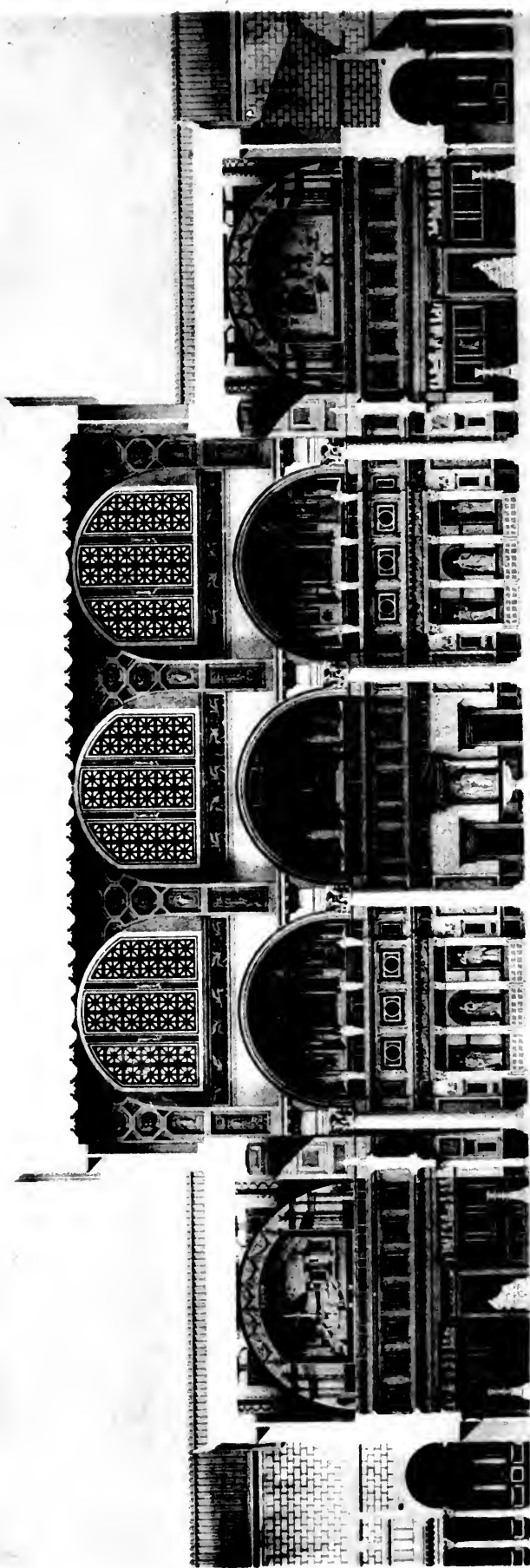
134.—PLAN AND SECTION OF THE HYPOCAUST OF THE THERMÆ OF CARACALLA.

must assume that these floors were floated on some temporary support of wood planking.

The Thermæ of Diocletian (290 A.D.) resemble very closely those of Caracalla, the principal differences being,

(A) instead of the hall and hemicycle on right and left of Tepidarium there are two halls of equal size; (B) the ante-chamber to the Calidarium is circular, with a circular opening at the top, which suggests that it formed the laconicum described by Vitruvius (v. 10); (C) the Calidarium is a hall of the same plan as the Tepidarium, with hot baths between the buttresses; (D) the Frigidarium is two bays wider; (E) the entrance to the baths is on the chief front at each end, and consists of a large vestibule leading to the apodyterium; and (F) the oiling and sanding rooms are placed on each side, at the farthest end of the building.

In the Thermæ of Titus (80 A.D.) (Ill. 136) the late excavations have shown that the Frigidarium was much larger than that of Caracalla, and was enclosed with a peristyle on three sides. The Tepidarium and halls on the south-west side are

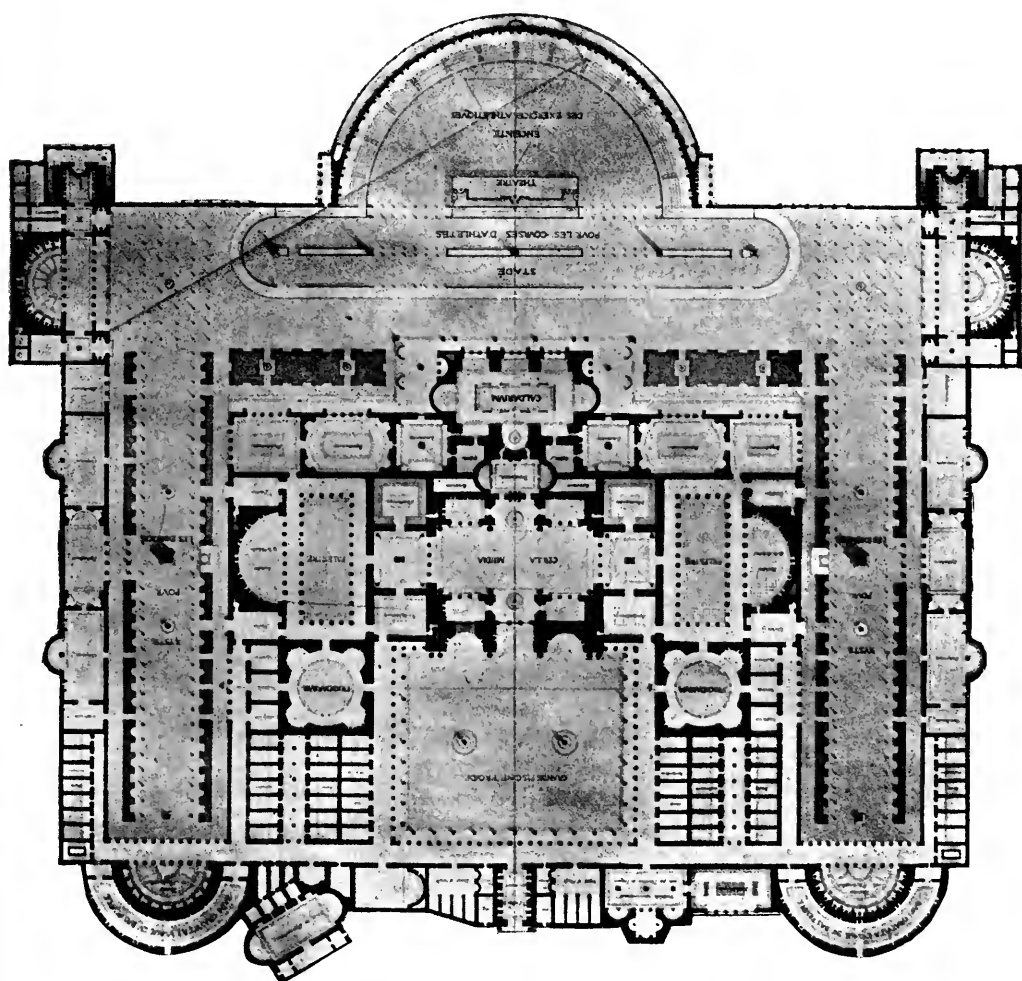


Scale $\frac{1}{4}$ inch to 10 feet.

135. SECTION THROUGH THE CENTRAL HALL OF THE THERMÆ OF TITUS.

AS RESTORED BY MR. CHARLES A. LECLERC.

similar to those of the Thermæ of Diocletian. The vaulted hemicycles (the earliest examples known) are placed on the extreme right and left of the central block, beyond the peristyle court. In front of the central block, on each side, is a circular room, with a bath in the centre similar to that described in the Baths at Pompeii as the Frigidarium, and on the right and left of the latter are the private baths. The enclosure in which the



136.—PLAN OF THE THERMÆ OF TITUS, RESTORED BY MR. LECLERC.

main block is built is not so large as in the Thermæ of Caracalla. Passing through the entrance gateway, we enter the north peristyle of the Frigidarium, and the corridor is carried to the right and left, affording covered access—to various halls, to two great hemicycles with circular promenades in the rear, and to other private baths. On each side of the central block there were wide promenades planked with bosquets, with exedra or semicircular marble seats and avenue of trees. The Stadium, at

the farther end (built over the Golden House of Nero), was semi-circular. In this case, as also in the Thermæ of Constantine, on the right and left of the enclosure were a series of halls and two other hemicycles.

The earliest Thermæ were those built by Agrippa, B.C. 20. There are no remains existing, but the plan was measured and drawn by Palladio before its destruction, and is published in Cameron's *Baths of the Romans*, 1772. In Palladio's plan the Tepidarium is shown similar to those examples we have already referred to, except that it is placed at right angles to the main front. There seems, however, to be some discrepancy between Palladio's plan and the one given by Count Nispi-Landi,* who shows a circular hall in the middle of the Tepidarium, with actual remains of the walls of same. It does seem strange that at this early period a hall one hundred and sixty-five feet long and eighty-three feet wide, and vaulted with an intersecting barrel vault, should have been conceived. A central domed hall,† as shown on Count Nispi-Landi's plan (about seventy-five feet in diameter), might have been covered with a conical vault like the laconicum in the Stabian baths at Pompeii, which is probably of much earlier date. In other respects the plan is similar to those already described. At a later period Hadrian built, between the Thermæ of Agrippa and the Rotunda, an immense rectangular hall which may have been the Calidarium, and Septimius Severus afterwards added largely to the Thermæ on the south side and built a laconicum in the centre, portions of which still exist in the so-called Arco di Giambella. In a fragment of the marble plan found in 1901, this circular hall is shown with other rooms, and the inscription:

th	ERMAE
Agrip	PAE

underneath. Another plan of this portion of the Thermæ is published in the Baron de Geymuller's work.‡

Among the other Thermæ, in those of Domitian and Constantine the Tepidarium constitutes the principal hall round which

* Nispi-Landi (Count), *Marco Agrippa e i suoi tempi: le terme e il Pantheon*. Rome, 1883.

† Dion Cassius, an historian of the latter part of the second century A.D., says. (liii. 27), "During this time Agrippa adorned the city at his own expense: in memory of his naval victories he built the portus known as that of Neptune; he constructed the hot-bath chamber, which he called the *Laconicum gymnasium*." "He also finished the temple called the Pantheon." These statements would seem to confirm Count Nispi-Landi's plan.

‡ *Documents inédits sur les Thermes d'Agrippa, le Panthéon et les Thermes de Dioclétien*. 4to, Lausanne, 1883.

the other services are grouped, the longitudinal and transverse axes of the Tepidarium being the leading lines of the setting out in all cases. In the Thermæ of Trajan the Tepidarium takes the form of a cross with an intersecting barrel vault.

The architectural decoration of the Thermæ in its nature and in the principles of its design seems to have been so similar in all the examples quoted that no separate description of each is required. Palladio seems to have confined his attention to the main forms of the structure, including only the columns which formed essential constructional features, so that all appear to be the same in the series of elevations and sections given. There is no doubt that in many cases Palladio's sections are purely conjectural, and indicate only a type of vaulting which he conceived likely to have been adopted when comparing them with other plans of similar design. It has been reserved, therefore, for the students of the French Academy to put forward in two important works the most complete sets of drawings of two of the Thermæ, showing the actual remains existing and conjectural restorations. Blouet's *Thermæ of Caracalla*, published in 1828, and Paulin's *Thermæ of Diocletian*, published in 1890, not only corroborate one another so far as the decoration of the Thermæ is concerned, but suggest the type which was adopted in all the Roman Palaces. Mr. Paulin has been able to carry his conjectural restoration further in some cases than Blouet, because, firstly, in the Church of St. Maria degli Angeli, in the Ospedale Marguerite (now the National Museum), and in the Church of St. Bernardo, are preserved some of the halls of the Thermæ of Diocletian, retaining still their vaults, and on their external walls part of the marble decorations; secondly, the systematic exploration of the last thirty-five years throughout Rome has revealed important evidence as regards the construction and decoration of every class of building; and thirdly, drawings by various artists have been discovered in the Uffizi Galleries in Florence and in the various libraries of Rome which show the actual condition of the buildings from the fifteenth century onwards.

The remains found of the Thermæ of Caracalla (immense masses of brickwork and concrete) used to be looked upon as a proof that the carcase of the structure was built first by the architect or engineer, and the various marble linings, columns, etc., were supplied and fixed afterwards by the decorative artist. This, however, was not the case, for (as we have

already insisted on with reference to the Pantheon) the principal decorative features of the interior, viz., the columns in front of the chapels, are parts of the integral structure of the building. The same condition holds good with reference to the great Thermæ, for there are only one or two exceptional instances in which the removal of the columns has not resulted in the ruin of the structure. Owing to the peculiar nature of the puzzolana concrete, the removal of the great columns which were supposed to assist in carrying the vault of the Basilica of Constantine has been accomplished without causing projecting portions of the vault also to fall, but this is exceptional. As a rule all the larger columns carried floors or vaults, and their removal has been fatal. As regards the decoration of the principal halls and courts, the series of two or three tiers of niches, flanked by marble columns carried on corbels and supporting entablature and pediment, were securely fixed to the wall by these corbels and by the entablature blocks built into the wall. These solid blocks of marble were sunk two feet into the wall, and must have been built-in whilst the carcase was being constructed. Owing to their height, many of these marble blocks have escaped the plunderer, and some still exist in the outer walls of the Church of St. Maria degli Angeli. Again, all the niches were regularly constructed in brick and sunk to the required depth. These facts prove that the whole design was conceived by the architect prior to the commencement of the work, and that as soon as the plan was set-out, it ruled the whole of the structure both constructively and decoratively.

For this reason it is not necessary to describe each set of Thermæ separately, nor is any lengthy account required. The columns employed throughout the Thermæ were generally of marble, as also their entablatures; the shafts of the same, whether large or small, were all monoliths, and of various kinds. The great shafts of the Tepidarium of Caracalla, thirty-eight feet long and five feet four inches in diameter, were in granite; others of smaller size were of porphyry, oriental alabaster, giallo antico, and numerous other marbles from the Greek islands. The principal columns supported the vaults or the floors of the balconies overlooking the Tepidarium, or formed screens between the halls; they likewise constituted the frontage to the halls round the xystus, or carried the roofs of the numerous peristyles, so that they were all constructional features. The smaller columns of

the niches and the whole of the marble facings were decorative, and were not fixed till after the completion of the carcase. The halls and courts were all paved with marble mosaic in diverse patterns, with figures of gladiators, athletes, tritons, and geometrical designs and borders. The steps, linings of baths, bases, exedra, capitals, entablature, etc., were all in white marble. The walls were lined with marble of various colours and panelled (similar to those of the Pantheon) up to a certain height, and above that in white marble up to the



137.—CEILING OF TOMB IN THE VIA LATINA AT ROME.

springing of the vault. The upper portion of the walls and the vaults were decorated in stucco with arabesque ornament, similar to that found in the Roman tombs (Ill. 137). As in the larger vaults, such as those of the Tepidarium, the inner lining was already of tiles (for the constructive reasons given in Chapter IX.), it was not possible to have the deep coffers like those constructed in brick in the aisles of the Basilica of Constantine. The panels, in consequence, could not be of any depth, and accordingly were filled with glass mosaic, to accentuate the small figure subjects, which otherwise,

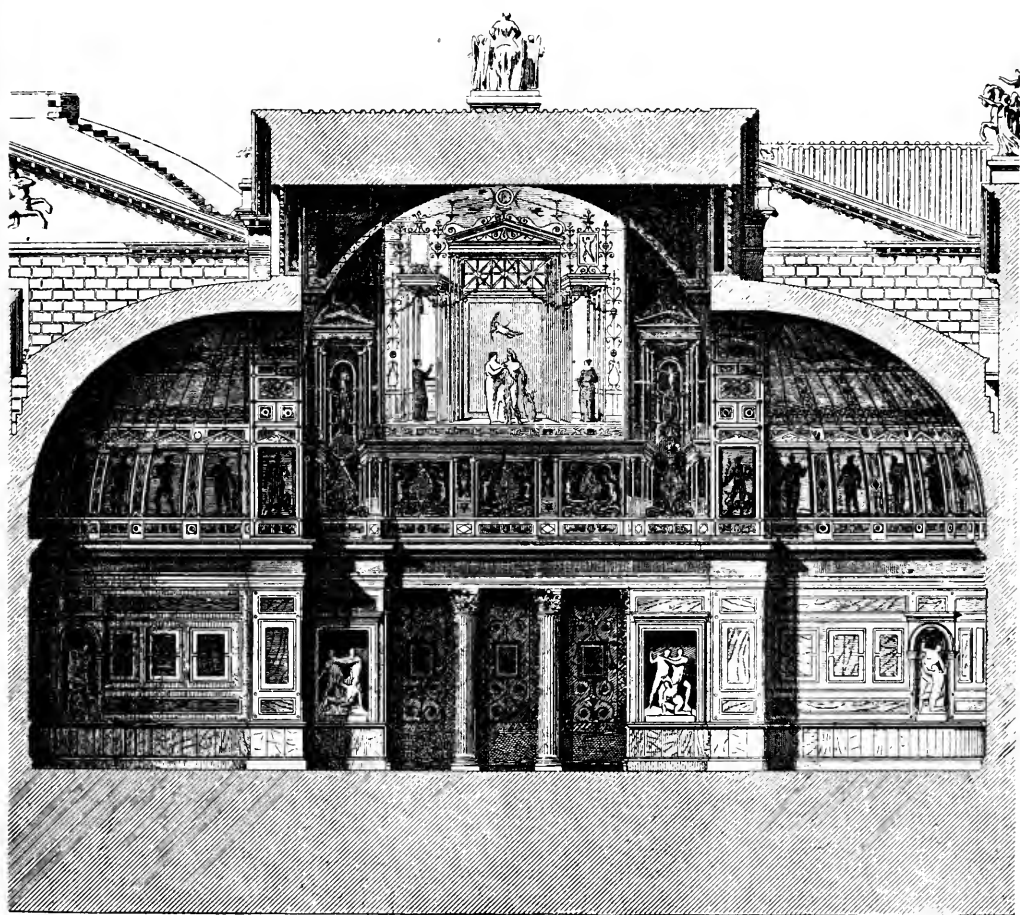
at their great height, would not have been distinguishable. Blouet contents himself with reproductions of the panel subjects found in the Roman tombs and at Pompeii; whilst Mr. Paulin suggests large figure subjects in mosaic (Ills. 138 and 139*) for both walls and vaults. The walls enclosing the Frigidarium were decorated with tier above tier of niches, flanked by columns carrying entablatures and pediments, circular as well as triangular. The existence of these in the Thermæ of Diocletian is shown by the niches sunk in the brick-work and by the marble corbels; Mr. Paulin's restoration is corroborated by the drawings of an Italian artist of about 1475 A.D. in the Uffizi Collection, Florence, published in the Baron de Geymuller's work. These represent not only the niches but the actual decoration of the immense buttresses of the Tepidarium.†

Whilst in the interior of the Thermæ the decorations in marble and mosaic were of the most elaborate and sumptuous character, the Romans do not appear to have attached the same value to the external appearance, and they contented themselves with covering the walls with the fine stucco we have already described in Chapter IX., which, from its resemblance to marble and its great durability, required only the imitation joints of stone to give it a certain monumental character. This is the type of wall surface which has been adhered to by Mr. Paulin in his conjectural restoration of the outer walls of the Thermæ of Diocletian, and the same was probably adopted to protect and decorate the concrete walls faced with brick which, from the time of Augustus, became the favourite method of construction in Rome. Even the upper portion of the Pantheon was coated with stucco, with pilasters in the same material decorating the upper storey. A divergence from this custom has been pointed out by Blouet, who found the remains of stucco, three inches thick, inlaid with mosaics, which covered the upper portion of the front of the central block of the Thermæ of Caracalla. Sufficient existed to show that the decoration adopted was that which was found

* Illustrations 138 and 139 are reproduced from Mr. Paulin's fine work, entitled *Les Thermes de Diocletian*, published by Firmin-Didot et Cie.

† A further corroboration of Mr. Paulin's restoration of these buttresses will be found in drawings by Palladio in the Burlington-Devonshire Collection, now in the R.I.B.A., with the exception of the crowning feature, which is shown as a solid buttress and without the canopy drawn by Mr. Paulin.

in the Thermæ of Titus, and is better known to us by the paintings in Pompeii, representing imaginary courts with porticoes and verandahs, such as may have been derived from the ephemeral decorations of the solaria or terrace roofs of the houses. This type of design is shown in the conjectural restoration by Blouet of the external wall of the central block facing the xystus, and in Mr. Paulin's interior of the



139.—SPHÆRISTERIUM OF THE THERMÆ OF DIOCLETIAN AS RESTORED BY MR. PAULIN.

sphæristerium (Ill. 139). The lower portion of the walls of central block Blouet considers to have been faced with marble, so as to accord in richness with the granite columns of the various halls facing the xystus. All the other walls, which were partially hidden by the groves of trees, were simply covered with stucco.

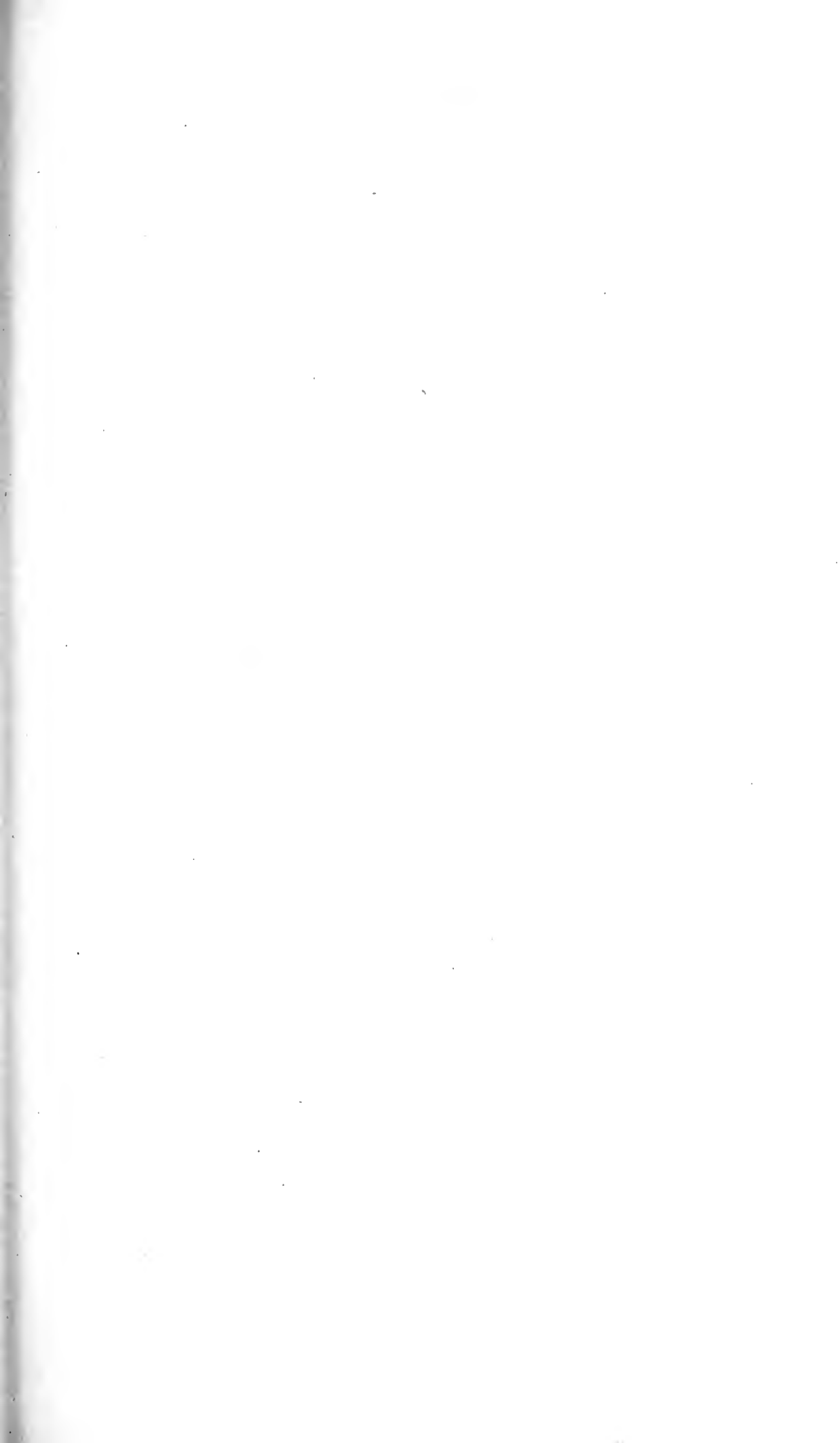
Neither of the authors avail themselves in their restorations of the terra-cotta work of the roofs which in Roman architecture constitute a very important architectural decoration, and of

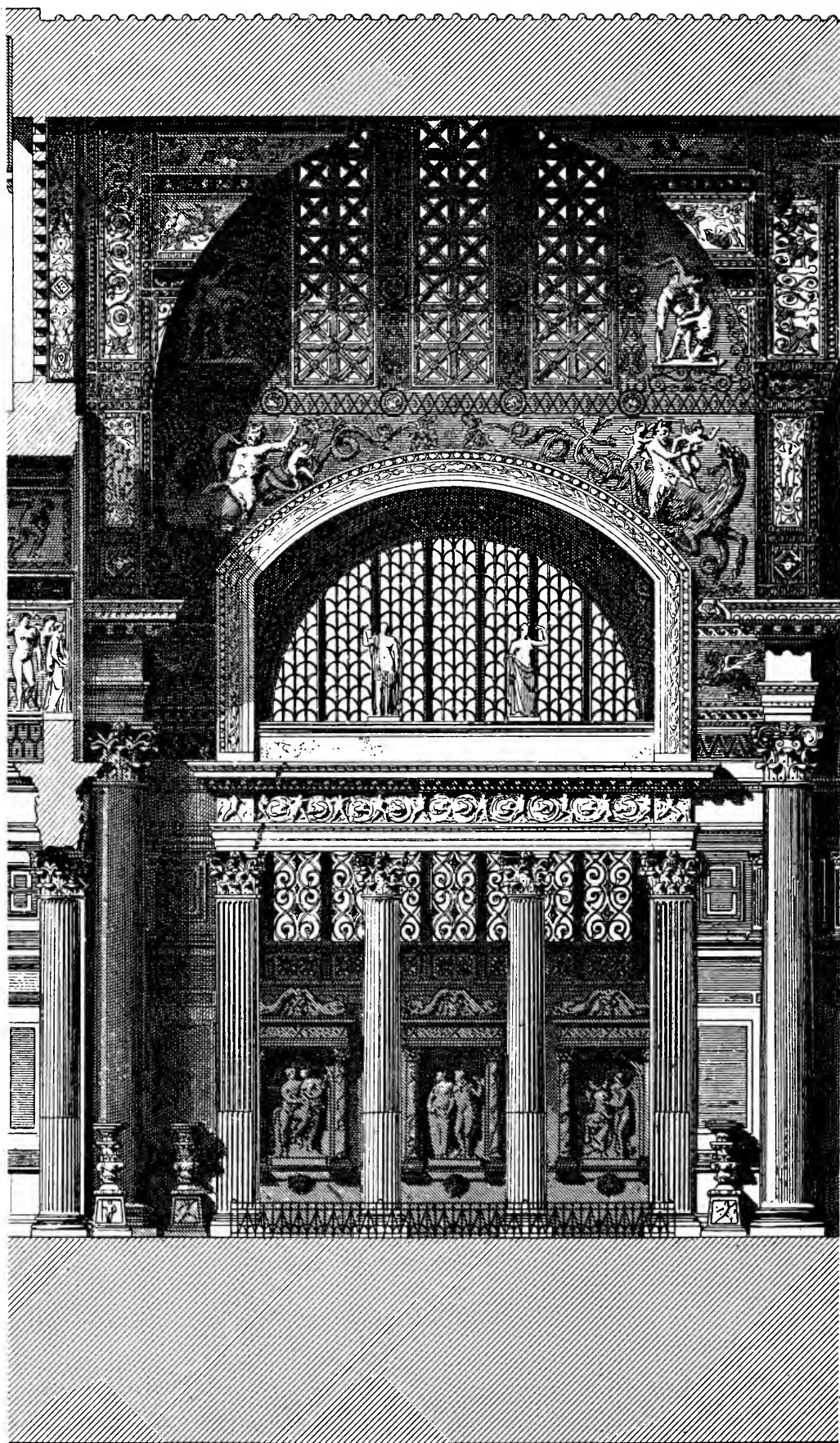
which so many remains have been found at Pompeii. The roof tiles were all laid direct on the concrete vaults, but gutters and gargoyles would have been required to collect the rain and transmit it well beyond the walls. In addition to these the acroteria of the gables and the antefixæ of the roof covering-tiles were much too important elements to have been altogether left out, as they are in Blouet's work.

The so-called Temple of Minerva Medica is now recognised as a portion of the Thermæ of Gallienus (266 A.D.), where it served the purposes of a nymphæum. The absence of any flue tiles in the walls, or even of the hypocaust, is a clear proof that it could not have been a sudatorium, which has been suggested on account of its decagonal form. Its principal interest is to be found in the vault, in which the earliest example of the pendentive is found. The corbelling out, however, is of the rudest kind, and was probably entirely masked by the decoration. The windows lighting the interior are of considerable size, so as to give plenty of air and light (necessary for the plants and flowers), and are of two orders*—that is to say, an outer and inner arch, the former of greater radius than the latter.

But few remains have been found in Rome of the ordinary public baths, but in Pompeii there are three examples more or less completely preserved, and therefore of great interest. They are sometimes dignified by the title of Thermæ, but cannot be said to belong to that class of monument we have just described in Rome. The "older Thermæ," north of the Forum (so called because they were the first discovered), included, besides a complete establishment for men, a small set of baths for women, the hot rooms of which were heated by the same furnace, in accordance with Vitruvius's description (v. 10). They covered an area of about one hundred and seventy-one feet square, exclusive of shops, which occupied two sides of the enclosure, and consisted of an open court with peristyle on three sides, a vestibule, ante-room, Apodyterium, Frigidarium, Tepidarium, and Calidarium. Of these, the most interesting is the Tepidarium (Ill. 140), which has preserved its vault richly decorated in stucco, and a series of niches sunk in the wall round the room, the piers between being decorated with figures

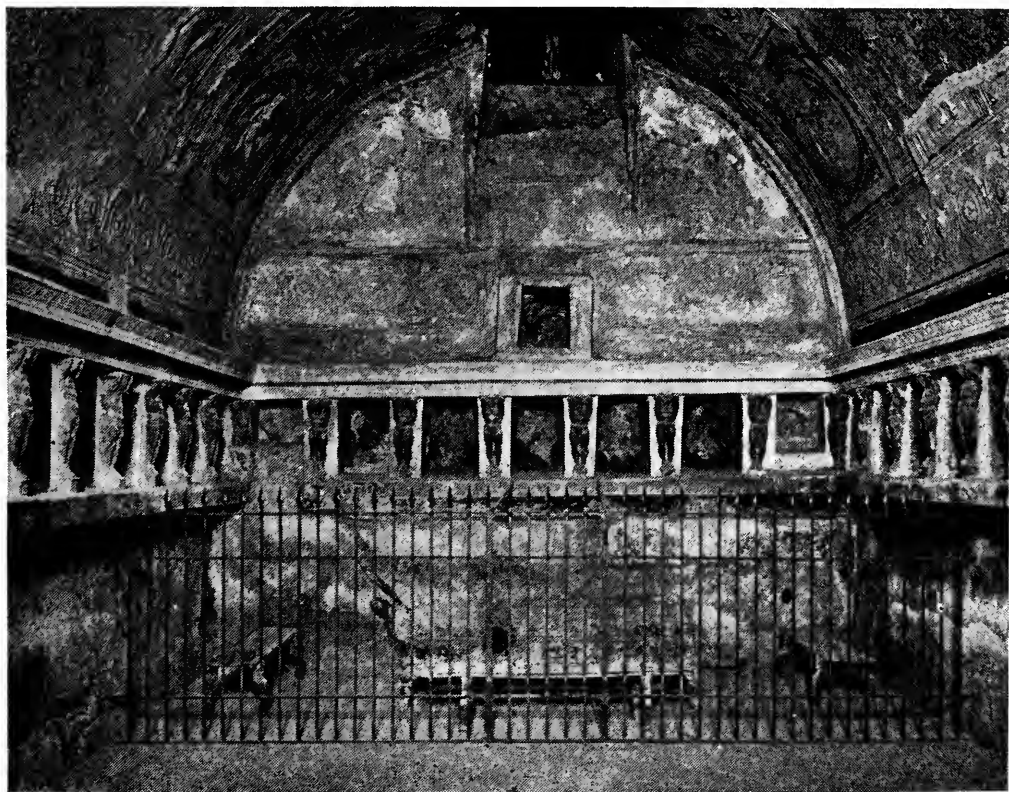
* In the Palace at Treves are windows with three rings of arches, one set behind the other.





138. ONE BAY OF THE TEPIDARIUM OF THE THERMÆ OF
DIOCLETIAN AS RESTORED BY MR. PAULIN.

of Atlantes two feet high. There was no hypocaust under the room, and it was heated apparently by charcoal in a large bronze brazier found *in situ*. The Calidarium was heated by a hypocaust and flue tiles in the walls. It consisted of a hall forty-two feet by sixteen feet wide, with a barrel vault decorated in stucco, and a semi-circular recess at the farther end which originally held the labrum; above the same, in the vault of the recess, being an opening which could be shut or closed at



140.—TEPIDARIUM OF THE BATHS OF THE FORUM AT POMPEII.

pleasure. The other end of the Calidarium was occupied by an oblong bath.

The Stabian baths, discovered in 1857, were the oldest, having been erected towards the close of the second century B.C., but remodelled in later times. They covered an area of about one hundred and sixty-four feet square, and consisted of a court one hundred feet long by seventy feet wide, sufficiently large, therefore, for various exercises. The two large stone balls which were found lying in the court were probably used for games of some kind. The peristyle was on two sides only;

on the third were rooms opening into the court, which may have been used for exercises or games in bad weather; on the fourth side* was a swimming bath fifty feet long by twenty-five feet wide, and six feet six inches deep, which constituted that which in the Roman Thermæ was the Frigidarium. This title, however, is given to a circular room in these baths covered with a conical roof with opening at the top, and fitted with a central circular tank with marble linings and seats round. The same kind of Frigidarium existed in the Forum baths. Here the square niches in the wall are found in the Apodyterium,



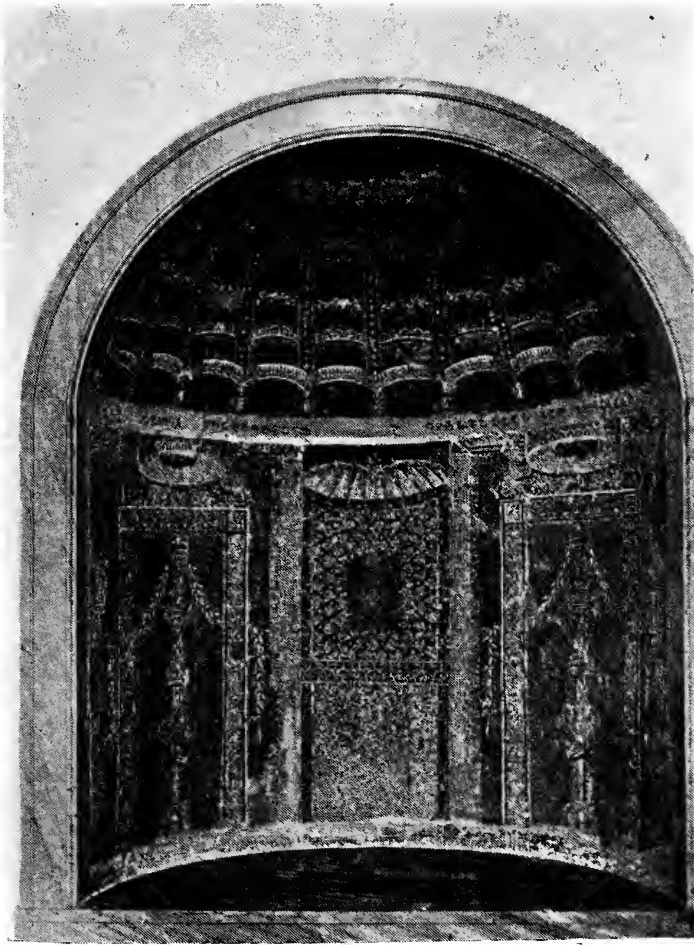
141.—SOUTH-WEST WALL OF THE STABIAN BATHS
AT POMPEII.

where they would seem to be of more use. The labrum, consisting of a circular marble basin resting on a stone pedestal, still exists in the Calidarium, as also the oblong bath at the other end of the hall. Apparently these baths were originally heated by braziers only, and in the restoration of the first century A.D. hypocausts were introduced beneath the floors of Tepidarium and Calidarium, and the walls of the latter were doubled with flue

tiles. As in the other example, there was a separate and smaller set of baths for women, both heated from the same furnace. The third establishment, known as the Central Baths, were in course of erection at the time of the eruption, and are interesting therefore as showing the latest developments. They occupied about the same area as the Stabian baths, but the porticus round the open court had not been built. Here

* Illustration 141 shows the south end of the south-west wall, which was decorated with reliefs in stucco representing those architectural fancies to which Vitruvius (Bk. 7, chap. 5) takes such great exception. He condemns them when painted only, but executed as these are in relief, they would have troubled him still more had they been carried out during his lifetime.

the swimming bath stands outside the other bath in the open court, as in the Roman Thermæ. The circular room in this case was arranged for heating with hypocaust flue tiles, and was probably intended for the laconicum, as described by Vitruvius (v. 10). There was no semi-circular recess or labrum in the Calidarium, only an oblong bath as at the other end.



141 A.—A NICHE ENCRUSTED WITH MOSAICS FOUND IN POMPEII.



142.—FRIEZE FROM THE TOMB OF THE GARLANDS AT POMPEII.

CHAPTER XIV.

ENTRANCE GATEWAYS, ARCHES OF TRIUMPH AND OTHER MEMORIALS, AQUEDUCTS, BRIDGES, TOMBS.

WHILST the Etruscan examples at Perugia may be regarded as the prototypes of the entrance gateways to towns, there are no remains of either Greek or Etruscan arches of triumph. These may have been temporary erections in timber only, provided on festal occasions, but not afterwards copied in stone as permanent records.* Both entrance gateways and arches of triumph would seem to have been erected to commemorate some important event, and the only real difference between the two is that the latter was an isolated feature and did not constitute part of the external wall of a city, as was the case with the entrance gateways both at Verona and Autun; but even in the two at Autun, in France, a festal appearance is given to them by the arcaded galleries carried across above the archways; and in the two gateways at Verona we find a series of enrichments in the form of semi-detached columns and shafts, and pilasters carrying pediments within pediments, enclosing semi-circular openings, which are quite inconsistent with the object of defence. It is not quite certain whether these gateways were decorated only, or built, by the Emperor Gallienus (265 A.D.); but the decoration of the *Porte dei Borsari* shows to how low a depth Roman architectural design in the provinces had reached in the latter half of the third century.

* The Arch of Titus is known by its inscription to have been erected after his death. The central portion only is original; the two sides were restored in 1823, the new portions being in travertine stone.

There is, however, one salient difference. An Arch of Triumph is generally supposed to commemorate a victory, and as such offers a splendid scope for decoration with bas-reliefs setting forth the principal scenes of the campaign. This, however, if we may judge by coins, does not seem to have been the only object, for the representations shown on them of the Arches of Trajan and Domitian suggest that they were regarded primarily as pedestals to carry large groups of sculpture; the central feature consisting of triumphal cars with four to six horses, or as in the



143.—THE ARCH OF CONSTANTINE AT ROME.

Arch of Domitian, with elephants, in both cases flanked with statues on each side.

The designs of two of the early arches of triumph, those of Trajan, are known only by coins; but some of the bas-reliefs representing the Dacian victories, and a series of statues of Dacian captives, which belonged to the arch erected on the Via Appia, were taken away in order to decorate the Arch of Constantine, he being unable to find sculptors, in his period, of sufficient artistic ability to carry out work of this kind. Otherwise in its general design the Arch of Constantine (Ill. 143) is one of the best-proportioned of the triumphal arches. It

was built 312 A.D., to commemorate Constantine's victory over Maxentius, and consists of a central archway and two side ones, flanked by detached columns and responds of the Corinthian



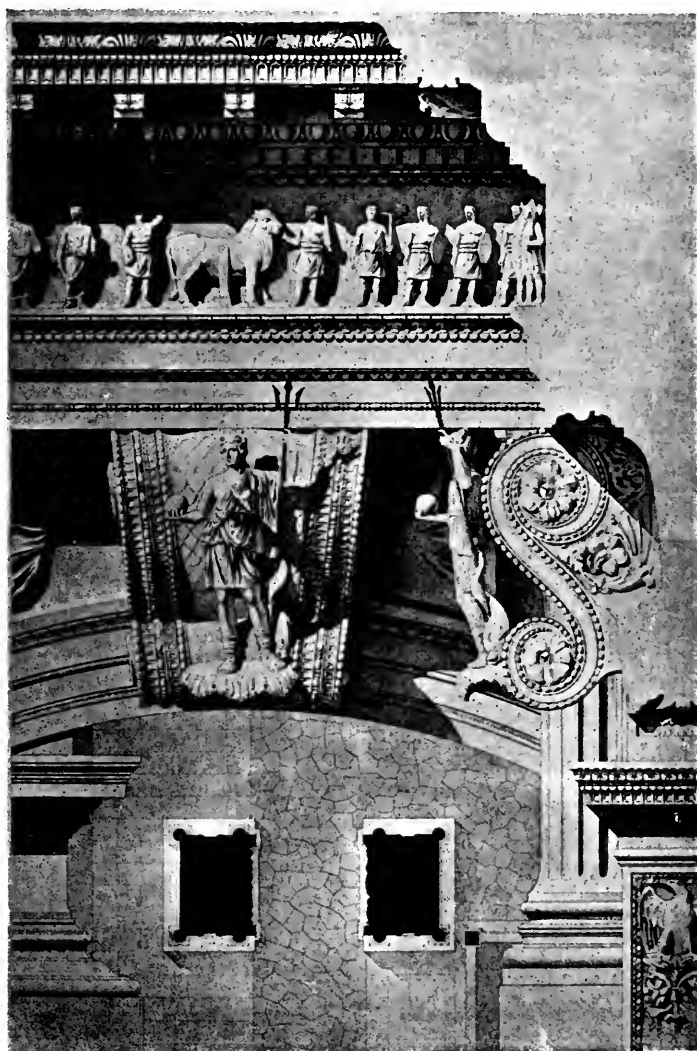
144.—THE ARCH OF TITUS AT ROME.

order, raised on pedestals and carrying an entablature which returns above each column. The whole was crowned with an attic storey, in front of which and over the four columns stand the statues taken from Trajan's Arch. The arch as it stands

requires the quadriga, horses and statues, which it originally carried, to break the skyline.

In the Arch of Titus (Ill. 144), on the Sacra Via, erected to commemorate the taking of Jerusalem, there is only one central archway, and the columns which flank it, and those on the angles, are only semi or three-quarter engaged, so that they form part of the actual

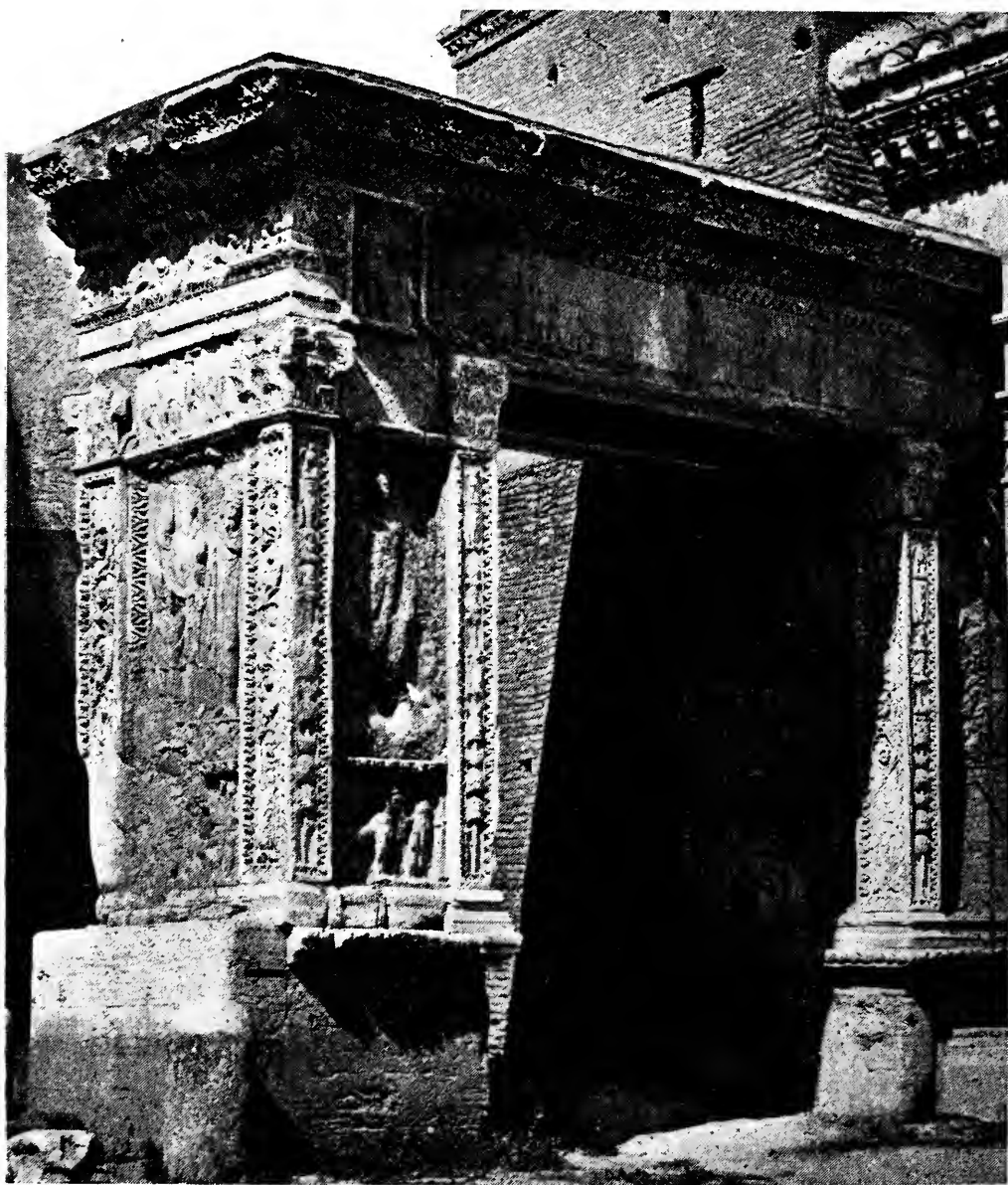
core of the structure, and are not purely decorative adjuncts, as in the Arch of Constantine. The figure sculpture of the frieze and elsewhere is greatly enhanced by the simplicity of the masonry throughout, in contrast with the Arches of Constantine and Septimius Severus. The barrel vault of the archway is sunk with deep coffers and enrichments, and in the centre is a relief of the apotheosis of Titus. The famous reliefs on each side



145.—KEYSTONE OF THE ARCH OF TITUS AT ROME.

below the vault represent on one side the Emperor drawn in his triumphal car led by Roma and crowned by Victory, and on the other the spoils taken from the Temple of Jerusalem. The columns decorating the archway are of the Composite order, being the earliest example known of its employment in Rome. As the entablature is carried across between the two central columns, some visible support seemed to have been

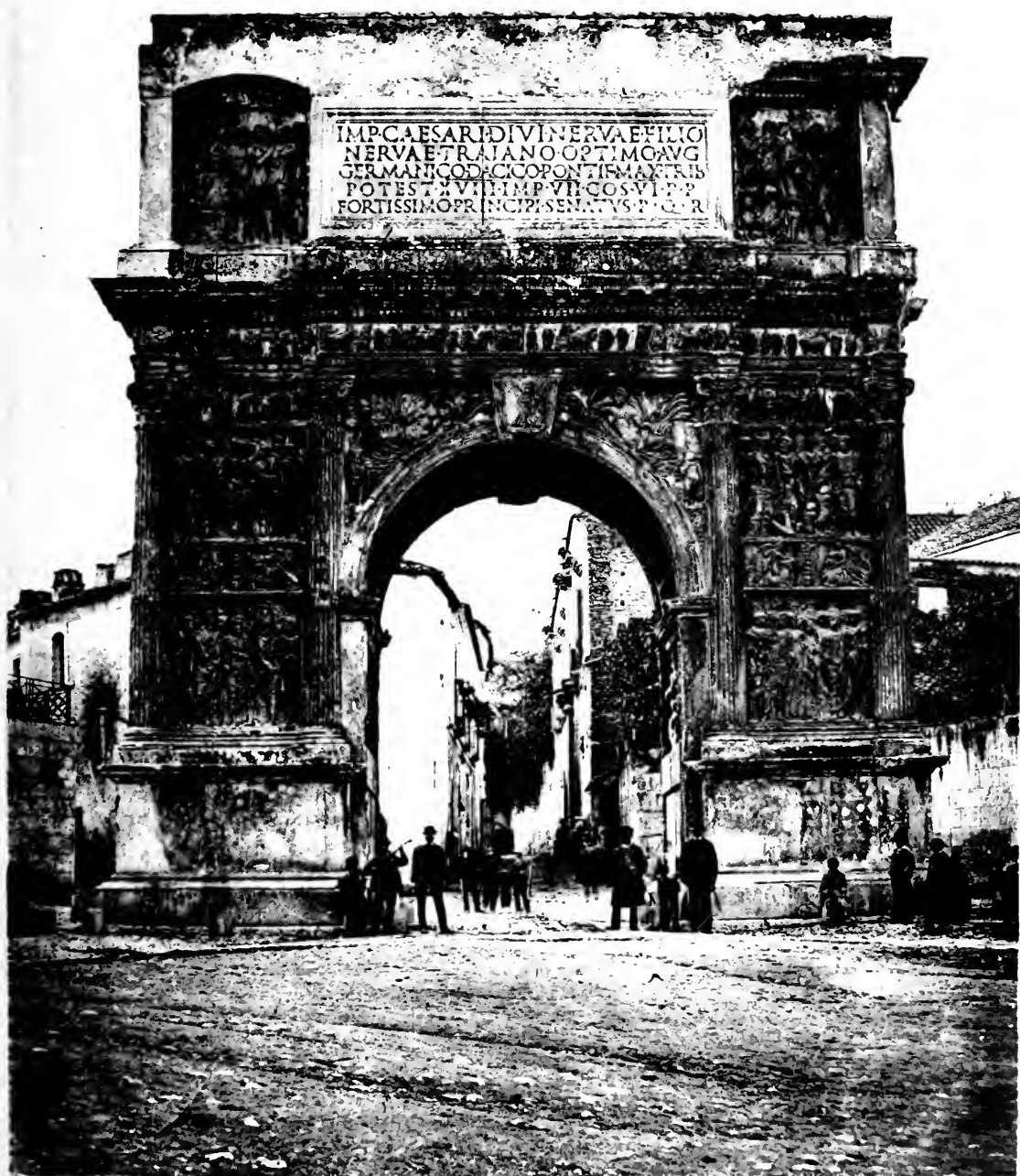
required in the centre, and this was met by the accentuation of the keystone and its projection beyond the plane of the architrave (Ill. 145). The figures carved on the keystones are those of Roma on one side of the arch, and of Fortuna on



147.—THE ARCH OF THE SILVERSMITHS AT ROME.

the other. Great solidity is given to the base of the structure by having a simple podium on each side to carry all the columns, instead of a series of pedestals, as in other arches.

As a frame for sculpture the arch at Beneventum (Ill. 146), built 114 A.D. in honour of Trajan, is the finest example, as the columns flanking the arch and at the angles, being only semi



146. THE ARCH AT BENEVENTUM.

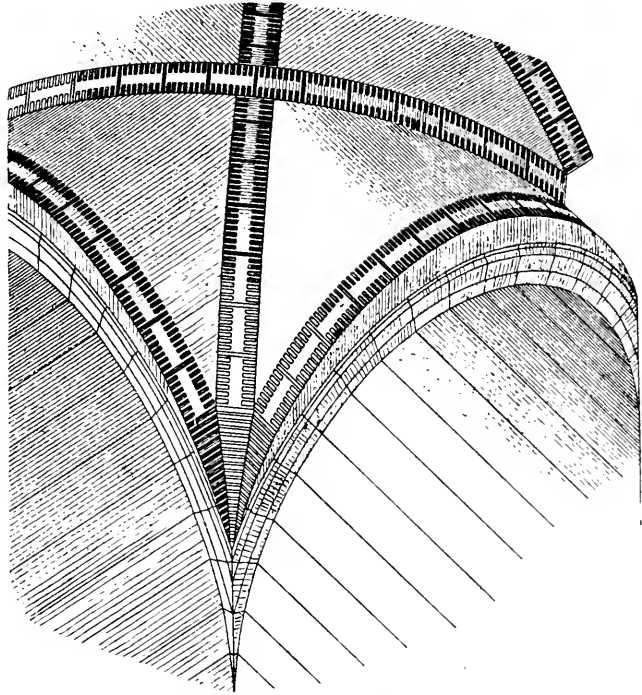


and three-quarter engaged, interfere less with the sculptural bas-reliefs between them. The subjects of the same and of the friezes represent the Dacian wars and triumphs, and the order employed is the Composite, the columns resting on a podium, as in the Arch of Titus.

Other arches in Rome are those of Septimius Severus, built to commemorate the Parthian victories, and decorated with bas-reliefs of the various episodes of the wars. The arch is similar to that of Constantine, with centre and two side arches flanked by detached columns and responds (but here of the Composite order), resting on pedestals. The frieze, which in such a structure ought to be of greater depth than usual, is here so narrow that the whole entablature seems to consist of mouldings only. On the other hand, greater breadth is given to the attic storey, which is unbroken, so as to give abundant space and more importance to the dedicatory inscription.

The arch built by the silversmiths in honour of Septimius Severus (Ill. 147), in the Forum Boarium, though of great richness in sculpture, is one of the most debased conceptions of the period.

The Arch of Janus, also in the Forum Boarium, is one of those structures, of which there are many in Syria, built at the junction of four streets as a shelter. It is attributed to the age of Septimius Severus, and consists of a square mass of masonry pierced on each face with an archway, the interior being covered by an intersecting barrel vault. The construction of this vault is interesting, because, according to Mr. Choisy, it shows that the same centering was used for both the intersecting groins.



148.—INTERSECTING BARREL VAULT OF THE ARCH OF JANUS IN THE FORUM BOARIUM AT ROME.

These groins were each built in two rings of Roman bricks (Ill. 148). As soon as one of them had set, the hollow space between the two rings was filled in with concrete, and the centering having been shifted round, the other double ring was constructed, butting on each side against the first groin.

The arch at Ancona (Ill. 149) was set up in honour of Trajan 112 A.D., who built the harbour there. It is raised aloft and



150.—THE ARCH AT ORANGE, FRANCE.

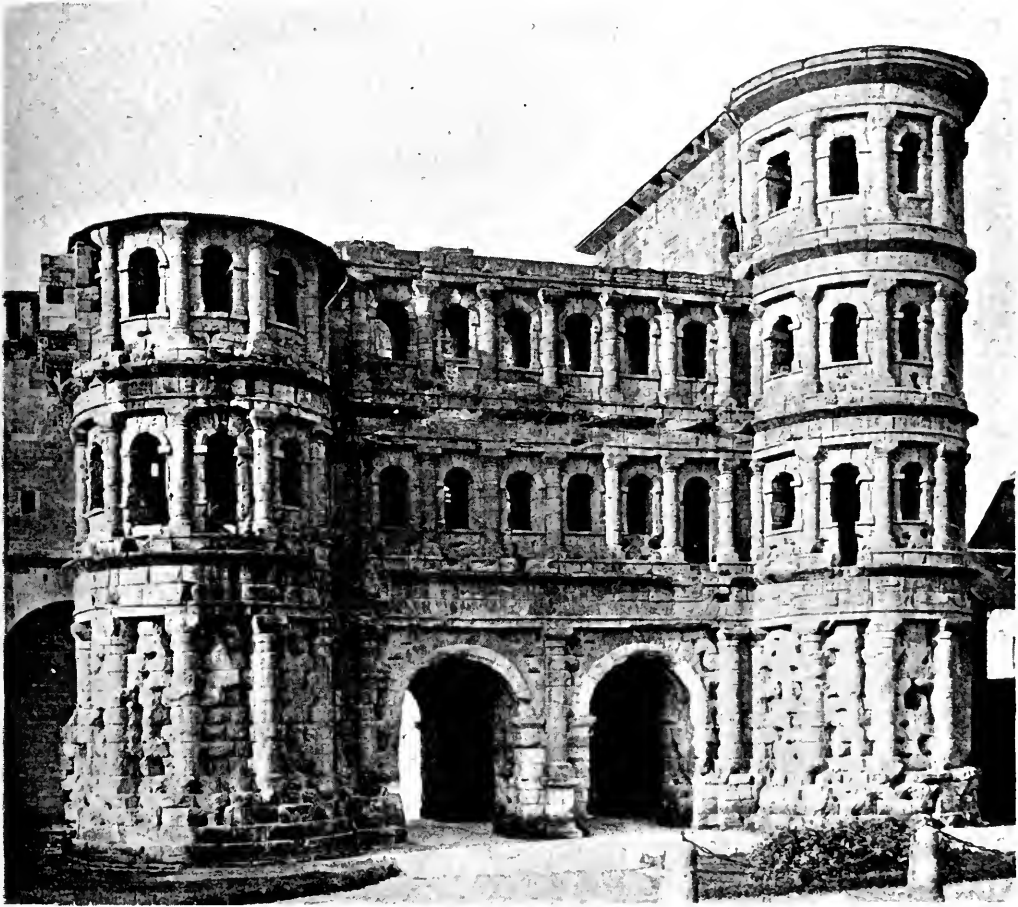
approached by a flight of steps, so that it scarcely comes under the head of entrance gateways, and must be regarded as a pedestal to carry a group of sculpture, now gone. As a pedestal it is a fine conception; as an archway its proportions are too elongated, and cannot be compared favourably with any of the examples already described.

Outside Italy, the Arch at Orange, in France (Ill. 150), is one of the finest examples, though, in consequence of the mutilation of the sculptural decoration with which it was covered, there



149. THE ARCH AT ANCONA.

has been some difficulty in determining its date. It is generally attributed to Marcus Aurelius, who erected it as an Arch of Triumph to commemorate his victories on the Danube and in Germany. It consists of a central and two side archways, with semi-engaged columns between the arches, and three-quarter-engaged columns at the angles, raised on pedestals, and all of the Corinthian order. It differs from other archways in the



151.—NORTH FRONT OF THE ENTRANCE GATEWAY (PORTA NIGRA) AT TREVES, GERMANY.

design of the sides, which are decorated with sculpture, pediments, and other architectural features, giving them equal importance with the two principal fronts. As the pediments rose into the attic storey, an additional storey was added for sculpture and inscriptions, which is much too heavy, and deprives the archway of much of the grace which it otherwise possesses.

The Triumphal Archway at Rheims was erected in the latter years of the Empire, if one may judge by its general design

and debased sculpture. It consists of three archways, the central one wider than the others, but all springing from imposts on the same level. The piers at the angles and between the arches are decorated by pairs of engaged columns of the Corinthian order, raised on pedestals, with niches between the columns, as in the Arch of Titus. The whole structure is surmounted by an attic storey.

The entrance gateway, known as the Porta Nigra, at Treves (Trier), is one of the most important examples existing, and is still in good preservation (Ill. 151). It consists of an inner and outer double gateway, with two storeys of arcades with attached columns between. It is flanked by two wings, which are four storeys in height. On the entrance or north side these wings have a semi-circular front. Internally they measure fifty-five feet by twenty-two feet wide, constituting, therefore, important halls, though their purpose is unknown. At first sight, the arcaded galleries seem to have served the same purpose as those at Autun, but as the central court between the inner and outer gateways is unroofed, they formed the only means of communication between the wings, and the open court might be of service in defending the entrance if the outer gateways were forced. As the gateway formed part of the external walls, the entrance to the halls on each side may have been from the ramparts of same, with an internal staircase in wood leading from floor to floor. An apse was added on the east side when the building was converted into a church in the middle ages, and may have caused the destruction of an external stone staircase on that side. The comparative rudeness of its architectural features is probably due to its remoteness from the Capitol.

We have already in Chapter XI. referred to the most important archway in Syria (Ill. 110), viz., that which was erected to form the junction between the main colonnaded street and that leading to the Propylæa of the Temple of the Sun at Palmyra; throughout the country, however, in every town built by the Romans, are found entrance gateways which in their design resemble Arches of Triumph, but were built to give more importance to the entrance to a town or to some temple. The sculpture is, however, confined to the capitals and bases of the engaged columns with which they are decorated, or, as at Petra, to the pilasters on each side of the principal archways.

The same absence of sculpture is found in the entrance gateways and triumphal archways in North Africa, where they were extremely numerous. In one town alone, Lambessa (Lambæsis), there are said to have been forty arches still standing in 1740 A.D. The most remarkable example in the country is



From a photograph by E. G. Spiers.

152.—EAST FRONT OF THE ARCH OF CARACALLA AT TEBESSA (THEVESTE), NORTH AFRICA.

the quadrifrontal Arch of Caracalla at Tebessa (Theveste), which was probably erected, like the Arch of Janus in Rome, at the intersection of two streets. It consists of a single archway (Ill. 152) on each front, flanked by pairs of Corinthian columns raised on pedestals. The frieze is made of unusual depth, so as to allow of space for inscriptions, and it is, perhaps, in consequence of this that no attic storey was provided. On the other hand, in its place, and still existing on the north front, is a canopy consisting

of four columns carrying an entablature. There was probably a niche in the centre with seated figure, and a second canopy is mentioned as formerly existing on the south front. The only legible inscription is one on the east face, dedicated to Septimius Severus c. 212 A.D. The inscription on the south face is thought to have been in honour of Caracalla.

Next in importance to the Arches of Triumph come the memorial structures, such as the Columns of Victory set up in Rome and elsewhere, which, by the sculptured bas-relief decoration of their shafts in the Trajan and Antonine columns at Rome, gave even a better record of the campaigns undertaken than that which could be obtained in the panels of a triumphal arch. César Daly's interpretation of the spiral bas-relief of the Trajan column as the unfolding of the volumen or papyrus scroll was a happy suggestion of the origin of this conception. We have already referred in Chapter XI. to the Trajan column (Ill. 109). Its construction is very remarkable. It is composed of thirty-two blocks of marble, of which eight form the pedestal and twenty-one the shaft, the other three being those of the base, the capital, and the pedestal which supported the statue of Trajan. The pedestal on which the column stands is nearly a cube, measuring sixteen feet six inches wide and eighteen feet high. It is decorated on three sides with sculptural trophies of victory; on the fourth is the doorway and dedicatory inscription. The lower diameter of the shaft is twelve feet, and the spiral staircase of one hundred and eighty-five steps is carved out of the solid marble, and lighted by forty-three loopholes.

The Antonine column, erected sixty-three years later by Marcus Aurelius Antoninus in memory of his victories over the Germans, was copied, so far as its general design is concerned, from Trajan's column, and it was also enclosed in a court with peristyles on two or more storeys. Its height, ninety-six feet six inches (one hundred Roman feet), including base and capital, is the same as that of the Trajan column, its diameter being slightly in excess of the latter. In both cases the column was of the Doric order, the echinus of the capitals being carved with the egg and tongue. The base, twelve feet high, and now buried, was composed of three degrees or steps.

The column built to the memory of Antoninus Pius, by his adopted son Marcus Aurelius, consisting of a monolith in granite, forty-seven feet high, no longer exists, but its pedestal, carved

with the Apotheosis of Antoninus and Faustina, which is one of the finest examples of Roman sculpture, is now in the gardens of the Vatican.

Outside Rome, the columns set up at Alexandria in Egypt, Brindisi in Italy, and Cussy in Burgundy, have no special value as architectural designs, but there are two other examples of memorial structures which should be mentioned.

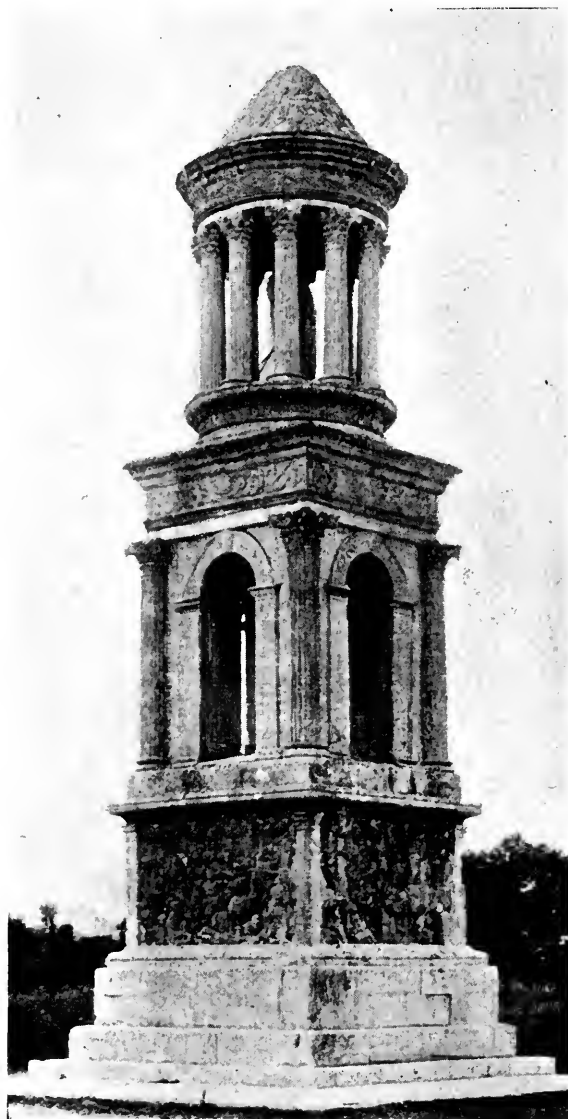
The first, near Treves (Ill. 153), is known as the Igel monument. It is a remarkable design, and were it not for its history might be fairly ascribed to the period of Francis I. of France. The pilasters which decorate each face have a very slight projection, and the sculpture of the capitals and panels recalls the work of the Château de Gaillon, panels from which are now in the court of the Ecole des Beaux Arts at Paris. The monument was set up by two brothers named Secundinus, and the sculpture decorating it represents various records of family history. It dates probably from the time of Constantine.



153.—THE IGL MONUMENT, NEAR TREVES, GERMANY.

The monument at St. Remi (Ill. 154), in Provence, is square

on plan, and decorated with engaged Corinthian columns at the angles carrying their entablature, and an archway in each face. The whole is raised on a lofty pedestal decorated with bas-reliefs and surmounted by a circular structure consisting of ten columns* carrying an entablature and a conical roof in stone.



154.—MONUMENT AT ST. REMI, PROVENCE, FRANCE.

AQUEDUCTS AND BRIDGES.

Among the monumental works of the Romans, though probably regarded by them purely as engineering works of an utilitarian character, were the aqueducts by which the Thermæ, baths, and fountains were supplied with water. These structures were by no means confined to Rome, for throughout the Empire; and more especially in the Eastern portion of it, the proper supply of water to the cities taken or founded would seem to have been the first steps taken by the Romans in the civilising of the barbarous tribes they had subdued. Throughout North Africa and Syria there still exist extensive remains of the arches which carried the

channels by which water was brought, sometimes from long distances.

It should be observed that the Romans were well acquainted with the hydraulic principle that water in a closed pipe finds its own level, and Vitruvius (VIII. 7) describes the leaden pipes

* This would seem to have been the prototype of the turrets of the churches in the Charente, and of St. Front at Périgueux.

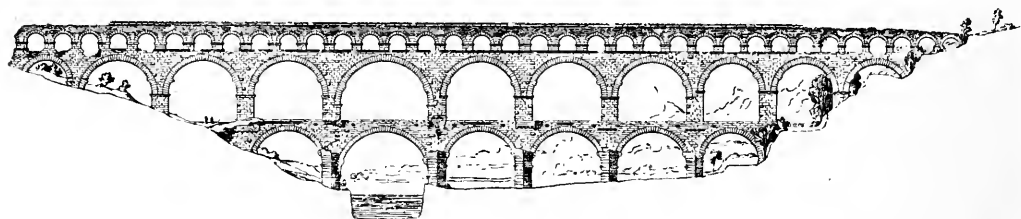
used, and the precautions to be taken so as to regulate the fall and rise of the water. They found it, however, much less costly to build level water channels, as the materials employed belonged to the State and the labour was that of slaves. Lead pipes, according to Pliny, were used extensively as rising mains to supply the upper floors.

The earliest aqueduct built to bring water to Rome was the Appian (312 B.C.), which was carried underground for eleven miles, and this system was followed in the aqueduct (thirty-four miles long) built by Trajan (109 A.D.) to supply his Thermæ, and in other cases. The first aqueduct in which portions were carried on arches above ground was the Marcian (144 B.C.). The loftiest arches are found in the Anio Vetus (272 B.C.), some of which rise over ninety feet in height. This and the Claudian Aqueduct (38-52 A.D.) were raised so as to supply water to the highest hills in Rome. One reason for suggesting that the Romans regarded them as engineering works only, is based on the absence of any attempt to introduce architectural features of a decorative nature. They depended on their superb construction alone for their monumental character. Attempts were made afterwards to enrich them (where they crossed the entrance gateways of the city), by the addition of niches, with pilasters, entablatures, and pediments (as at the Porta Maggiore), but these are quite out of keeping with their simple rusticated masonry. The construction of the piers of the Marcian Aqueduct, which is one of the finest examples, is of the type described by Vitruvius as "*opus quadratum*," viz., with regular courses of headers and stretchers two feet by four feet and two feet high. Round the face of each stone is a draft about one and a half inches to two inches wide, worked with a chisel; the centre is left rough and worked with a pick. The arches are set back at their springing behind the impost mouldings, presumably to carry the centering when they were built. The stone employed is peperino, with travertine when greater strength was required. Many of the aqueducts built in stone have been restored or added to in concrete with brick facing.* The Aqueduct of Nero was in brickwork of the finest kind.

* The Alexandrine Aqueduct, which supplied the Thermæ of Alexander Severus, was built in concrete with brick facing; and there is an example at Minturnæ, a town of the Volci, where a decorative effect has been given to the wall surfaces by the employment of different-coloured tufa in geometrical patterns.

Of aqueducts in other countries, those of Segovia and Tarragona, in Spain, where they cross valleys, are of greater height than any in Italy, and in consequence, the arches are built in two storeys. The upper arches of the Tarragona Aqueduct are forty-two feet in height, and the lower ones fifty-eight feet, with drafted masonry similar to that of the Marcian Aqueduct above described, and the piers diminish in width and depth as they rise. In the Segovian Aqueduct the upper arches are about one-third only of the height of the lower ones, the contrast giving scale to the latter. The piers of the lower arches have offsets which take away much of their monumental effect.

| By far the finest aqueduct is the Pont-du-Gard (Ill. 155), near Nismes, in the South of France. Its length across the valley is eight hundred and eighty-two feet, about the same as that of the two examples in Spain; but its height is greater



155.—THE PONT DU GARD AT NISMES, FRANCE.

(one hundred and sixty feet), and it is divided into two ranges of large arches and an upper row of smaller ones, which gives, as Fergusson says, "to the structure the same finish and effect that an entablature and cornice gives to a long range of columns."

Much of its present charm is probably due to its position in the great valley of the Gardon, and to the exquisite colour which in the course of ages the stone has acquired; but in point of design it is certainly the most remarkable building of its kind, and this seems to be owing to two characteristics: firstly, in its erection the architect renounced all those architectural superfluities with which the Romans were accustomed to surcharge their buildings; and secondly, it is the result of an attempt simply to fulfil and meet the requirements of a well-defined programme. The stream, which has worn its way in the solid rock, is not quite in the centre of the valley; in other words, the slope on one side is less steep than on the other, and this

gives variety to the design. On the lower storey the central arch is seventy-eight feet span, the three next on the right-hand side sixty-two feet each, and the last arch fifty feet; on the left-hand side there is only one arch of sixty-two feet span, owing to the more rapid slope. The arches of the second storey were of the same span as those below, but with two more arches of fifty feet span on the right-hand side, and on the left-hand side two more arches of sixty-two feet and one of forty-six feet. The thirty-six arches of the top storey had all the same span of about fourteen feet. The depth of the



From a water colour drawing by R. P. S.

156.—THE PONT DU GARD AT NISMES.

original piers from back to front was twenty-one feet six inches on the lower storey; that of the piers of the second storey was fifteen feet. This, with the projection of the string course, left a gangway about four feet wide on each side. The upper range of piers were only twelve feet deep, leaving a gangway about two feet three inches on each side. The water channel was covered with slabs of stone about fourteen feet wide. The average height of the courses of ashlar masonry is two feet, laid dry without mortar or cement, with the face roughly hewn, the spandrels over the arches at the upper part of the top storey only being worked smooth with a chisel; while one-third up the

arches of the second storey the voussoirs projected beyond the soffit of the arches, in order to carry the centering, and these projections have been left, as also numerous other corbels on which originally the scaffolding was carried. The soffits of the arches are all on the same level, and as some of them had a greater span than others, the impost mouldings are at different levels, with the greatest possible advantage to the general effect. In modern work the arches would have been made all equal or (above the smaller arches) built up solid, so as to enable the springing and impost mouldings to be on the same level. The latter would have destroyed the lightness of the construction, and the process would have deprived it of that variety which was suggested by the irregularity of the slope of the valley on either side. A certain symmetry is given to the structure by making the three arches on the second storey of the same span on each side of the central arch, and this is accentuated by the thirty-six arches of the upper storey being all of uniform span and spaced without reference to the axes of the arches below. Whatever may be the reason, the result is perfect, and it was considered by the late Charles Garnier to be one of the finest monuments of antiquity.

But few of the bridges constructed by the Romans have existed to the present day. Of the Pons Emilius in Rome, built by Æmilius Lepidus in 179 B.C., the foundations only exist in the Ponte Rotto. One of the best preserved in Italy is the bridge built by Augustus at Rimini, with five arches, the three central ones of the same span (each measuring 27 feet), and the side ones about 20 feet. The spandrels of the arches are decorated with niches, flanked with pilasters carrying entablature and pediment. Contrary to the usual Roman custom, the bridge is not carried through on the same level, there being an ascent and descent on either side. The same is found in a second bridge built by the same Emperor near Rimini, with seven arches and no architectural features.

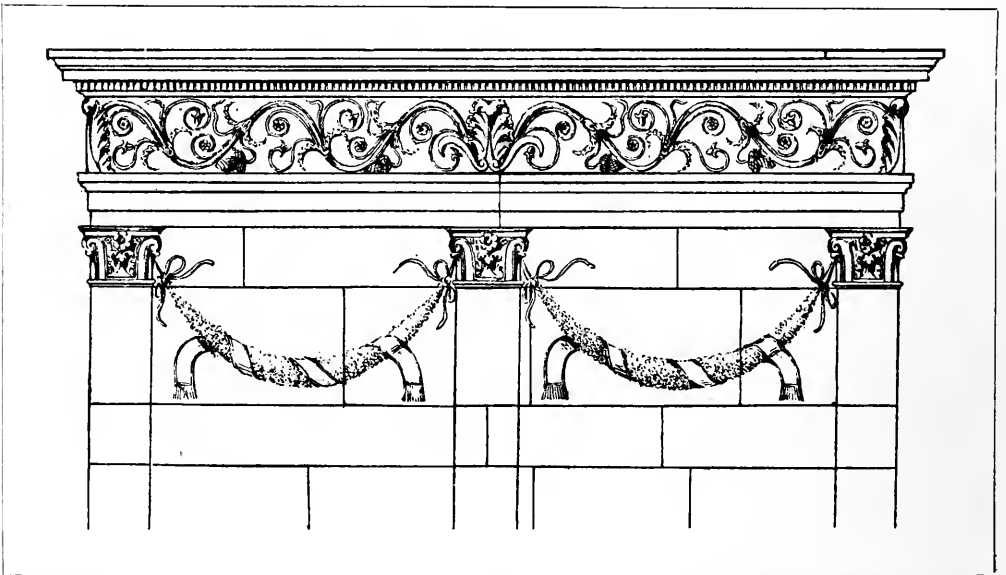
The finest example of a Roman bridge is that of Alcantara, in Spain. The length of the bridge is six hundred and fifty feet, with a level roadway through. It consists of six archways, the two central ones about one hundred feet span, those on either side sixty feet, and the outer arches forty feet. As the sides of the valley rise on either side, the relative proportion of width to height is maintained, and scale is given to the central arches by

those on either side. Here also, as in the Pont-du-Gard, the arches spring from different levels. With the exception of an archway which is supposed to have been erected on the central piers, there are no architectural superfluities. The qualities of the design are based on its superb masonry and the graceful proportions generally of the piers and arches.

TOMBS.

There is one other class of monument which the Romans would seem to have derived from the Etruscans, viz., tombs. The Etruscans, with some exceptions, seem to have considered that the most lasting memorial was that cut in the solid rock, such as those to which we have already referred at Norchia and Cervetri. The earliest Roman tomb is that of Cæcilia Metella, of which the upper portion, consisting of a large circular drum about ninety-three feet in diameter, still remains more or less perfect on the Via Appia, outside Rome. It is faced in fine masonry and crowned by an entablature with frieze decorated with ox skulls and festoons of fruit and flowers hanging between them. The square podium on which the circular drum rested has been entirely stripped of its external masonry, so that we have no clue to its architectural design. The tomb of Augustus in the Campus Martius is known only from descriptions, but it seems to have followed on the lines of those of the earlier Etruscan tombs, such as that of Regulini Galeassi at Cervetri. Of the tomb of Hadrian there still exists in the Castle of St. Angelo the whole of the core and a portion of the great circular drum, which, as in the tomb of Cæcilia Metella, rested on a podium. Here, however, the podium was three hundred and forty feet square and seventy feet high. The drum was surrounded with a peristyle of columns, and above this, and set back on the rear wall of the peristyle, was an attic storey with conical roof. There is a tomb on the Appian Way called the Tomb of Cotta, which dates from the Augustan era, and in its design recalls the early Etruscan tombs such as that of Regulini Galeassi already referred to (p. 120). It consisted of an immense mole, three hundred and forty-two feet in diameter, and had a pyramidal roof of marble slabs; a lantern crowned the summit. The next tombs of importance, as far as dimensions

are concerned, are those which are known as *Columbaria*. These were, however, always below the ground, and it is only in a few cases that an upper storey existed. This very often took the form of a small temple with portico of four columns or of two columns in-antis, and of these there were many examples on the Via Appia. The ground on each side of the road was set out very much in the same way as in our cemeteries, except that they bordered the road only on each side. Spaces of so many feet frontage were allotted to the purchasers, and enclosed with a low wall or boundary, in the centre of which was built the tomb, square, oblong, or circular,



157.—UPPER PORTION (RESTORED) OF THE TOMB OF THE GARLANDS AT POMPEII.

carved sometimes with figure sculpture in the same way as in Athens, but more frequently decorated with pilasters or panelling surmounted by a cornice and raised on a podium or on steps. Sometimes the area would be surrounded with a wall richly decorated, and marble seats. On the Via Appia nearly the whole of the marble decoration has been stripped off, leaving only the concrete and tufa core; but in Pompeii, outside the Herculaneum gate, a large number of marble tombs (Ill. 160A, p. 245) have been found *in situ*, and are now exposed to view, suggesting similar types to those in Rome. One of these, the Garland Tomb, on the right in Ill. 158, represents one of the best-preserved examples. Here in Pompeii, as in Rome, the street of tombs was divided off on each side, and the enclosures

still remain, there being in addition, in the rear, small sepulchral chambers with niches to hold the urns containing the ashes of the deceased. Exedrae in marble and semi-circular niches with seats (Ill. 158) were provided for the repose of those visiting the tombs.

There are but few examples of Roman tombs in Asia Minor, but in Syria they are found in great numbers. The most ancient are probably those in Palmyra. It is true that many

Tomb of the Garlands.



158.—THE STREET OF THE TOMBS AT POMPEII.

of them were erected before the submission of the city to Rome, but their internal decoration with Corinthian pilasters shows the full development of the Roman Corinthian order. These tombs take the form of square towers from seventy to ninety feet high and thirty to thirty-two feet square, resting on a podium without cornice, and two or three steps. Internally they are divided into three or four storeys, each storey having a series of recesses one above the other to hold coffins. On the ground storey these recesses are divided by Corinthian pilasters, and the cornices and ceilings of the chambers, all built of stone slabs, are richly decorated. The upper storeys are simpler. In one example given

in Wood * the three storeys are suggested outside by a slight diminution in width of the higher floors ; otherwise the sides are vertical.† The towers are built of fine masonry with a simple cornice, and externally the only decoration consists (halfway up the tower on the principal front) of a projecting canopy over a recumbent figure resting on a slab supported by corbels.

The tombs at Jerusalem, all of which date from about the middle of the first century of our era, are too mixed in their style to allow of their being classed as Roman work. They are all cut in the solid rock, with the exception of the upper part of the so-called Absalom tomb (Ill. 159), which has been built in masonry. One of these tombs, known as that of St. James, consists of a portico-in-antis of two columns between wings projecting slightly on each side. These wings are carried up a considerable height above the cornice of portico, and in Cassas's work ‡ are shown as towers with a cornice on top, suggesting a similarity to the front of the Temple of Jerusalem, where the pillars of Jachin and Boaz formed a similar portico between lofty towers, as described in the Bible. There are three other tombs in Jerusalem, known as the Tombs of Jehosaphat, of the Judges, and of the Kings. In each case a court has been excavated and sunk in the solid rock, and the entrance to the tomb cut on one side of it. In the two first cases the entrance consists of a portico with moulded jambs and lintel, surmounted by a pediment enriched with debased Greek foliage. The Tombs of the Kings—now identified as that of Helena, Queen of Adiabene, c. A.D. 75—is entered through a porch consisting of a portico-in-antis, the face of jambs and lintel being enriched with carving ; above this is a Doric frieze with triglyphs and a cornice. A bunch of grapes in the centre and a palmette on each side have been carved in the place of three of the triglyphs. The entrance to the tomb is on the left-hand side of the portico, and the rolling stone by which the opening was closed still remains.

In other parts of Syria there are Roman tombs, which vary

* Wood (R.), *Ruins of Palmyra*, fol. 1738.

† The example as drawn in Mr. de Vogue's *Syrie Centrale* is shown as diminishing in width towards the top. It has apparently been reproduced from a photograph taken with a tilted camera. A photograph of the same tomb in the author's possession shows the sides to have been absolutely vertical.

‡ Cassas (L. F.) *Voyage Pittoresque de la Syrie*, fol. 1799.

in size from twenty-five to forty feet square, and are decorated externally with Corinthian pilasters at the angles. Internally they are covered with barrel vaults or with domes on pendentives, the latter consisting sometimes of stone slabs placed across the angles. Some of the tombs in Central Syria are sunk in the rock, and over them are built groups of two or more columns held together by their entablatures. Others follow the arrangement typified by that of the Tomb of the Kings: viz., a portico-in-antis and occasionally a pediment.

The most important of the rock-cut tombs are the magnificent examples at Petra. Cut in the vertical sides of a cliff, and rising sometimes to over one hundred feet in height, the artist was freed from the trammels of ordinary construction and was



159.—THE TOMB OF ABSALOM AT JERUSALEM.

able to realise his conceptions much in the same way as a painter produces a theatrical scene. One of the examples which was commenced but never finished, shows the method employed in the setting out of the design. The steep slope of the rocky cliff was cut away, so as to leave a vertical face of the intended height and width of the tomb. The artist commenced by drawing, on the rock itself, the various features of the proposed design, and then (working from the top down to the base), cut

back into the solid rock to the depth required to leave his conception in relief. In some cases, as notably in the Khasne, a portico of two Corinthian columns-in-antis was sunk on the lower storey, in the rear of which was the entrance door and the sepulchral chamber. The principal tombs are those of the Khasne (called by the natives the Treasury of Pharaoh), and of El Deir: the Corinthian tomb, and the tomb with the urn. The finest and best-preserved is that of the Khasne (Ill. 160), divided into two storeys, the upper one with a circular pavilion in the centre and two side wings with half pediments, all carved with the Corinthian order. The lower storey has a portico-in-antis in the centre, with pediment over, and two side wings. All the mouldings and ornament suggest the employment of Greek artists, and the remarkable resemblance of the central pavilion to the Choragic Monument of Lysicrates suggests that it was inspired by that building. The acroteria of the broken pediment would seem to be representations of eagles: those of the pediment of the portico are not distinguishable, but the figure sculpture of the tympanum and frieze, and the figures on pedestals between the columns on the upper storey, show that an artist of some repute must have been brought over to execute them. Perhaps the most remarkable feature in connection with these tombs is the exceptional care which must have been taken, in cutting away round the projecting features, as there are no instances recorded of new blocks being inserted where too much had been cut away. The projection of the abaci, which is greater than that usually given, was probably regarded by the artist as a *tour-de-force*. The illustration shows the very slight inclination of the sides of the cliff, and how little had to be cut away to procure a vertical plane for the setting out of the design.

The tomb of El Deir and "the Corinthian tomb" are of similar design, the latter having a more solid ground storey. The front of the "tomb with the urn" was carved in imitation of the tetrastyle portico of a temple, but with semi-detached columns only; the urn crowned the top of the pediment. This tomb was preceded by an open court with porticus on each side, also cut in the rock, and a platform partly built in masonry. There is a fifth tomb, of most decadent type, with three storeys of Corinthian pilasters. As a rule the sepulchral chamber was not decorated internally. In one instance only



160. THE TOMB OF THE KHASNE AT PETRA.

semi-detached Corinthian columns are carved round the chamber. As evidence of originality of design and richness of execution, these tombs are remarkable examples of the Roman style, of probably the second century of our era; but the absence of any constructive character takes them out of the range of serious architectural developments.



160A. TOMB OF CALVENTIUS QUIETUS IN THE STREET OF THE TOMBS AT POMPEII.



161.—SIMA FROM POMPEII.

CHAPTER XV.

PALATIAL AND DOMESTIC ARCHITECTURE.

THE excavations on the Palatine Hill, commenced systematically by Napoleon III. under Signor Rosa in 1863, and continued since 1870 by the Italian Government, have laid bare the walls of the greater portion of the various palaces, commenced by Augustus, continued by the Flavian and Antonine Emperors, and extended by Septimius Severus. Although in the centre of the plan (Ill. 163), on the site occupied by the Villa Mills, there still remain other researches to be made, the restorations here shown of the plans of the Palaces of Domitian and Severus are based on the walls actually found. Of that of Augustus, the south part only has been excavated, and it is probably to Guattani (who measured and published this palace prior to the erection of the Villa Mills), that Mr. Deglane owes his information relative to the north side of the palace. The restoration shown in the section (Ill. 162) of part of Domitian's palace is based on portions of the walls still existing, on similar halls found in the Roman Thermæ, and on the records of the marbles discovered in

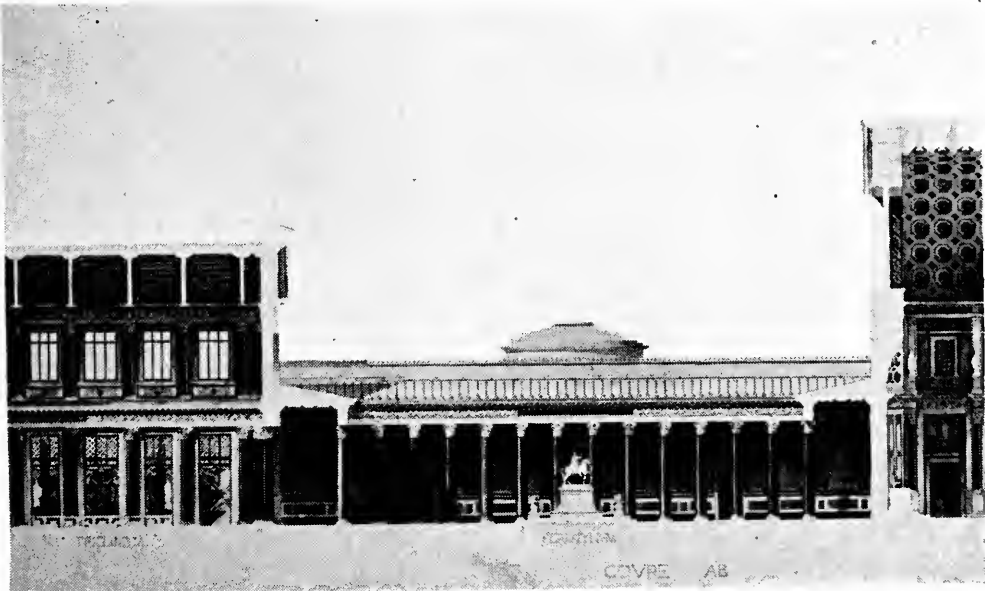
1720 and described by Bianchini. Portions of the pavements of almost every hall in the palace still exist, and in many cases the lower part of the walls.

In these Palaces, as in the Thermæ, the two chief principles on which the Roman architect set out his plan are clearly set forth: first, the maintenance of the axis; and second, the selection of some leading features which ruled its design. With reference to the first principle it will be noted that the walls of the several palaces and other buildings are not always parallel or at right angles to one another (Ill. 163). These

Triclinium.

Peristyle.

Throne Room.



Restoration by Mr. Deglane.

162.—SECTION THROUGH THE PALACE OF DOMITIAN ON THE PALATINE HILL AT ROME.

palaces were built in successive periods and by various Emperors, and the axis of each addition was probably determined by the site available to be covered and by its prospect. Where there is a variation in the parallelism of the axis, as in the case of the Temple of Jupiter Victor (O), built 53 B.C., with that of the Palace of Domitian (S), built 85 A.D., the irregular juxtaposition of the two is masked by the rooms on the left of the Triclinium (X), so that anyone approaching the temple from the south-west should not recognise that the temple and the palace were not in parallel planes. The second principle is shown in the Palace of Domitian by the adoption of a central feature or set of features, such

as the Throne room, the Peristyle court, and the Triclinium, with a room of peculiar shape, the nymphæum, on each side, the space at the back of the latter being filled in with small service rooms. At the back of the Triclinium are two small rooms of irregular shape, which allow the south wing (containing the two Halls of the Academy (N), to align with the axis of the Temple of Jupiter Victor and its approaches. Again, on the right-hand side of the plan, the central axis of the Palace of Severus (J) was not at right angles with the Stadium (H). This was masked by an immense hemicycle built by Hadrian (I), which formed a tribune from which the Emperor and his suite viewed the races in the stadium.

One of the most remarkable features in the plan is that which is shown in the Palace of Augustus, overlooking the Circus Maximus, where the two side wings have their fronts placed at a slight angle to one another, and are united by an immense segmental corridor (K) in several storeys, which must have originally formed one of the finest compositions of Roman architecture.

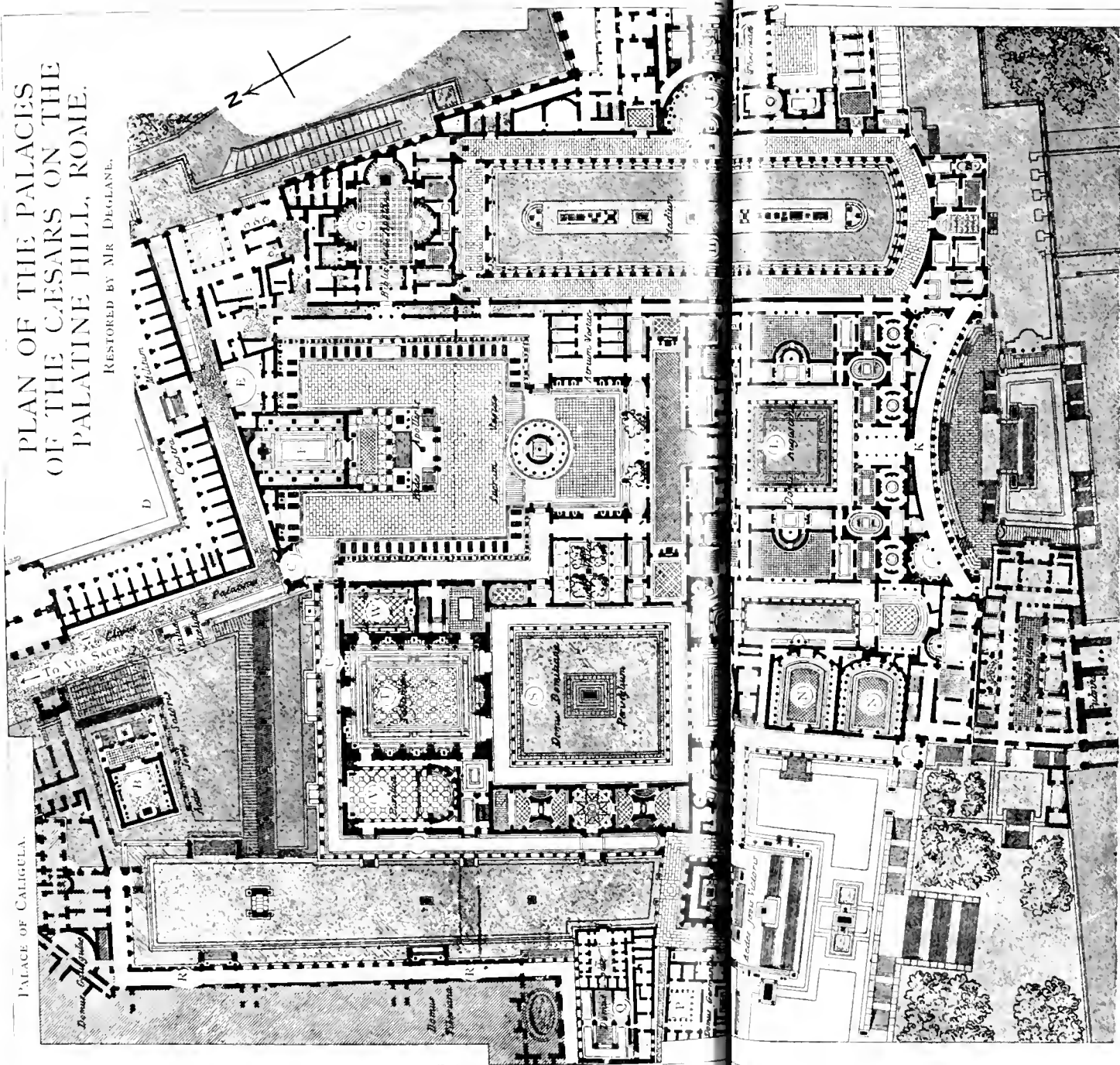
The principal approach to the Palatine Hill was by the Vicus Apollinis (A), a road which started from the Sacra Via, on the west side of the Arch of Titus, and led to an arched gateway (C) which gave access to the sanctuary of Apollo on the one side, and to the Palace of Domitian on the other. In ascending the road, about one hundred yards from the Arch of Titus, on the west side, stood the Temple of Jupiter Stator (B), of which the foundations only have been found.

The palace built by Domitian was preceded by a portico (U). The central hall (T), assumed to have been the Throne-room, was covered by a barrel vault, which had the widest span of any in Rome, the hall being one hundred feet wide by one hundred and thirty-one feet long. The walls were ten feet thick on each side, but the thrust of the vault would seem to have been resisted by the halls on each side, there being buttresses outside the basilica on one side and piers inside the Lararium on the other side.* There were three great niches in the wall on each side of the throne room, in which were colossal statues of porphyry, and between these and the doorways were detached

* These are shown in Mr. Deglane's plan of existing remains, but omitted in his conjectural restoration.

Ill. 163.

PLAN OF THE
PALACES OF THE CÆSARS
ON THE PALATINE HILL
AT ROME.



PALACE OF CALIGULA.

PLAN OF THE PALACES OF THE CÆSARS ON THE PALATINE HILL, ROME.

RESTORED BY MR. DEGLANE.

SITE OF THE CIRCUS MAXIMUS.

SCALE 0 50 100 200 300 400 FEET

REFERENCES.

- A. ASCENT FROM VIA SACRA TO PALACES.
- B. TEMPLE OF JUPITER STATOR.
- C. ARCHED GATEWAY.
- D. SOLDIERS' BARRACKS.
- E. ENTRANCE TO AREA OF APOLLO.
- F. TEMPLE OF APOLLO.
- G. THE APOLLINE LIBRARIES.
- H. DOMITIAN'S STADIUM.

- I. TRIBUNE BUILT BY HADRIAN.
- J. PALACE OF SEVERUS.
- K. L. M. PALACE OF AUGUSTUS.
- N. ACADEMIES.
- O. TEMPLE OF JUPITER VICTOR.
- P. TEMPLE OF GERMANICUS.
- Q. HOUSE OF LAVIA.
- R. CRYPTOPORTICUS.
- S. PALACE OF DOMITIAN.
- T. THRONE ROOM.
- U. PORTICO.
- V. BASILICA.
- W. LAKARIUM.
- X. BANQUETING HALL (TRICLINIUM).
- Y. NYPHEUM.

columns of pavonazetto and giallo-antico, monoliths twenty-four feet in height. Opposite the central doorway was the throne, in a recess. All the walls were cased with marble up to the springing of the vault, about sixty feet above the pavement.

On the west side of the Throne-room was the Basilica (V), with six rows of columns on each side, forming aisles, and in this respect corresponding to the Egyptian *Æcus** which is described by Vitruvius (vi. 5). Opposite the main entrance to the Basilica from the portico was an apse, with marble seats in tiers round. On the opposite side of the Throne-room was the Lararium (W), containing an altar and surrounded by statues of the household gods. In the rear of the Lararium was a staircase leading to an upper floor, and beyond a square hall. It might here be noted that the Lararium and rooms behind it were not of the same width as the Basilica: the most important room, therefore, the Throne-room, which rose in height above the others, was not in the central axis, but this in the front was masked by the archway which gave access to the Area of Apollo. Beyond the Throne-room was a great central court (S), surrounded by a Peristyle, with columns of pavonazetto marble and halls on either side. In the centre, on the south of this, was the Triclinium (X), or state dining-room, which opened on each side† to what was virtually a conservatory, as in the Nymphæum (Y) were fountains, plants, and flowers, with niches at the back in which were statues; the centre portion probably being open to the sky. All these halls, as also the walls of the peristyle, were lined with rich marbles. The pavement of the Triclinium was of the description known as "opus sectile," which consisted of thin pieces of marble and porphyry cut in shapes to suit the pattern.

The Palace of Augustus (K. L. M.) covered less area than that of Domitian, but contained a very much larger number of rooms, the purpose and lighting of which are not very clear. The north portion of the palace, which seems to have had its principal entrance from the Area of the Temple of Apollo, has not yet been excavated, so that the plan of that portion was

* The title of Egyptian Hall given to the great banqueting-hall in the Mansion House is probably derived from Vitruvius' definition.

† The hall on the east side has not yet been excavated, being under existing buildings.

probably taken by Mr. Deglane from Guattani's drawings, made before the Villa Mills was erected. All the south portion has been excavated, and the rich marble work of the lower part of the walls and the mosaic pavements were found *in situ*. Portions also of the vaulting retained their rich decoration in stucco work.

The ingenious way in which the rooms vary in their form and proportions would be of greater interest if we knew for what purposes they were used, and how they were lighted; and the same applies to those of the northern portion of the palace, the most singular features in which are the narrow passages (*fauces*) between the chief reception halls. Here, as under the *Thermæ*, all the service of the Palace was carried on in vaulted corridors underneath, and of these there must have been at least two or three storeys under the south front, owing to its elevation above the *Circus Maximus*.

No excavations have yet been made on the site of the Temple of Apollo (F), so that its restoration, as well as that of its peribolus, the peristyle round, and the circular temple, are purely conjectural. Fragments of the fifty-two monolith columns of giallo-antiquo, described in classic authors, have been found, as also some of the torsoes of the statues of the daughters of Danaus which stood between the columns. Of the equestrian statues representing their husbands, the sons of Ægyptus, which were erected on pedestals and stood in front as shown on the plan, no remains have been found. All the authorities are agreed that the Temple of Apollo was octastyle and peripteral, so that Mr. Deglane's conjectural restoration requires more explanation.

The famous Library of Apollo (C) consisted of two halls, used as libraries, one for Greek, the other for Latin manuscripts; and a central hall, the walls of which were decorated with portrait reliefs of celebrated writers in the form of medallions of gilt bronze.

The greater part of the Palace of Hadrian, built in the rear of the great tribune which he constructed, facing the stadium, is covered by the later Palace of Severus (J). The portion included in the plan (to the right) shows only the *Tepidarium*, *Calidarium*, and *Frigidarium* of the *Thermæ* attached to the Palace, and substructures of the latter, which extended three hundred and fifty feet from the stadium wall. To the north of

the Temple of Jupiter Stator (B) was the Palace of Caligula and, to the west of the House of Livia (Q), the Palace of Tiberius.

On the left-hand side of the plan is shown the Cryptoporticus (R), which extended from behind the Temple of Jupiter Stator to the House of Livia. At right angles to this, and crossing the staircase behind the basilica of Domitian's Palace, was another vaulted corridor not shown on plan, affording a private access to and exit from the Basilica.

The Cryptoporticus was covered with a barrel vault, and lighted by a series of windows on one side formed in the springing of the same. The vault was enriched with paintings and mosaics, and the walls were lined with slabs of marble of different kinds, affixed by clamps of iron and bronze, some of which still remain.

HADRIAN'S VILLA AT TIVOLI.

The great dissimilarity between the many conjectural restorations of the plan of Pliny's Laurentine villa, based on his description alone, shows the great difficulty which is experienced when there are no actual remains to start upon.

In this respect we are more fortunate when dealing with the Villa of Hadrian near Tivoli; for although completely wrecked by Totila and his hordes in the sixth century, and excavated and ransacked for treasures from the sixteenth century onwards (in which operations considerable portions were further destroyed), there still remained sufficient in the middle of the seventeenth century to allow of fairly accurate plans being made by Piranesi. Other plans were made by Nibby and Canina in the first half of last century, and since then, in 1865, a much more careful and systematic survey by Mr. Daumet, "*Grand Prix de Rome*," followed by others of the French school. The plan we publish, borrowed from Gaston Boissier's work, "*Rome and Pompeii*" (Ill. 164), was based on that supplied to him by Mr. Daumet, so far as the range of buildings which include the Imperial Palace and Libraries, the Terraces, the Golden Peristyle, the Palæstra, and the Pœcile are concerned. The Theatres, the Gymnasium, the Thermæ, and Canopus are taken from Nibby's work, "*Descrizione della Villa Adriana*," 1827. The site selected by Hadrian for his Villa is situated to the south of Tivoli, and consists of a ridge running from north-

west to south-east, and of varying heights, between two valleys, one of which, called by him "the Vale of Tempe" (in recollection of the beautiful Thessalian valley which in the course of his extended travels he had visited), is much deeper than the other, and still preserves its natural features.

The total area which was occupied by the Villa is said by Nibby to have been over seven square miles. We propose to confine our attention to the most important portion only, viz., the Imperial Palace and the various structures in its vicinity shown on the plan (Ill. 164).

The villa was commenced about twelve years before Hadrian gave up the cares of the Empire, and as, according to Mr. Daumet, the oldest portions are those of the Imperial Palace, we may assume that he commenced with his own residence. As, however, he died three years after his retirement (in 138 A.D.), it is evident that a very large number of the other structures must also have been built prior to his leaving Rome. Opinions differ widely as to the exact purpose of some of the various edifices, and whilst some archæologists maintain that in them, Hadrian attempted to reproduce some of the more remarkable monuments which he had seen in the course of his travels, others (and among them Mr. Daumet) are of opinion that the names only of these monuments were given to buildings, which were carried out in the Roman style. In some cases, as in the Stadium and Palæstra adjoining, in the Greek Theatre, and in the Pœcile, these may have been intended as reproductions of similar constructions in Greece; but as the Roman vault figures in most of them, it is evident that the general scheme only was Greek, its execution Roman. In the Imperial Palace and the great terraces (portions of which were raised on immense substructures on the side of the Vale of Tempe) we recognise the Roman and not the Greek treatment of such work, and even in Canopus, built in recollection of the famous resort of the Egyptians near Alexandria, the whole of the building is essentially Roman, and its only connection with Egypt was the name given to it and the treasures brought from that country with which it was enriched.

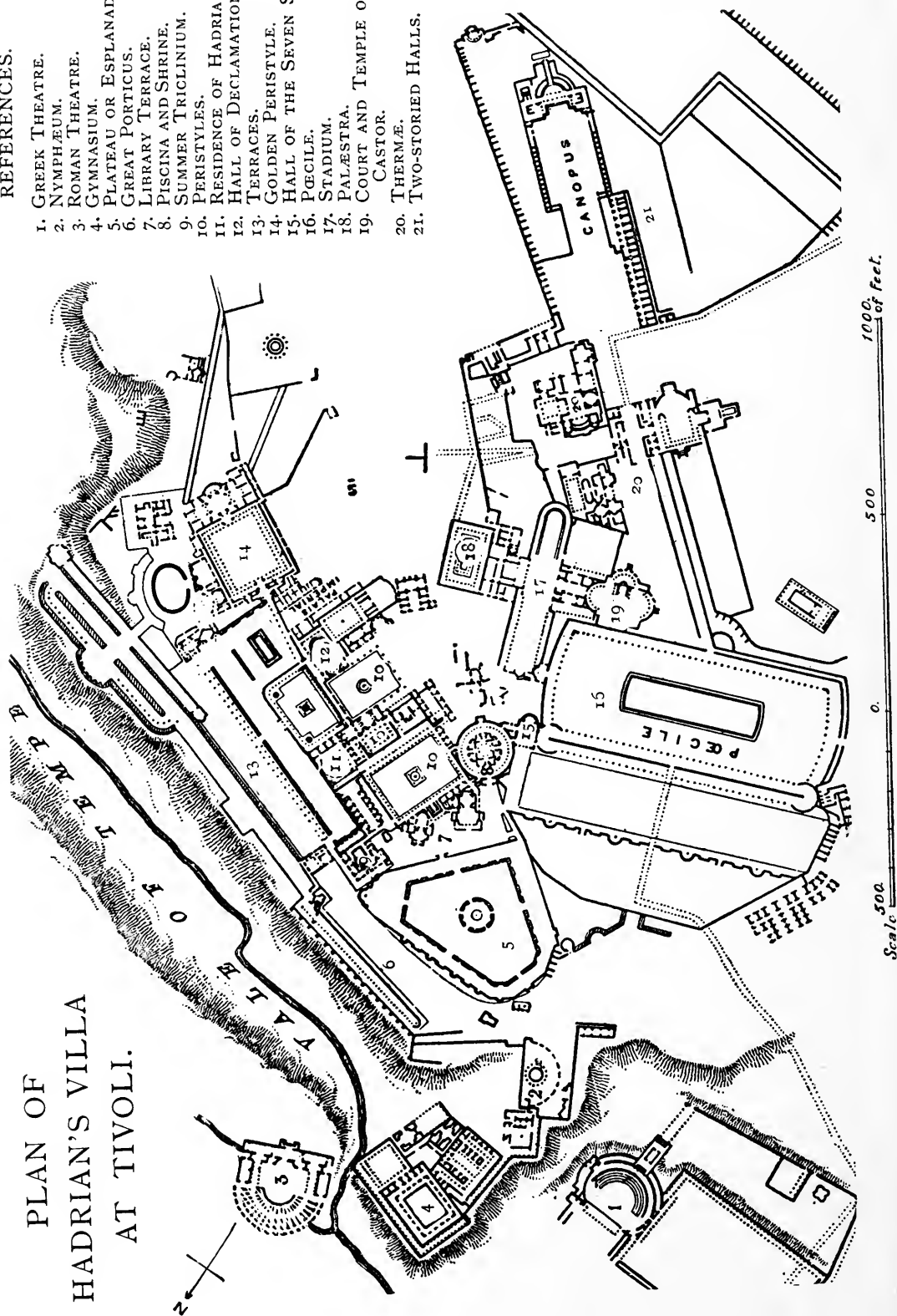
The plan (Ill. 164) shows the general configuration of the site on which the principal buildings were erected. The highest point of the ridge is occupied by the Golden Peristyle (14),



PLAN OF
HADRIAN'S VILLA
AT TIVOLI.

REFERENCES.

1. GREEK THEATRE.
2. NYMPHÆUM.
3. ROMAN THEATRE.
4. GYMNASIUM.
5. PLATEAU OR ESPLANADE.
6. GREAT PORTICUS.
7. LIBRARY TERRACE.
8. PISCINA AND SHRINE.
9. SUMMER TRICLINIUM.
10. PERISTYLES.
11. RESIDENCE OF HADRIAN.
12. HALL OF DECLAMATION.
13. TERRACES.
14. GOLDEN PERISTYLE.
15. HALL OF THE SEVEN SAGES.
16. PEGCILE.
17. STADIUM.
18. PALÆSTRA.
19. COURT AND TEMPLE OF CASTOR.
20. THERMÆ.
21. TWO-STORIED HALLS.



so called on account of the richness of its marble decoration. Thence the ground falls gradually about twelve feet to the terrace of the Libraries, and the plateau or esplanade (5), which was laid out as a garden, is about fifteen feet lower still. Beyond that, towards the north, the ground sinks rapidly, rising again farther on, so that the Theatres (13) are partly excavated in the sides of a hill, and an elevated plateau gives a prominent position to the Gymnasium (4). On the west side of the ridge the valley occupied by the Pœcile (16) is only six or eight feet below the Library terrace (7); but the ground sinks again towards the south to Canopus, where an artificial lake was sunk in the tufa rock.

At first sight the buildings seem to be arranged in the most irregular way, and without much reference one to the other; but the various levels of the site, and the prospect and aspect thought requisite for some of them, may have accounted for this. As regards the Theatres, the Romans always availed themselves of a hilly slope in which the cavea could be excavated,* and the sites selected here at Tivoli accounted for their position, as also for that of the Gymnasium. The two Libraries faced north, in accordance with the rules laid down by Vitruvius; the walls remaining of these buildings still rise to a considerable height, and in the western library some are so thick as to suggest that they carried a tower used as an observatory.

The position of the terraces (13) overlooking the Vale of Tempe would seem to indicate that the residential part of the Palace occupied the range of buildings and courts from the Esplanade (5) to the Golden Peristyle (14), where the state receptions were held; and it was from these terraces that the finest views were obtained—views which to the present day, in consequence of the preservation of the natural features, are still a source of admiration to the traveller. No. 9 on the plan we have assumed to have been the principal Triclinium, because it faces north-west, an aspect also recommended by Vitruvius. The various courts (10) of the Palace are all planned regularly, No. 11 being apparently the private residence of the Emperor. No. 12 (thought to have been a basilica with double, apse) was according to Mr. Daumet, a hall

* The Theatres of Balbus, Pompey, and Marcellus, in the Campus Martius at Rome, are exceptions, probably due to the fact that the sites belonged to the State.

of declamation, and with the exception of the vaulted hemicycle at the north end, was open to the air. The semi-circular lines shown on the south side were seats for the audience, and a velarium probably was suspended over the hall.

Judging from the mosaic pavements found, and portions of the columns of the portico and the walls, the Golden Peristyle must have been one of the richest monuments of Hadrian's time. The octagonal hall on the south side, with four recessed niches in the angles and a semi-circular apse on the south side, held many of the most celebrated Greek sculptures and bronzes, and, according to Mr. Daumet, was lighted from the top in a special manner in order to display them to the best effect. A series of terraces and peristyles at various levels led down to the valley. All the walls and substructures cease, however, about two hundred feet from the stream, so that nature again asserted itself there, as it does at the present day.

The purpose of No. 2 on the plan is not known. Prof. Lanciani calls it a Nymphæum, which, to judge by the drawing given in his work "Ancient Rome," is the most probable. By others it is called an Odeon, or music hall. The one structure about which there is no doubt is the Pœcile (16), built in imitation of that at Athens described by Pausanias, and here decorated with copies of the celebrated paintings by Polygnotus which existed in the Greek example. The remains consist of an immense wall seven hundred and fifty feet in length, with a portico on each side, of which the travertine bases on which the columns stood still exist *in situ*, as also the marble panelling of the lower portion of the walls. The walls of No. 15, called the Hall of the Seven Sages, still exist in sufficient preservation to allow of a conjectural restoration by Canina, not, however, worth very much, as his work on the Villa of Hadrian is the poorest of his otherwise fine conceptions. Between the Libraries and the Pœcile, the planes of which form an obtuse angle, there is a large circular building (8) which seems to have been designed to connect the two. Within the circular wall of the enclosure was a peristyle, and in the centre (with a tank of water round, three feet deep, and four small bridges across) are the foundations of a structure, the conjectural restoration of which has puzzled many antiquaries. It may have been built to hold a celebrated statue in the centre, and others in niches round.

No. 19 consisted of a court with semi-circular recesses, as in the Forum of Augustus, and probably similarly decorated; and also a small temple dedicated to Castor and Pollux. No. 17 was the Stadium, with Palæstra (18) on the east side; and No. 20, two complete thermal establishments, one for men, the other for women. The small temple south of these is supposed to have been dedicated to Mars, and the cluster of buildings north-west of the Pœcile and its court were those of the slaves and retainers of the Emperor.

Of other buildings there is no distinct record, so that now we come to the last and most remarkable building, that known as Canopus. Canopus was a suburb about thirteen miles from Alexandria, in which there was a Temple of Serapis, whither people proceeded from all parts of Egypt, some for religious purposes and others to spend a happy day, for besides various temples there were numerous hostelries on either side of the canal which led there from Alexandria, and this on festal days was crowded with the light barks shown in Egyptian paintings not unlike the Venetian gondolas. Hadrian was apparently attracted by what he had seen at Canopus, and in the valley adjoining his villa he excavated an artificial lake, seven hundred and eighty feet long by two hundred and sixty-two feet wide, and at its south end erected one of those immense vaulted hemicycles in which the Romans delighted, surrounded by niches in which were placed the statues he had brought from Egypt.* Raised aloft in the centre was the statue of Serapis, the great divinity of Canopus. Beyond, as may be seen in Piranesi's etching, was a vaulted tunnel, down which water flowed in cascades and supplied the artificial lake. On this lake boat races took place, and, in order to recall the hostelries of Egypt, there were a number of two-storied halls (21) on the west side, where the guests invited by Hadrian took their repasts and probably tarried awhile. The great hemicycle, with a diameter of about seventy-five feet, was vaulted over, and its walls lined with marbles, with columns between the niches. In front of it was a double portico, on the marble roof of which the principal visitors witnessed the games and races.

The ruins which remain at Tivoli represent only the more solid portions of the constructions, but the landscapes which

* Many of the statues found, now in the Vatican, however, would seem to have been carved in Rome in imitation of Egyptian work.

decorate the walls of Pompeii suggest that in the Roman gardens there were many varieties of ephemeral structures in wood (such as small temples, shrines, nymphœa, etc.), arbours of trellis-work carrying vines, groves of laurel, streams, fountains, and cascades. Alleys of trees are frequently referred to by Pliny, as well as box trees cut into various capricious shapes, which recall those existing at Versailles and in so many of the English formal gardens.

THE PALACE OF DIOCLETIAN AT SPALATO.

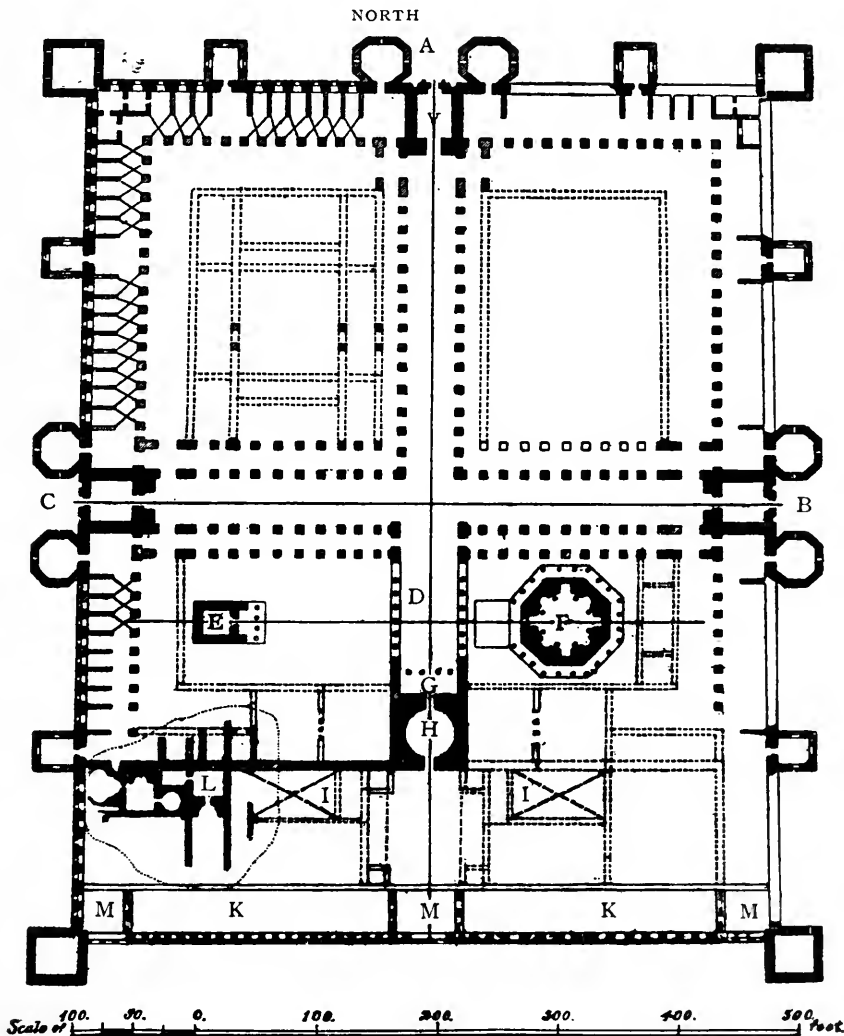
The Palace of Diocletian at Spalato differed from the usual plan of a Roman villa in that it constituted a fortress as well as a palace, the northern, eastern, and western walls being protected by towers, and the south front by the sea.* The palace measured six hundred and ninety-eight feet from north to south, the north front five hundred and seventy feet, and the south front five hundred and ninety-two feet. There were three entrance gates, called respectively the "Porta Aurea," or Golden Gate (Ill. 165, A), on the north side, the principal entrance, and facing the avenue leading to the palace; the "Porta Ænea," the Brazen Gate (B), facing the east; and the "Porta Ferrea," the Iron Gate (C), facing the west. Three avenues, thirty-six feet wide, with covered arcades on each side, led from each gate up to the centre of the whole enclosure. South of this was the approach to the palace (D), consisting, on the right and left, of an arcade in which the arches are carried direct on the capitals without any intermediate entablature. In the court to the rear of these arcades were two temples—one dedicated to Æsculapius (E), which was tetrastyle, prostyle, with a vaulted cella; the other, called the Temple of Jupiter, a circular temple (F) with a domical vault, remarkable for its construction, and decorated internally with niches and detached marble columns of the Corinthian and Composite orders superimposed. Externally the temple† was octagonal and

* Robert Adam, the author of the only complete description of the palace, published in 1766, considered the towers to have been added as decorative features only; but the Romans at Palmyra and Baalbec adopted an entirely different method of decoration when they desired to give a monumental appearance to their structures. Besides, the inner and outer gates at the three entrances with open courts between show that some kind of defence was intended.

† Fergusson considers this temple to have been built by Diocletian to serve as his tomb. His remains are said to have been placed in a sarcophagus in one of the angle octagonal towers of the south front, probably the one on the west side, near his own private apartments.

surrounded by a peristyle, the whole raised on a podium. On the north side of the enclosure were great blocks of buildings, supposed to have been those of the retainers and servants.

The entrance portico of the Palace consisted of four columns in-antis (G), the two central ones wider apart and spanned by



165.—PLAN OF THE PALACE OF THE EMPEROR DIOCLETIAN AT SPALATO.

an arch, round which the whole entablature is carried in the same way as in the Propylæa at Damascus already referred to. This portico led to a circular hall (H) lighted from the top, which is virtually the only great hall still remaining. The foundations of other walls show that there was an extensive series of large halls (presumably lighted by at least two internal courts (I I)), the finest of all being the long gallery

called by Robert Adam the *Cryptoporticus*,* which consisted of a corridor (K) five hundred and twenty feet long and twenty-four feet wide, with a range of fifty-one windows on the south side facing the sea. This great gallery served to connect all the various halls on its north side, and, being probably filled with works of art accumulated by Diocletian, must have presented a magnificent appearance. On the west side of the palace the remains were found of a complete establishment of baths (L). It is not, however, clear whether these were in the basement, as suggested in Cassas's plan †; or on the principal floor as shown in Robert Adam's conjectural restoration of the plan. They have been repeated on the opposite side, but as yet there is not sufficient authority for the same. The range of windows in the walls forming the external enclosure show that there was an upper storey round the whole palace, interrupted only by the open courts between the inner and outer gateways. Externally the design of the southern gallery suggests that at each end and in the middle were halls (M M) separated by columns. These halls were raised higher than the main gallery, and lighted by immense windows, a similar design being employed in them as in that in the entrance portico, viz., with central inter-columniation spanned by an arch. All the columns dividing the windows were semi-engaged and carried on corbels. The same is to be observed in the Golden Gateway (Ill. 166), where the upper part is decorated with a series of arcades carried on six engaged columns, resting on richly-carved corbels. Between two of the arcades are semi-circular niches, and under the latter two others which flank the relieving arch of the entrance doorway. The principal interest which is attached to the palace at Spalato lies in the decadent forms of some of its architectural features, which are looked upon as the precursors of the Byzantine and Lombard styles. As a matter of fact, the decadence had already set in at least one or two centuries earlier. We have already shown that the arch over a wide central intercolumniation dates back to 151 A.D.,

* The term *cryptoporticus* is, as a rule, given to a vaulted corridor underneath the ground, which served either as private communication for the owner of the house or palace, or for the service of an establishment. The term is quite as unfitting for this great gallery as it would be for that at Haddon Hall.

† In the publication by Lavallée of Cassas's plans he copies without any acknowledgment the conjectural restoration given by Adam.

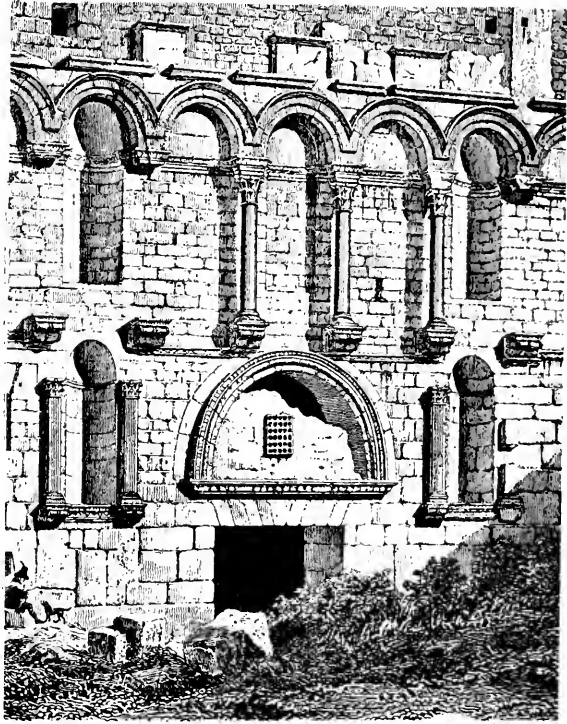
being found in the Propylæa at Damascus (Ill. 111), and in the Temple at Atil (Ill. 112). Capitals carrying an arch without an intervening entablature are found at Pompeii. Columns carried on corbels existed in the Thermæ of Titus, built in the first century A.D., between the niches of the great hemicycles on either side of the enclosure (see Palladio's work on the Roman Thermæ), and the accentuation of the Roman relieving arch over a lintel by enriching it with mouldings is found in the second century in Asia Minor and Syria.

These are the four leading features of the decadence in Roman architectural forms, and they are certainly exhibited in the Palace at Spalato in a more striking manner than in any other building.

PRIVATE HOUSES.

The paucity of examples of ancient private houses in Rome, confined almost to the House of Livia on the Palatine, and to the House of the Vestals, would, even with

the descriptions of Vitruvius, have given us but a poor insight into their design were it not for the discovery of Pompeii and Herculaneum. It is true that these latter were provincial towns of second or even third-rate importance, but a comparison of their design and execution with the two buildings cited above shows that the difference consisted chiefly in the employment of real marble in Rome instead of painted imitations, and in a superior style of execution in the wall paintings. The lavish extravagance in the marble decorations of the mansions of the more wealthy citizens, and the rapid growth in the use of this luxury, are referred to by Pliny (xxxvi. 15), who says "that the house of Lepidus (B.C. 76) was considered the finest in Rome,



166.—THE GOLDEN GATEWAY, DIOCLETIAN'S PALACE.

and thirty years later was not the hundredth." According to Pliny, the extravagance consisted in the employment of monolith columns of various Greek marbles and the lining of all the internal walls with marble panelling such as we find in the Pantheon and in the Palaces on the Palatine.

The descriptions detailed by Vitruvius, and the names he gives to the several apartments, apply so closely to those found in Pompeii that we are able to follow generally the arrangement of plan, though his attention would appear to have been directed more to the correct proportions of the various rooms than to the relative positions of the same.

The houses at Pompeii seem all to have been arranged on a similar plan, the size and number of the apartments varying according to the rank and means of the owner and to local circumstances. There is but little architecture in the exteriors, which consisted either of blank walls or of shops with open fronts, and the light was admitted to the rooms (at all events on the ground floor), from the courts in the interior. This was doubtless for the sake of greater privacy, and the same custom still obtains in the East. The houses of the upper classes were divided into two parts, in accordance with the domestic customs of the Romans and their double life; the first being public and the second private. The public part comprised the prothyrum, atrium, cubiculæ, tablinum, alæ, and fauces. The private part, the peristyle, triclinium, œcus, cubiculæ, bibliotheca, exedra, lararium, and offices (see Ill. 168).

The Prothyrum, or vestibule, was a passage between the shops leading to the atrium. It was sometimes preceded by a recessed porch. The Atrium was the largest hall in the public part of the house, and it was here that the host received his friends and supporters. Except in the case of the poorest houses, the atrium was always lighted through an opening in the centre of the roof called the compluvium, and the rain falling from the eaves direct, or collected in a gutter and passing through lions' heads (Ill. 161), was discharged into a tank about eighteen inches deep and generally lined with marble. This tank was called the impluvium (Ill. 167). At one end of the same, and opposite the entrance to the atrium, was a small marble table, and a figure in bronze or marble sometimes holding a vase or flower from which water poured into the impluvium. Of the five varieties of atriums described by

Vitruvius, the Tuscan atrium is the one which seemed to have been most generally adopted in Pompeii. The roof was probably framed with two transverse beams crossing the atrium, and two longitudinal beams trimmed between them to form the opening or compluvium, in the same way as a roof or ceiling is framed over a billiard table. These beams carried the ceiling joists and ceiling. Where the width of the atrium was too great to allow of its being spanned by beams, columns were placed at each angle of the impluvium to support them, and



167.—THE IMPLUVIUM IN THE HOUSE OF CORNELIUS RUFUS AT POMPEII.

this variety is described by Vitruvius as the Tetrastyle atrium. In houses of importance, where in consequence of the size and number of rooms round the atrium more space was required, a larger number of columns carried the compluvium enclosure, and this arrangement was known as the "Corinthian atrium."*

There was a fourth variety, known as the "atrium dis-pluviatum," where the roof sloped down outwards (as seen in the tomb at Corneto (Ill. 84, p. 123), so that the rain was carried to the outside, away from the compluvium. This some-

* The title had nothing to do with the Order in Pompeii, for as often as not the capitals were either Tuscan or Ionic.

times necessitated the employment of trough gutters, with rain-water pipes in the angles of the atrium to carry off the rain. These, however, Vitruvius says (vi. 3), "are constantly in want of repair, for the pipes which receive the water from the eaves being against the walls, and not capable of taking at once the water which should be carried off, it overflows from the check it meets and injures the woodwork and walls in this sort of buildings." A much better light, however, he points out, was given to the atrium and the rooms round.

The "atrium testudinatum" (where there was no opening in the roof) was found only in the smallest houses or where there was an upper storey. In these cases light was obtained from an open court beyond.

The rooms round the atrium were:—

1. *Cubiculæ*, or small sleeping rooms, generally set apart for visitors or for the male portion of the family.

2. *Alæ*, or wings, recesses for conversation or reading.

3. *Tablinum*, a large room facing the vestibule, always opening into the atrium and sometimes into the peristyle or a portico beyond, without any wall or separation. Curtains were probably drawn across this room on either side, and in Herculaneum and Pompeii have been found bronze hooks to which they may have been suspended. This room contained the family archives, statues, and pictures.—

4. *Fauces*, passages which admitted of passing from the public to the private portion of the house without passing through the tablinum.

In the private portion of the house were—

1. *The Peristyle*, which resembled the Corinthian atrium, having a colonnaded portico round it, but it was much larger. The central court, open to the sky, was planted with flowers and shrubs, with a small fountain in the centre. The margin round this court was in stone and sunk in the centre, so as to form a gutter to carry off the droppings from the eaves.

2. *Cubiculæ*, or sleeping apartments, for the host and his family.

3. *Triclinium*, or dining-room, the name being derived from the three couches placed round a central table, leaving the fourth side open for the service. Sometimes these rooms were of large size, so as to accommodate an increased number of

guests, and a summer triclinium facing the north is occasionally found.

4. *Æcus*, the largest room in the private portion of the house, usually in the central axis of the house and facing the peristyle. This was the hall occupied by the mistress of the house and where she received her guests.

5. *Pinacotheca*, or picture gallery for easel pictures, not often found in Pompeii.

6. *Bibliotheca*, or library, a small room to hold papyri or rolls of manuscript.*

7. *Exedra*, rooms corresponding with the alæ in the public portion of the house, but here occupied by the family or the female guests. *Conversation*

8. *Lararium*, a chamber devoted to the Lares, or household gods. Sometimes a niche at one end of the peristyle would be considered sufficient.

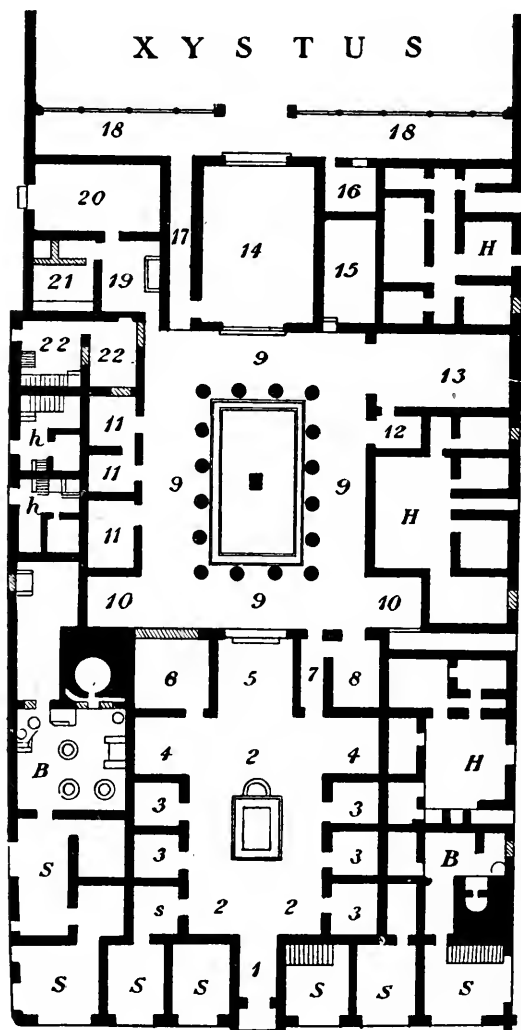
9. *Xystus*, or garden, at the back of the larger houses only, sometimes with a portico facing it, or, as in the Villa of Diomedes, on all sides.

The kitchen and store-rooms were of small size, and placed on one side of the farther end of the peristyle, with a back entrance. The upper floor of the house (when it existed) was probably occupied by servants or slaves, but sometimes there was a solaria, or terrace.

The house of Pansa is the best representative of one of the more important residences in Pompeii, as it contains nearly all the rooms which are referred to by Vitruvius. It occupied, with the shops, two bakeries, and three small residences (all apparently let out by him), an entire block or insula covering an area of about three hundred feet long by one hundred feet wide. The entrance to the house (Ill. 168) was in the centre of one end of the block, through a lofty doorway flanked by pilasters in stone with Ionic caps, carrying presumably an entablature and pediment, now gone. Passing through the porch and vestibule (1), one enters a Tuscan atrium (2), with

* In the excavations made at Herculaneum in 1753, a library in a private house was discovered with bookcases round the walls and one in the centre of the room. Although it contained about 1,700 papyrus rolls, the room was not larger than fifteen feet by twenty feet, which suggests that the Roman library was probably used as a store only for such documents, which were taken out and read in the exedra or other apartments of the house; and this is rendered more probable from the fact that the Roman libraries were never warmed, either from fear of fire or from the damage which might be done to the papyrus rolls by insects or moths.

impluvium in the centre, and three small rooms (cubiculæ) (3) on each side, one of which (s) on the left was apparently occupied by the "dispensator," who sold the produce of Pansa's estate, as there is a door between it and one of the shops.



10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100 ft

Scale.

168.—PLAN OF THE HOUSE OF PANSA AT POMPEII.

Beyond the cubiculæ are two recesses or alæ (4). In front of the entrance door was the tablinum (5), which opened also to the peristyle beyond,* with a passage (7) (fauces) leading direct from the atrium to the peristyle, and on the right and left (8), two rooms, the smaller one a library, the other a triclinium. Beyond was the peristyle, with sixteen columns of the Ionic order. On the right and left are two other recesses or exedra (10), and on the left three more cubiculæ (11). In the centre beyond was the œcus or reception-room of the family (14)—a passage leading to the garden in the extreme rear—and the winter triclinium on the right. Beyond this again was a portico (18) overlooking the garden, and a small room (16) which may have been the boudoir of the lady of the house. To the left of the passage were the kitchen and offices (19, 20, and 21); a second room of larger size (13) on the right is thought to have been the principal triclinium; (s, s) were shops, the two at the corner

* In the House of the Silver Wedding fastenings in bronze were discovered *in situ* which showed that curtains attached to them could be drawn across the rear of the tablinum, and similar enclosures were probably provided for other doorways, as no doors except at the entrance of the house have been traced.

of the block being in communication with the bakeries beyond. Besides, on the left, were two rooms (*h, h*), each with an upper floor, and on the right, three small houses (*H, H, H*).

Assuming the two doors in the prothyrum or vestibule to be open, and the curtains at the rear of the tablinum and the front of the œcus drawn aside, the passer-by in the street commanded a view of the interior of the house from one end to the other. This seems to have been the leading principle on which all the houses in Pompeii were planned, and may account in some cases for the elaborate nature of some of the sculptural accessories, even in the smaller houses, such as that of which Ill. 169 is an example. Even in the case of a small house, where the peristyle terminated in a wall, the same was painted to represent a garden beyond.



169.—FOUNTAIN IN THE HOUSE OF THE
BALCONY AT POMPEII.

Variations from the plan just described are found in the House of the Faun,* where the peristyle is turned the other way and its axis is not the same as that of the atrium (Ill. 170).

This was apparently in consequence of there being a second residence on one side (probably occupied by some member of the same family, as there are three or four doors communicating between the two). All the bedrooms of the family of the principal house were on an upper floor over the œcus and triclinium.

In the House of the Silver Wedding† the atrium was tetrastyle—that is, with four columns of the Corinthian order supporting the ceiling. The dimensions of the atrium (fifty by forty feet) made it impossible to cover it in any other way.

* The names given to the houses are derived from features found in them, such as works of art or inscriptions with the names of persons.

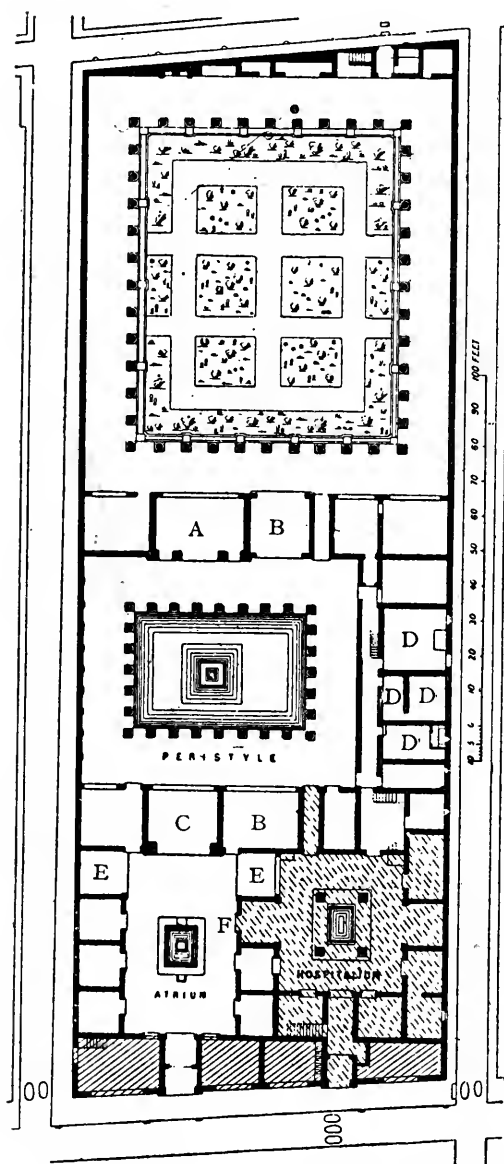
† So called because it was excavated in 1892, in the presence of the King and Queen of Italy, on the celebration of their silver wedding.

The House of Epidius Rufus had a Corinthian atrium with sixteen Doric columns, but no peristyle, there being only a portico overlooking the garden at the back.

In the House of the Tragic Poet, remarkable for the paintings it contained representing scenes from the Iliad, the peristyle was enclosed with a porticus on three sides only.

Different from all of these is the House of Vettius, excavated in the year 1894, and in much better preservation than any building lately discovered. Owing to want of space, the atrium adjoins the peristyle, so that the tablinum occupies the position of one of the *alæ*, and has a wide opening towards the peristyle from which it appears to be mainly lighted. The illustration (171) shows the peristyle with its original decorative features, such as pedestals with statues or figures, marble tables, baths, hermæ,* etc.

The only two other houses which might be referred to are the House of Sallust and the Villa of Diomede; the former because it apparently

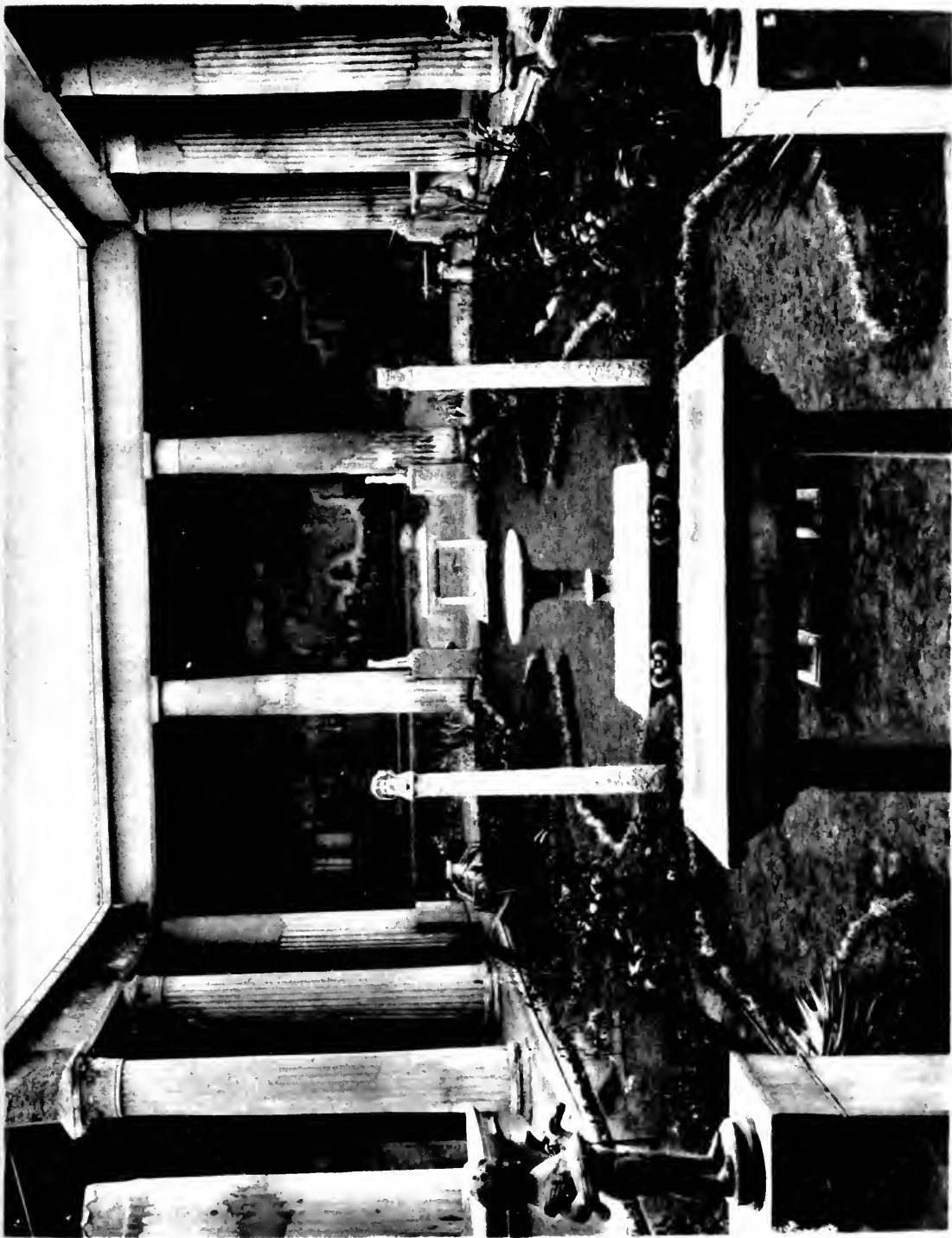


A, Cocus. B B, Triclinia. C, Tablinum. D, Culina. E, Alæ.

170.—PLAN OF THE HOUSE OF THE FAUN AT POMPEII.

belongs to another class of residence, viz., an inn or hotel. On the left-hand side of the vestibule is a shop for the sale

* Herms or Hermæ were in great demand by the wealthy Romans for the decoration of their gardens, and they were generally crowned with the busts of philosophers and poets. They were derived from the Greek custom of raising a heap of stones or sometimes a single block as a sign-post with distances inscribed upon it, etc., to mark a boundary of land or a cross road, and were dedicated to Hermes, the god of roads and boundaries.



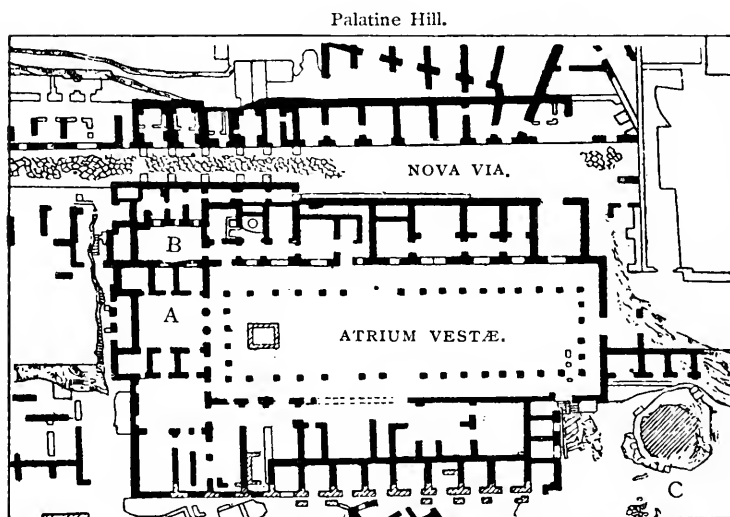
171. THE PERISTYLE OF THE HOUSE OF VETTIUS AT POMPEII.

of drinks, which has a wide opening into the vestibule and a door leading to the atrium. On the right is a second room, which was open to the street, the vestibule, and the atrium, and may have been the commercial room or the landlord's office. There is no peristyle, but a porticus facing a small garden in the rear, where in the farther angle is an open-air triclinium, which still retains its marble table in the centre and three stone couches. The roof consisted of a trellis, over which probably a vine was trained, similar to many such retreats to be found in Italy in the present day. Here the rear wall was painted to represent a garden. The Villa of Diomede was situated outside the town, beyond the tombs outside the Herculaneum Gate. It was built on sloping ground, so that the entrance door, in the centre of the main front, is five feet above the roadway, and the ground at the rear is at a lower level. The central axis of the villa lies at an angle of forty-five degrees with the road, and the triangular plot on the left of the entrance door has been utilised for a complete set of baths. From the entrance porch (the only example projecting in front of a house) one entered direct into the peristyle. At first sight it resembles the Corinthian atrium, especially as the tablinum occupies the usual position; but the centre court was planted with shrubs and flowers, with a fountain in the centre as in a peristyle. The rooms round also are of larger size, and one of them (probably the principal bedroom) is of elliptical shape, with three windows overlooking a garden, being in fact virtually a bow window. At the back of the tablinum is a large room, assumed to be a picture gallery, lighted from a portico overlooking the garden. Beyond this was a terrace, under which were a series of rooms, of which the vaults remained intact. These were all lighted through a portico overlooking the garden, which measured eighty-five feet by seventy-three feet, with a small fish-pond in the centre, and beyond it an arbour with columns round carrying trellis-work. The portico was carried on all four sides of the garden, and consisted of square piers with moulded caps standing on a low wall. Beneath the portico on three sides were cellars in a cryptoporticus, vaulted and lighted through openings in the low wall above.

Passing for a moment to two examples in Rome: the House of Livia was on two levels, on the lower level, reached from the cryptoporticus, was an open atrium (see plan (Q), Ill. 163),

with tablinum and alæ on each side, and to the right the triclinium, by the side of which was a flight of steps leading to a large number of rooms and a set of baths, all on the higher level behind the tablinum. A staircase in the court round which the bedrooms were placed led to an upper storey, of which nothing remains.

The House of the Vestals (Ill. 172) differed from any of the examples already described, in that it consisted of one immense atrium (one hundred and eighty feet long by forty-eight feet wide), surrounded with a peristyle of columns in two storeys, giving access to a large number of rooms on three sides. At the farther end of the peristyle is the Tablinum (A), a hall forty-



A, Tablinum ; B, Bath ; C, Site of Temple of Vesta.

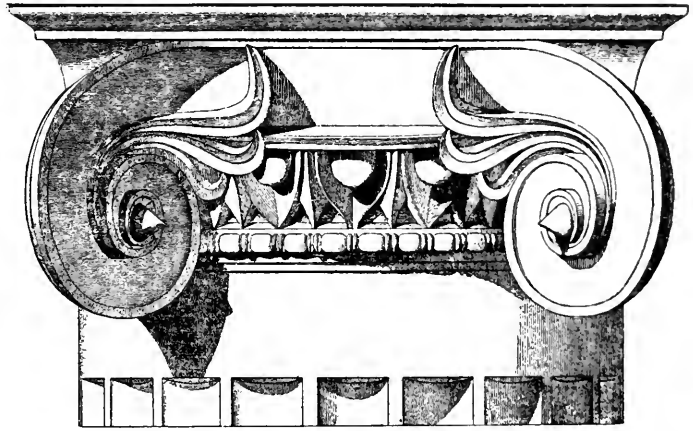
172.—PLAN OF THE HOUSE OF THE VESTALS AT ROME.

one feet long by twenty-nine feet wide, and forty-one feet to the soffit of the barrel vault with which it was covered. On each side of the Tablinum, with doorways opening into the same, are three rooms assumed to have been the private rooms of

the six Vestal Virgins. Baths (B), kitchen and bakeries, and stairs to the upper storey occupied the farther corner of the site. A great portion of the upper storey of the House of the Vestals still exists on the side of the Palatine Hill, which is of special interest as being the only instance in which hypocausts have been found above the ground floor. The rooms were small, but the walls were all at one time faced with marble slabs, and many of them contained baths lined with marble and sunk in the floor. With the exception of the several offices, all the rooms on the ground floor were also cased and paved with rich oriental marbles on both wall and floor, and the columns of the peristyle were monoliths of cipollino and breccia corallina.

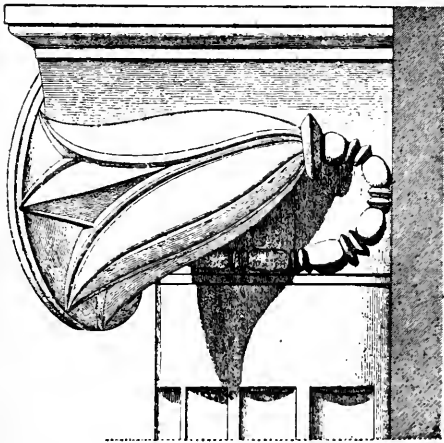
Comparing the architectural detail of Pompeii with work in Rome of the same period, there are both Greek and Etruscan

elements in the former which do not exist in the latter. This is most noticeable in the mouldings and ornament and in the character of the "orders" employed. The Doric order of Pompeii approximates very closely to Greek work in the profile of the echinus of the capital, the absence of a base, and in the flutings. The slender proportions of the columns, approaching sometimes nine diameters, arises probably from their having to support a timber superstructure only.



173.—IONIC CAPITAL OF A HOUSE IN THE STREET OF THE THEATRES AT POMPEII.

The capital of the Pompeian Ionic order in which the volutes are canted at the angles, projects much less than the Roman-Ionic capital, where the abacus averages one and a half diameters, whereas in Pompeii it is only one and a sixth. The capital (Ill. 173), found in a house in the street of the theatres,



174.—SIDE VIEW OF CAPITAL SHOWN IN ILL. 173.

belonged to an engaged column, and its sculptor has introduced an original treatment in the carving of the side (Ill. 174). The strong accentuation of the anthemion in the Pompeian capitals (Ill. 124, p. 190), which fills the gap between the volute and the egg and tongue moulding, is found in the Ionic capitals of the Tomb of Theron at Agrigentum, and in the frieze of the Etruscan gateway at Perugia (Ill. 81, p. 120), so that it is difficult to

decide whether it has an Etruscan or Greek origin.

Where, however, the Greek type is absent, is in the Corinthian order. There is a considerable variety of design in the capitals, but rarely is the leaf foliage of the *acanthus spinosus*

found. The type adopted in the capitals of the Temple of Vesta at Tivoli is the most closely followed, and the three or four examples found are absolutely of the same design. In the capitals of pilasters or square piers, where heads are introduced, the lower range of leaves has the same crinkled form as in the Temple of Vesta example.

We have already referred to the rich decoration of the vaults of the baths and some of the houses. There are unfortunately no vestiges of the roofs, or representations of them in the paintings on the walls (except so far as in the indication of the mutules of projecting eaves), and no descriptions to suggest how the ceiling under the roof over the atrium was treated. With the Tetrastyle and Corinthian atrium there would be no difficulty, but in the Tuscan atrium the span was sometimes rather large, and although the Romans knew how to truss a roof, there is no reason for supposing they had sufficient knowledge to enable them to truss a beam. Probably they contented themselves with the superimposition of two or more beams, binding them together with iron straps. The ceiling under the roof formed so important a feature in the Roman house that, if only to be in harmony with the painted decorations of the walls, it must have been elaborately framed and panelled or coffered, and richly decorated, painted, and gilt. The only portion of the Pompeian roof which has come down to us is its covering; and the large and varied collection of terra-cotta tiles, antefixæ, gutters, pendant friezes, and other features which have been found in the excavations at Pompeii show us that great importance was attached to that feature. The sima or gutter round the compluvium, of which there are some very rich examples, was the first feature which would attract the attention of any visitor to the atrium, and above this the antefixæ forming the termination of the covering tile roll would rise and break the skyline. The headpiece of this chapter (Ill. 161), is an example of a type of gutter in which the ancient Greek form of the sima seems to have been adhered to; its decoration with lion's mouth and griffins moulded on each side is full of vigour.

In the earliest houses found in Pompeii the walls are built in ashlar, and, beyond a coat of stucco in the interior, do not appear to have been painted. Only one or two examples still exist, probably on account of their good construction. After 80 B.C. the walls were built of rubble masonry of tufa, laid in

clay mortar only, with occasional bond stones, and these required therefore a stucco coating to preserve them. In the time of Augustus burnt brick was employed for quoins and bond courses, and the rubble masonry was laid in mortar. The system of building in concrete practised in Rome does not seem to have extended to Pompeii, but the outside walls were faced with opus incertum and opus reticulatum, subsequently covered with stucco and painted. Externally the colours employed were

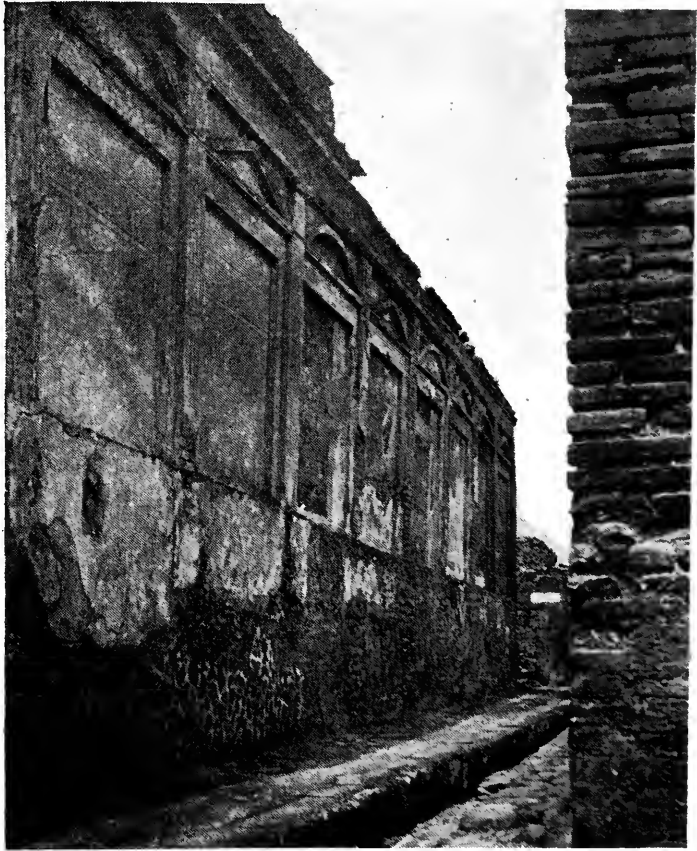
very simple,
and confined to
yellow, with a
darker colour for
the lower portion.

Sometimes, as in the illustration shown (Ill. 175), there would be an architectural treatment, with pilasters and panels between, all moulded in the stucco. In the main streets the fronts of the houses were occupied by shops, and these might be gaily decorated with colours.

Otherwise the

only architectural character given to the house was that afforded by the entrance doorway, which was flanked with pilasters and capitals in stone carrying an entablature.

The rich coloured decoration of the interior of the houses seems to have commenced about the end of the second century B.C., and at first the wall surfaces were subdivided and decorated in panels, the decoration being sometimes imitations of marbles, probably suggested by the real material in their temples. At a later period, 80 B.C., it became the custom in



175 —EXAMPLE OF ANTIQUE WALL IN POMPEII.

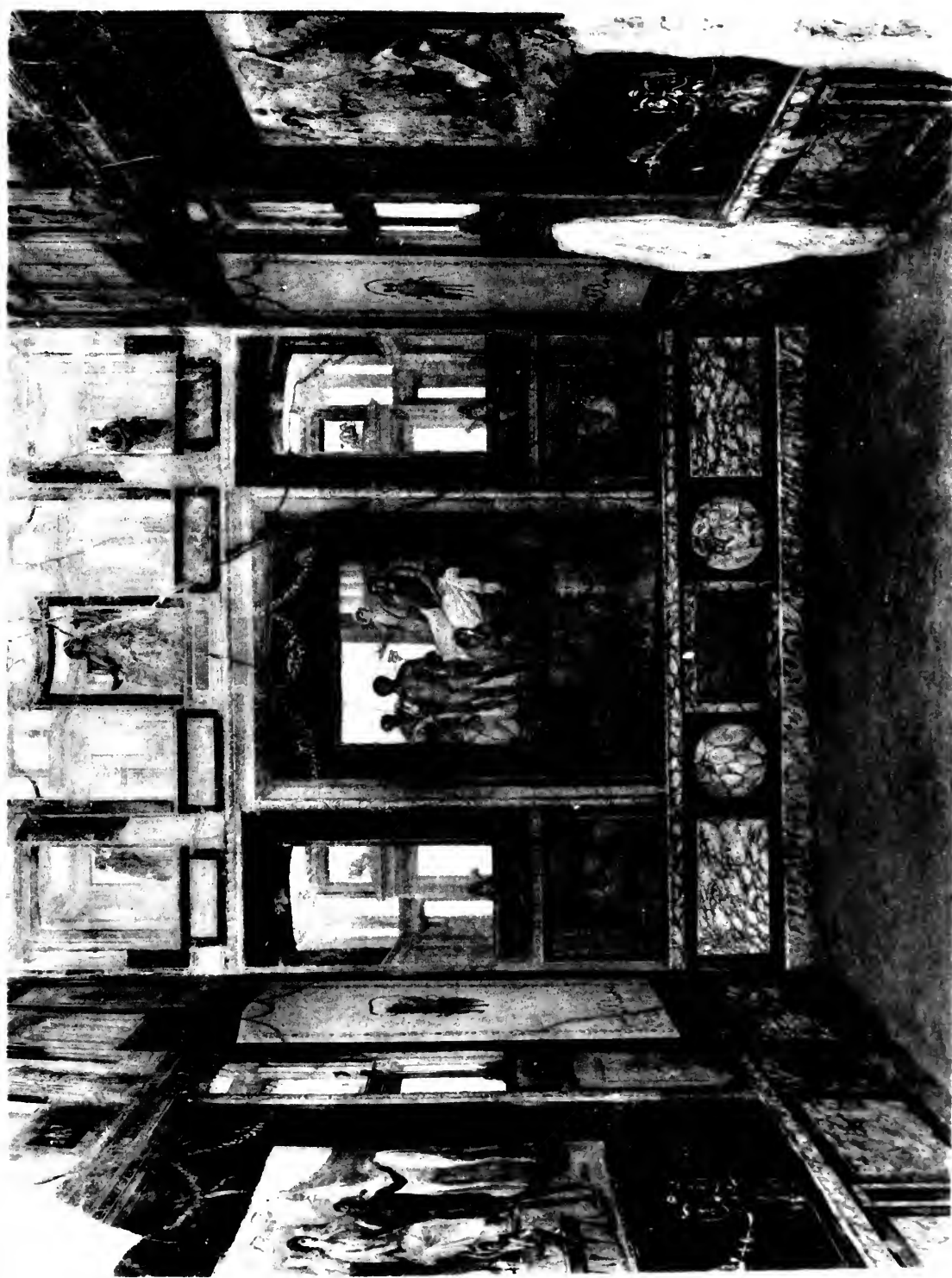
the better houses to decorate the walls with pictures copied from well-known examples in Greece, and this new idea seems to have called for a distinct system in the subdivision of the walls, which henceforth consist of dado, wall, and frieze, the dado being as a rule the darkest.

These pictures were executed in fresco by painting in with water-colour on the moist stucco of a freshly-prepared surface. Vitruvius gives descriptions of the methods employed in Rome, but those in Pompeii do not seem to have been so elaborately prepared. As a rule the design and composition of the figure subjects are so far superior to the execution that we may fairly assume they are replicas of well-known subjects. On the completion of the work it is thought that the colours were heightened and fixed by the application of wax under heat, and in consequence of this they are sometimes described under the head of encaustic painting.

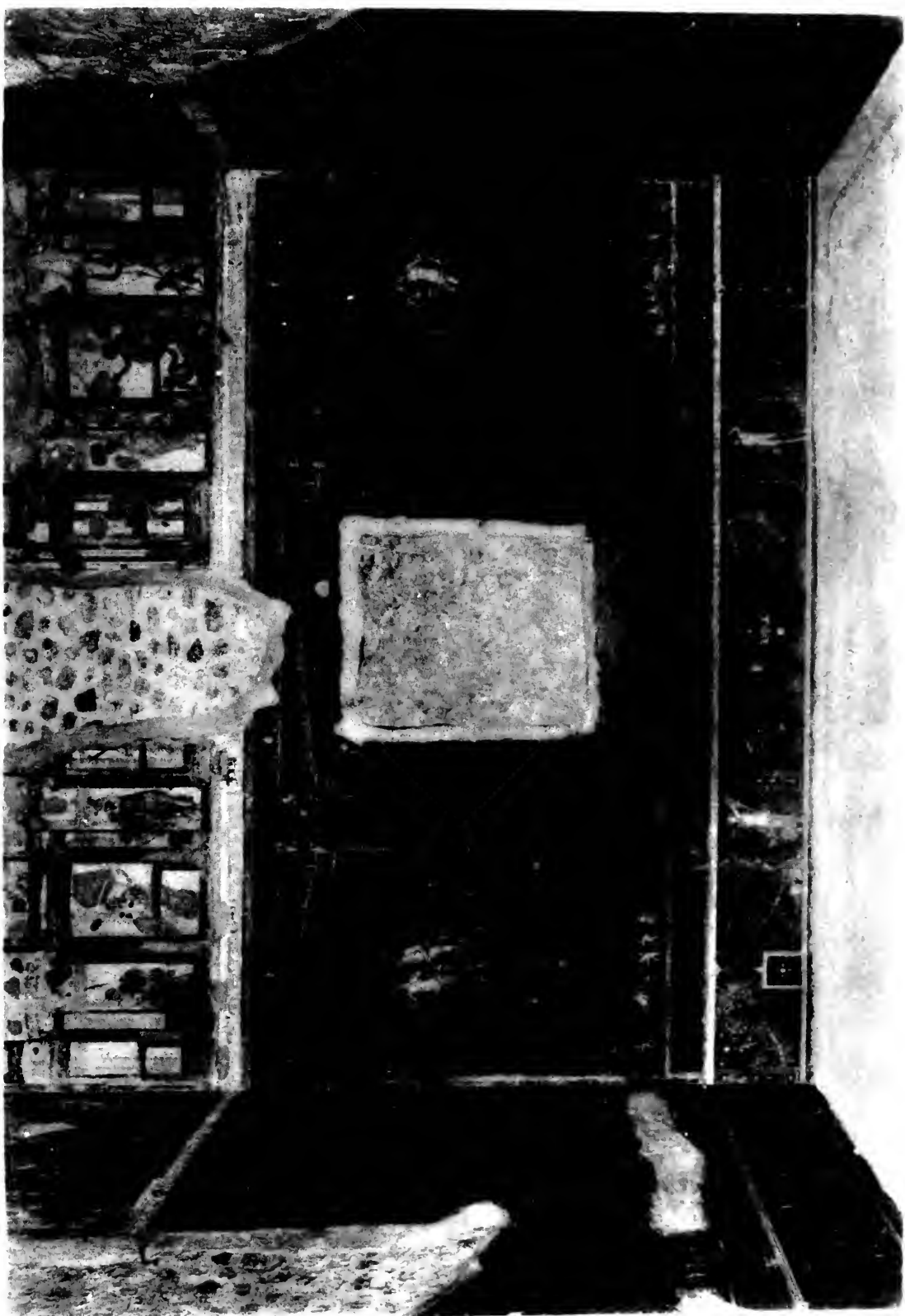
There are two, if not three, distinct styles of decoration in Pompeii and Herculaneum, the earliest either Etruscan or Cumæan, the second Greek, and the third Roman. To the first probably belongs the system of dividing the surface into panels and varying the colours of same.

To the second, the introduction of reproductions of well-known Greek paintings, sometimes enclosed with architectural features, such as columns, entablatures, and friezes, all painted in recollection of existing work in Greece or elsewhere, for the designs are much finer than any architectural work in Pompeii.

In the third style the architectural accessories are of the wildest description (Ill. 177, see also Ill. 139), and have led some authorities to recognise in the attenuated forms given to the columns a metallic origin. It is true that the use of iron and bronze, to which we have already drawn attention, shows that the Romans were well acquainted with these materials, and the bronze candelabra, tripods, and lampholders (Ill. 178) found in Pompeii have precisely that tenuity which is represented in the columns painted on the walls; but on the other hand, the mutules in the overhanging eaves, the panelling of the ceilings, and the arched ribs in the vault (all constructional features in wood and concrete and brick), are rarely missed in these paintings, and never found in candelabra or lampholders. Whatever may have been their origin, the effect is of the most charming description, and one is often surprised by the effect

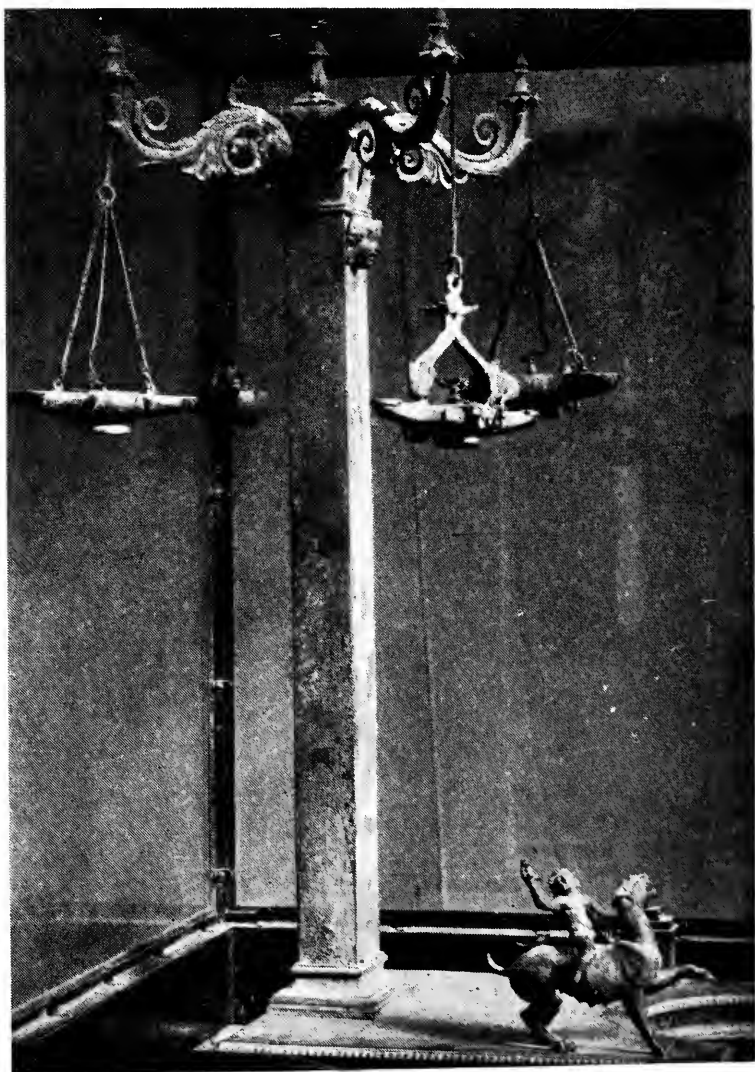


176. AN APARTMENT IN THE HOUSE OF VETTIUS AT POMPEII.



177. MURAL DECORATION OF LADIES' ROOM IN THE HOUSE OF VETTIIUS AT POMPEII.

of distance suggested in these wall paintings (Ill. 176). There is still one other type of decoration, that which consists in the representation of natural objects, such as plants and flowers, etc.; and from the descriptions given of the marvellous dexterity of celebrated Greek artists in this class of work, we may assume



178. BRONZE LAMP STANDARD FROM THE VILLA OF DIOMEDE
AT POMPEII.

that the Pompeian artists followed their example, and sometimes with exceptional ability.

The examples in Rome of mural painting are not much superior to those found in Pompeii, and the subjects seem to have been of the same class. In the description given by Dr. Middleton of the painting in the tablinum of the House of Livia, he records the fact that under one of the pictures the

names of the figures represented were painted under each in Greek letters. This suggests the source from which the Pompeian paintings were derived. The grace of the single figure subjects, and the excellence in the composition of the principal frescoes, show that their artists were acquainted with and attempted to reproduce a far higher type of decorative painting than is likely to have been evolved in Pompeii.



179.—THE TRIANGULAR FORUM AND REAR WALL OF THEATRE AT POMPEII.

GLOSSARY.

Abacus.—The uppermost member of a capital. Square in the Doric order, moulded in the Ionic and Corinthian orders. The sides are concave in the Corinthian capital, and curved over the canted volute of the Ionic capital.

Abutment.—The masonry, brickwork or earth which counteracts the thrust of an arch.

Acroterium (*pl. Acroteria*).—The plinths at the angles or apex of a pediment provided to carry figures or ornaments. The term is generally applied to the latter.

Æcus.—The drawing-room of a Pompeian house.

Agora.—A public square or market-place in Greek cities which corresponds to the Forum in Roman cities.

Aisle (Lat., *ala*, a wing).—Term given to the side passages in a basilica, separated from one another and from the central area by columns or piers.

Ambulatory.—A covered promenade, straight or circular.

Amphiprostyle.—Term applied to a temple with portico of columns in front and rear only.

Ancones.—(1) Projecting bosses left on masonry blocks; (2) the vertical corbels on either side of a Roman doorway supporting the cornice over same.

Anta (*pl. Antæ*).—Pilaster of slight projection terminating the end of the lateral walls of a cella, and serving as respond to a column. In the latter case columns are said to be in-antis.

Antefix (*pl. Antefixæ*).—The decorative termination of the covering tile-rolls of a roof.

Anthemion.—Term given to the sheathing leaves of the flower of the acanthus, sometimes, but erroneously, called honeysuckle (Fr. *palmette*), employed to decorate acroteria, antefixæ, friezes, and the necking of some Ionic capitals.

Apodyterium.—Room in the Roman bath for undressing in.

Apophyge (*από*, from, and *φευγω*, to flee). A. the inverted cavetto or concave sweep taken by the lower part of the shaft in the Ionic and Corinthian orders in its junction with the base. B. The hollow or scotia beneath the Doric echinus, forming the junction between the capital and the shaft.

Apse.—A recess in the wall of a building, larger than a niche.

Apteros.—Without wings. Applied sometimes to a Prostyle or Amphiprostyle temple.

Arabesque.—Term given to the moulded stucco and painted decoration of the walls, vaults, and ceilings in the Thermæ of Titus, and in Pompeii and Herculaneum. First employed to designate Arabian decoration.

Aræostyle.—Wide-spaced. The term given by Vitruvius to the wide intercolumniation of the Tuscan portico, carrying an architrave in timber.

Architrave.—A block of stone or beam of timber carried from the top of one column or pier to another. The lowest member of the entablature (*q. v.*). Applied also to the side posts or jambs and the lintel of a door.

Archivolt.—A moulded architrave carried round an arch.

Arena.—The central space in a Roman amphitheatre wherein the gladiators fought, or where contests with wild beasts took place.

Arris.—A sharp edge formed by two surfaces meeting at an external angle. The ridge between the flutings of the Doric column.

Atrium.—The principal hall of a Roman house, roofed over on all four sides, but open to the sky in the centre. In an atrium of large size four or more columns would be introduced to carry the roof.

Attic.—Term applied to a story above the main cornice, sometimes decorated with bas-reliefs, or utilised for an inscription.

Balneæ.—Public baths.

Basilica.—An exchange and court of law. An oblong, rectangular building with aisles round, and terminated at one or both ends with a recess or hemicycle (large apse), used as the Tribune.

Bibliotheca.—A chamber provided with cases to hold MSS. rolls.

Bouleterion.—The Greek Senate House.

Calidarium.—The hot chamber of the Roman bath.

Canalis.—Term given to the space enclosed by the fillets of an Ionic volute : in early work, convex ; in the fully-developed types, concave.

Carceres.—A row of stalls or horse-boxes enclosed by double doors, within which the chariots waited till the signal was given for starting, and the doors were simultaneously thrown open.

Caryatides.—Figures of maidens which take the place of columns in supporting the entablature of the Tribune of the Erechtheum, Athens.

Cavædium.—Term given by Vitruvius to the Roman atrium.

Cavea.—The pit of a theatre, so called because originally it was excavated in the rocky side of a hill.

Cella.—The enclosed chamber or sanctuary of a Roman temple, corresponding with the naos of a Greek temple.

Coffer.—A sunk panel in a vault or ceiling.

Colonnade.—A range of columns. *See* PORTICO.

Columbarium.—A pigeon-house. The plural, "columbaria," is applied to designate the apertures formed in walls to hold the cinerary urns, and hence to the sepulchral chambers themselves.

Compluvium.—The uncovered portion of a Roman atrium.

Cornice.—The upper member of the entablature (*q. v.*).

Corona.—The principal member of the cornice, with a vertical face and of considerable projection.

Cryptoporticus.—Term given to an underground vaulted corridor, lighted through openings in centre or side of vault.

Cubiculum.—A bed-chamber.

Cunei.—The wedge-shaped groups into which the seats of a theatre or amphitheatre are divided by radiating passages.

Cyma.—A moulding of double curvature. When the concave portion is uppermost it is called a cyma-recta ; when the convex part comes at the top it is called cyma-reversa.

Cymatium.—Another term given to the crowning moulding of an entablature when it takes the cyma-recta form.

Dado.—The lower portion of a wall when treated as a separate architectural feature.

Dentil.—Rectangular blocks in the bed-mould of a cornice, originally representing the ends of joists placed close together to carry a flat roof.

Diazoma.—The Greek term for the horizontal encircling passage between the groups of seats in a theatre or amphitheatre.

Die.—The vertical face of a pedestal or podium. Applied also to the square base of a column.

Dipteral.—Applied to a temple with a double range of columns on each side of cella.

Echinus.—The convex moulding which supports the abacus of a Doric capital. Also applied to the circular moulding carved with egg and tongue between the volutes and under the cushion of the Ionic capital.

Entablature.—The superstructure carried by columns. It is divided into three parts: viz., the architrave (the supporting member carried from column to column); the frieze (the decorative portion); and the cornice (the crowning and projecting member). It is occasionally used to complete, architecturally, the upper portion of a wall, even when there are no columns, and in the case of pilasters or detached or engaged columns is sometimes profiled round them.

Entasis.—A slightly convex curve given to the shaft of a column, to counteract an optical delusion causing the shaft (when it diminishes as it rises, and is formed with absolutely straight lines) to appear hollow or concave in the centre.

Epinaos.—The recessed porch in the rear of a Greek temple, sometimes enclosed with bronze railings to protect treasures, and called the Opisthodomus or Treasury.

Epistyle.—The Greek term for the architrave (*q. v.*).

Exedra.—A semi-circular stone or marble seat, or a rectangular or semi-circular recess.

Fauces.—A side passage between the atrium and peristyle in a Roman house, or from the peristyle to the xystus or garden.

Frieze.—The middle member of the entablature. Applied also to any horizontal band enriched with sculpture. See ZOPHOROS.

Frigidarium.—The room or court in the Roman baths containing the cold water bath.

Groin.—The arris formed by the intersection of two vaults.

Guilloche.—A continuous flat band or convex moulding carved with interwoven pillets, leaving round interstices, sometimes filled with rosettes.

Guttæ (drops).—Small pendant cylinders under the triglyphs and mutules of a Doric entablature. *See* TRUNNEL.

Gymnasium.—A school for the physical education and training of adults.

Helix.—Term given to the spirals of the Ionic volute and the tendrils of the Corinthian capital.

Hemicycle.—Term given to semi-circular recesses of great size, sometimes vaulted.

Hypæthral.—Term given to a temple the naos of which was wholly or partly open to the sky.

Hypocaust.—A space contrived for heating the under side of a floor. Employed in Rome to heat the calidarium and other halls, and, in colder climates, the principal rooms of a house.

Impluvium.—A shallow tank in the atrium of a Roman house, provided to receive the rain falling through the compluvium.

Labrum.—A stone bath, circular or oblong.

Laconicum.—The sweating room of a Roman bath.

Lararium.—The room in which the Lares, or household gods, were placed.

Megaron.—The principal or men's hall in the Mycenæan palace.

Meta.—The goal or turning-point for the chariots in a Roman circus.

Metope.—Originally the open space between the beam-ends of the Doric ceiling, and applied afterwards to the slabs filling up these openings.

Modillion.—The horizontal corbels carrying the corona of a Roman cornice.

Module.—The half diameter of the lower part of the shaft of a column.

Mutule.—A projecting slab on the soffit of the Doric cornice.

Nymphæum.—A chamber (sometimes subterranean) with plants and flowers and a fountain or running water.

Naos.—The term given to the cella of the Greek temple.

Odeon.—A circular building in which rehearsals and musical contests took place in Greece.

Opisthodomus.—The treasury of a Greek temple (the term is sometimes given to the epinaos when used for a similar purpose).

Palæstra.—A training school for boys in physical exercises.

Peripteral.—A building surrounded by a row of columns.

Peristyle.—Term given (A) to a covered colonnade which surrounds a building or court. (B) The inner court of a Pompeian house.

Pinacotheca.—A gallery for easel pictures.

Podium.—(1) The substructure of a temple or a tomb; (2) the enclosure wall of the arena of an amphitheatre.

Portico.—A porch or entrance to a building. The term, when applied to a Greek or Roman temple, is classed as (Portico-in-antis), two or more columns between antæ; (Tetrastyle), four columns; (Hexastyle), six columns; (Septastyle), seven columns; (Octastyle), eight columns; (Enneastyle), nine columns; (Decastyle), ten columns; and (Dodecastyle), twelve columns.

Porticus.—A building with its roof supported by one or more rows of columns, either in one straight line or enclosing a court. The same as the Greek stoa.

Posticum.—(Gr. epinaos). The recessed porch in the rear of a Roman temple.

Pronaos.—The porch in front of the Naos.

Propylæum.—The entrance gate to the Temenos or sacred enclosure of a temple, when there is one doorway only; when there is more than one doorway, as at Athens and Eleusis, the term *propylæa* is given.

Proscenium.—The stage in ancient theatres.

Prostyle.—Term applied to a temple with portico of columns in front only.

Prothyrum.—The vestibule or entrance passage to the atrium of a Roman house.

Prytaneum.—The State dining-room in a Greek city.

Pseudodipteral.—Dipteral with the inner row of columns omitted.

Pseudoperipteral.—Term applied to a temple where some of the columns are engaged in the cella wall.

Pulvinar.—A cushion. Applied sometimes to the hemicycle or enclosed space where the Emperor sat on cushions.

Quadriga.—A two-wheeled chariot.

Regula.—A narrow strip under the Tænia of a Doric architrave, beneath which the guttæ are carved.

Spina.—The barrier dividing the racecourse longitudinally.

Stadia.—A racecourse of fixed dimension, viz., six hundred Greek feet.

Stadium (Gr. Stadion).—A racecourse.

Stele.—Term given to (1) an upright Greek tombstone; (2) to the central acroterium of a Greek temple.

Stereobate.—The substructure of a temple.

Stoa.—In Greek architecture a term corresponding with the Latin porticus (*q. v.*).

Stylobate.—The upper step of a peripteral temple which formed the base of the columns. Often applied to the three steps.

Sudatorium.—The sweating room of a Roman bath. Same as laconicum.

Tænia.—The projecting fillet which crowns the architrave of the Doric entablature.

Tholos.—Term given to Greek circular buildings with or without a peristyle.

Temenos.—The sacred enclosure of a Greek temple.

Triclinium.—The dining-room of a Greek or Roman house.

Triglyph.—A projecting band dividing the metopes, emphasised with vertical grooves and chamfer.

Trunnel.—A carved pin or peg. Carved in stone beneath the regula of the architrave and the mutule of the cornice. See GUTTÆ.

Tympanum.—The triangular recess enclosed by the cornice of the pediment and entablature.

Velarium.—An awning of great size stretched above an amphitheatre to protect the spectators from the sun and rain.

Villa.—In Roman architecture the term given to a country mansion or palace.

Xoanon.—A rude and primitive image, generally of a deity, carved in wood.

Xystus.—A Roman garden planted with groves of plane trees, and laid out with flower-beds. In Greece the xystus was a covered promenade.

Zophoros or **Zoophoros.**—Term given to a continuous frieze sculptured in relief with the forms of human beings and animals.

A LIST OF SELECTED BOOKS

RELATING TO

CLASSIC ARCHITECTURE

Most of which have been consulted in the preparation
of this work.

I.—GENERAL.

- CHOISY (A.).—*Histoire de l'architecture*. 2 vols. 8vo. Paris. 1899.
- D'ESPOUY (H.). — *Fragments d'Architecture Antique*. Folio. Paris, 1896.
- DONALDSON (T. L.).—*Architectura Numismatica*. 8vo. 1859.
- DURAND (J. N. L.).—*Parallèle des Édifices de tout genre*. Folio. Paris, 1800.
- FALKENER (E.).—*Ephesus*. 8vo. 1862.
- FELLOWS (Sir C.).—*Journal during an Excursion in Asia Minor*. 4to. 1839.
- FELLOWS (Sir C.) and SCHARF (G.).—*Lycia, Caria and Lydia*. 4to. 1847.
- FERGUSSON (J.).—*History of Architecture in all Countries*. Vols. 1 and 2.—*Ancient and Mediæval Architecture*. 2 vols. 8vo. 1893.
- GAILHABAUD (J.).—*Monuments: Anciens et Modernes*. 4 vols. 4to. Paris, 1855.
- LEBAS (P.) et REINACH (S.).—*Voyage Archéologique en Grece et en Asie Mineure*. 4to. Paris. 1888.
- LONGFELLOW (W. P. P.).—*Cyclopædia of Architecture in Italy, Greece and the Levant*. 4to. New York. 1895.
- MAUCH (J. M. von).—*Die Architektonischen Ordnungen des Griechen und Römer*. 4to. Berlin. 1875.
- MURRAY'S HANDBOOKS :
- (a) *Asia Minor*. 12mo. 1895.
 - (b) *Greece*. 12mo. 1896.
 - (c) *Rome and the Campagna*. 12mo. 1898.
 - (d) *Syria and Palestine*. 12mo. 1892.

- NORMAND.—Parallèle des Ordres d'Architecture des Grecs et des Romains. Folio. Paris, 1819.
- PLINY.—*Historiæ Naturalis* XXXIV.—XXXVII.
- REBER (F. VON).—History of Ancient Art. 8vo. 1900.
- RENAN (ERNEST).—Mission de Phénicie. 4to. Paris, 1864.
- REYNAUD (L.).—Traité d'architecture. 2 vols. Folio. Paris.
- SPIERS (R. PHENÉ).—The Orders of Architecture. 4to. 1902.
- STURGIS (RUSSELL).—European Architecture. 8vo. New York, 1896.
- TATHAM (C. H.).—Etchings of Greek and Roman Architectural Ornament. Folio. 1826.
- TEXIER (C.).—Description de l'Asie Mineure. Folio. Paris, 1839—49.
- TEXIER (C.) and PULLAN (R. P.).—The Principal Ruins of Asia Minor. Folio. 1865.
- VIOLLET-LE-DUC (E. E.).—Lectures on Architecture. Translated by B. Bucknall. 2 vols. 1877—1881.
- VITRUVIUS (MARCUS POLLIO).—The Architecture of. Translated by by W. Newton. Folio. Lond., 1791.
- Ditto Translated by J. Gwilt. 4to. 1826.
- Ditto Translated by Maufras. 2 vols. 8vo. Paris, 1847.
- WATT (J. CROMAR).—Greek and Pompeian Decorative Work. Folio. 1897.

II.—GREEK ARCHITECTURE AND ARCHÆOLOGY.

- ADLER (F.), CURTIUS (ERNST) and others.—Die Baudenkmäler von Olympia. Folio and 4to. Berlin, 1890—98.
- BLOUET (G. A.).—Expédition scientifique de Morée (Péloponnèse, des Cyclades et de l'Attique). 3 vols. Folio. Paris, 1831—38.
- BÖTTICHER (A.).—Die Akropolis von Athen. 8vo. Berlin, 1888.
- BÖTTICHER (C.).—Tektonik der Hellenen. Folio. Berlin, 1862.
- CHIEPIEZ (C.).—Histoire critique des origines et de la formation des Ordres Grecs. Sm. folio. Paris, 1876.
- CHIEPIEZ.—Le Système modulaire et les proportions dans l'architecture grecque. 8vo. Paris, 1891.
- CHOISY (A.).—Études Epigraphiques sur l'architecture grecque. Paris, 1884.
- COCKERELL (C. R.).—The Temples at Ægina and Bassæ. Folio. 1860.
- COCKERELL (C. R.), DONALDSON (T. L.) and others.—Supplement to Stuart and Revett's "Antiquities of Athens." Folio. 1830.
- DEFRASSE (ALP.).—Épidaure. Folio. Paris, 1895.
- DILETTANTI SOCIETY, Publications of:
- (a) Ionian Antiquities. Folio. 1769.
- (b) Unedited Antiquities of Attica (Eleusis, Rhamnus, Sunium and Thoricus). Folio. 1817.

DILETTANTI SOCIETY, Publications of:—*continued.*

(c) Antiquities of Ionia. 3 vols. (Vol. 1 is an enlarged edition of the "Ionian Antiquities" mentioned above). Folio. 1821—40.

(d) Principles of Athenian Architecture. By F. C. Penrose. First edition. Folio. 1851. Second and much improved edition. Folio. 1888.

DÖRPFELD (W.) and REISCH (E.).—Das Griechische Theater. Small folio. Athens, 1896.

DURM (JOSEF).—Die Baukunst der Griechen. 4to. Darmstadt, 1881.

FRAZER (J. G.).—Pausanias's Description of Greece. 6 vols. 8vo. 1898.

GARNIER (J. L. C.).—Ile d'Egine, temple de Jupiter Panhellénien. Folio. Paris, 1884.

HELLENIC STUDIES, JOURNAL OF, published by the Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies.

HEUZEY (L.) and DAUMET (H.).—Mission Archéologique de Macédonie. Folio. Paris, 1876.

HITTORFF (J. I.).—Restitution du Temple d'Empédocle à Sélinonte, ou l'architecture polychrôme chez les Grecs. 2 vols. Folio and 4to. Paris, 1851.

HITTORFF and ZANTH (C. L. W. von).—Architecture Antique de la Sicile. Text, 4to. Plates, folio. Paris, 1870.

INWOOD (H. W.).—The Erechtheion at Athens. Folio. 1831.

LABROUSTE (H.).—Les Temples de Pæstum. Folio. Paris, 1877.

LALOUX (V.).—L'architecture Grecque. 8vo. Paris, 1888.

LALOUX (V.) et MONCEAUX (P.).—Restauration d'Olympie. Folio. Paris, 1889.

MICHAELIS (A.).—Der Parthenon. Text, 1 vol. Plates, 1 vol. Small folio. Leipzig, 1870.

MIDDLETON (J. H.).—Plans and Drawings of Athenian Buildings. (Journal of Hellenic Studies, Feb. 1900.)

MURRAY (Dr. A. S.).—A History of Greek Sculpture. 2 vols. 8vo. 1890.

NEWTON (C. T.) and PULLAN (R. P.).—A History of Discoveries in Halicarnassus, Cnidus, and Branchidæ. Text, 2 vols. 8vo. Plates, 1 vol. Folio. 1862—63.

PENNETHORNE (J.).—Geometry and Optics of Ancient Architecture. Folio. 1878.

PENROSE.—Athenian Architecture. See DILETTANTI, *ante.*

PERROT et CHIEPIEZ.—La Grèce Archaique. 8vo. Paris, 1899.

PERROT and CHIEPIEZ.—History of Art in Primitive Greece. 2 vols. 8vo. 1894.

- PONTREMOLI (E.) and COLLIGNON (MAX).—Pergame. Folio. Paris, 1900.
- RAYET (O.) et THOMAS (A.).—Milet et le Golfe Latinique. Text, 4to. Plates, folio. Paris, 1877—80.
- SCHLIEMANN (Dr. H.).—Mycenæ and Tiryns. 8vo. 1878.
- SCHLIEMANN.—Tiryns: The Prehistoric Palace at. 8vo. 1886.
- SERRADIFALCO (Duca de).—Le Antichità della Sicilia. 5 vols. Plates. Small folio. Palermo, 1834—42.
- STUART (J.) and REVETT (N.).—Antiquities of Athens. 4 vols. Folio. 1762—1815. A "Supplement," with contributions by Professors C. R. Cockerell, T. L. Donaldson, T. Kinnaird and others, was published in 1830.
- VERRALL (MARGARET DE).—Mythology and Monuments of Ancient Athens. Translated by Jane E. Harrison. 8vo. 1890.
- WILKINS (W.).—Prolusiones Architectonicæ. 4to. 1837.
- WILKINS (W.).—Antiquities of Magna Græcia. Folio. 1807.

III.—ETRUSCAN, ROMAN AND POMPEIAN ARCHITECTURE.

- ADAM (R.).—Ruins of the Palace of the Emperor Diocletian at Spalato. Folio. 1764.
- AITCHISON (Prof. G.), R.A.—Lectures on Roman Architecture delivered to the Students of the Royal Academy during 1889. (Published in the *Builder* of that year).
- AITCHISON.—The Roman Thermæ. Sessional Paper, R.I.B.A. 1889.
- BLOUET (G. A.).—Restauration des Thermes d'Antonin Caracalla à Rome. Folio. Paris, 1828.
- BOISSIER (G.).—Rome and Pompeii. Translated by D. H. Fisher. 8vo. 1896.
- BOUCHET (J.).—Le Laurentine Maison de Campagne de Pline, le Consul. Paris, 1852.
- BROWN (Prof. G. BALDWIN).—Origin of Roman Imperial Architecture. Sessional Paper, R.I.B.A. 1889.
- CAMERON (C.).—Baths of the Romans, with the Restorations of Palladio. Folio. 1775.
- CANINA (L.).—L'antica Etruria Marittima. 2 vols. Folio. Rome, 1846—49.
- CANINA.—Gli Edifizj di Roma Antica. 6 vols. Folio. Roma, 1848—56.
- CARISTIE (A. N.).—Monuments Antiques à Orange, France. Folio. Paris, 1856—57.
- CASSAS (L. F.).—Voyage pittoresque de la Syrie, de la Phœnicie, de la Palestine, et de la Basse, Egypte. 3 vols. Folio. Paris, 1799.

- CHOISY (A.).—*L'art de bâtir chez les Romains*. Folio. Paris, 1873.
- DESGODETZ (A.).—*Les Édifices Antiques de Rome*. 4 vols. Folio. Roma, 1822, 1843.
- DESVERGERS (N.).—*L'Étrurie et les Etrusques*. Text, 2 vols. Atlas. 1 vol. Folio. Paris, 1862—64.
- DONALDSON (Prof. T. L.).—*Pompeii*. Folio. 1827.
- DENNIS (G.).—*Cities and Cemeteries of Etruria*. 2 vols. 8vo. 1878.
- DU PERAC (S.).—*I Vestigi dell' Antichità di Roma*. Folio. Roma, 1653.
- DURM (JOSEF).—*Die Baukunst der Etrusker und der Römer*. 4to. Darmstadt, 1885.
- DUTERT (F.).—*Le Forum Romain et les Forums de Julius César (&c.)*. Folio. Paris, 1876.
- GELL (Sir W.) and GANDY (J. P.).—*Pompeiana: Topography, Edifices and Ornaments of Pompeii*. First and Second Series. 3 vols. 8vo. 1819—32.
- GEYMÜLLER (Baron H. von).—*Documents inédits sur les Thermes d'Agrippa, le Panthéon, et les Thermes de Dioclétien*. 4to. Lausanne, 1883.
- GRAHAM (ALEX.).—*Roman Remains in Algeria and Tunisia*. Sessional Papers, R.I.B.A. 1884—5, 1885—6.
- HOMO (LEON).—*Lexique de Topographie Romaine*. 12mo. 1900.
- LABACCO.—*Antichità di Roma*. Folio. Roma, 1567.
- LABORDE (Marquis L. de).—*Voyage de l'Arabie Pétrée*. Folio. Paris, 1830.
- LANCIANI (Prof. R.).—*Pagan and Christian Rome*. 8vo.
- LANCIANI.—*Ruins and Excavations of Ancient Rome*. 8vo. 1897.
- MARTHA (J.).—*L'art Etrusque*. Small 4to. Paris, 1889.
- MAU (A.).—*Pompeii: Its Life and Art*. Translated by F. W. Kelsey. New York, 1899.
- MAZOIS (F.).—*Le Palais de Scæurus, ou description d'une Maison Romaine*. Paris, 1822.
- MAZOIS.—*Les Ruines de Pompéi*. 4 vols. Folio. Paris, 1812—38.
- MIDDLETON (Dr. J. H.).—*The Remains of Ancient Rome*. 2 vols. 8vo. 1892.
- NIBBY (A.).—*Descrizione della Villa Adriana*. Roma, 1827.
- NICCOLINI (F. e F.).—*Le Case e i Monumenti di Pompeii*. Several volumes large folio. Naples, 1854—189-.
- NICHOLS (F. M.).—*Roman Forum*. 8vo. 1877.
- NISPI-LANDI (Count).—*Marco Agrippa e i Suoi Tempi: le terme e il Panteon*. Folio. Rome, 1883.
- PALLADIO (ANDREA).—*Architecture in Ten Books*. Translated from the Italian by James Leoni, with Notes by Inigo Jones. Folio. 1742.

- PARKER (J. H.).—Archæology of Rome. 8 vols. 8vo. 1874—77.
- PAULIN (E.).—Restauration des Thermes de Diocletian. Folio. Paris.
- PIRANESI (G. B. and F.).—Antichità Romane: Illustrating the principal Buildings and Antiquities of Classic Rome and its Environs. 1748—1778.
- TAYLOR (G. L.) and CRESY (E.).—The Architectural Antiquities of Rome. 2 vols. Folio. 1821—22.
- THEDENAT (H.).—Le Forum Romain. Paris, 1898.
- VOGÜÉ (Comte DE).—Syrie Centrale: Architecture Civile et Religieuse. 2 vols. 4to. Paris. 1867.
- VULLIAMY (H.).—Examples of Ornamental Sculpture in Architecture. Folio. 1818.

INDEX.



PAGE

Absalom, Tomb of; Jerusalem .. 242
 Achaians 7, 18, 37, 38
 Acragas. See Agrigentum.
 Acropolis, Agrigentum, 30; Athens,
 55; Baalbec, 169; Selinus, 23;
 Tiryns 9
 Ægæ, 44; Theatre at 114, 195
 Ægina, Temple of Athena at .. 27, 33
 Ælius Spartianus 20, 207
 Æmilius Lepidus 133
 Æmilius Paullus 133
 Æsculapius (Asclepius), Shrine of,
 83; Temple of, Spalato.. .. 256
 Agamemnon, Tomb of 12-15
 Agora 111-114
 AGRIGENTUM (Acragas), 19, 27, 30;
 Site of Temples, 30; Temple
 of Castor and Pollux, 32;
 Temple of Concord, 32; Tem-
 ple of Hercules, 32; Temple
 of Juno Lacinia, 31; Temple
 of Jupiter Olympius .. 31-33
 Agrippa, Pedestal of, 58 (Ill. 37);
 Portico of the Pantheon, 151,
 184; Thermæ of .. 138, 204, 212
 Aitchison, Prof. G., R.A. .. 175
 Aizani, Theatre at, 195; Temple of
 Jupiter 97
 Alcantara, Bridge at 238
 Alea, Temple of Athena, at Tegea 102
 Altar of Zeus, Pergamum 84
 Alexander the Great .. 38, 86, 137
 Alexandria; Egypt 137
 Alexandrine period 86-106
 Alinda, Stoa at, 113; Theatre at .. 117
 Altar, Position of, in Greek temples 41, 79
 AMPHITHEATRES, 196-201; Colos-
 seum, Rome, 199-199 (Ill. 129);
 Castrense, 199; Curio's, 196;
 Arles, France, 199; Capua,
 Italy, 198; El Djem, North
 A.G.R.

PAGE

Africa, 199-201; Nismes,
 France, 200; Pola, Dalmatia,
 200; Pompeii, 196, 199; Poz-
 zuoli, 195 note; Sutri, 196;
 Verona, 199 (Ill. 130).
 Amman, Theatre at 195
 Ancona, Triumphal Arch at.. .. 228
 Ancyra, Temple at 104
 Angle capitals 47, 48
 Antæ capitals 47
 ,, of Greek temple .. 10, 11, 17, 57,
 66, 70
 Antefix 21, 34, 103, 124
 Antioch, Colonnaded streets 111, 164
 Antiochus Epiphanes 103
 Antoninus and Faustina, Temple
 of; Rome 176
 Antoninus Pius, 168, 170, 181, 194, 232
 Aphaea, Temple of; Ægina,.. 33 note
 Aphrodisias, Temple at 97
 Aphrodite (Venus), Temple of;
 Aphrodisias 97
 Apollo, 40; Temple of, Naukratis,
 44 (Ill. 28); Pompeii, 162;
 Rome, 250; Syracuse 23
 Apollo Didymæus, Temple of;
 Miletus 92
 Apollodorus, architect 168, 179
 Apollo Epicurius, Temple of Bassæ 70-78
 Apollo Smintheus, Temple of;
 Troas 97
 AQUEDUCTS, 234-239. ROME: Alex-
 andrine, 235 note; Appian,
 235; Claudian, 235; Marcian,
 235; Nero, 235; Trajan, 235;
 Minturnæ, at, 235 note.
 FRANCE: Pont du Gard, Nis-
 mes, 236 (Ills. 155, 156). SPAIN:
 Segovia, 235; Tarragona .. 235
 Arcadians, Assembly Hall of;
 Megalopolis 119

- | | PAGE | | PAGE |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------|--|--------------------|
| Arch, Early date of. | 121 | Aurelian, Column, Rome, 232; | |
| Archaic Period in Asia Minor, 36- | | Temple of Sun, Rome, 176; | |
| 51; European Hellas | 18-35 | Temple of Sun, Palmyra, 180; | |
| Archways. See Triumphal Arches. | | Triumphal Arch, Orange | 229 |
| Argonauts, Portico of; Rome | 174 | Autun, Entrance Gateway at | 222 |
| Arles, Amphitheatre at | 199 | | |
| Arrangement of Greek cities, 107, | | Baal, Temple of | 169 |
| 109; Greek temples | 41, 72 | BAALBEC, Acropolis and great | |
| Arsenal of Piræus; Athens | 72 | courts, 169-171; Propylæa, | |
| Artemis. See Diana. | | 169; Jupiter, Temple of, 172, | |
| Artemis Leucophryne; Magnesia- | | 179; Sun, Temple of the, 170; | |
| ad-Meandrum | 96 | Trilithon | 163, 172 |
| Aryans | 7 | Bacchus (Dionysus), Temple of, | |
| Aspendus, Theatre at | 114, 194 | Teos, 97; Theatre of, Athens 114 | |
| Assos, Stoa at, 113; Temple at, 33; | | Balbus, Theatre of; Rome | 253 note |
| Theatre at | 117 | Base, "Attic," 46; Doric, 46; | |
| Athens, 40; Temple of (The Par- | | Ionic | 46, 59 |
| thenon), Athens | 59-64 | BASILICAS, 133, 188-191. ROME: | |
| Athens Alea, Temple of; Tegea . . . | 102 | Æmilia, 190 (Ill. 108); Con- | |
| Athens Polias (Diana), Temple of; | | stantine, 189 (Ill. 123); Julia, | |
| Priene | 86, 95 | 188 (Ill. 123); Porcia, 188; | |
| " " (Erechtheum); | | Ulpian, 160, 188 (Ill. 108); | |
| Athens | 64-66 | Fano at, 161, 191; Pæstum, at, | |
| " " Temple of; Perga- | | 27; Pompeii, at, 190 (Ill. 124); | |
| mum | 54, 85 | Treves, at | 191 |
| Athenians, Colonnade of; Delphi | 83 | Bassæ, Temple of Apollo at | 70, 78 |
| ATHENS, 52, 53, 54; Acropolis, 52- | | Baths, Rome. See Thermæ. | |
| 66; Athena (Ancient Par- | | " Pompeii, 218-221 (Ills. 140, | 141) |
| thenon), Temple of, 56, 58; | | Beisan, Theatre at | 195 |
| Athens (Parthenon), Temple of, | | Beneventum, Triumphal Arch at | 226 |
| 59-64; Athena Polias (Erech- | | Blouet (C.A.), architect 78, 203, 213, | 217 |
| theum), Temple of, 64-66; | | Boissier, Gaston | 251 |
| Dionysus, Theatre of, 115; | | Bosra, Colonnaded street at, 251; | |
| Hephaestus (Theseum), Temple | | Theatre at | 194 |
| of, 67; Herodes Atticus, Theatre | | Bouleterion | 109 |
| of, 56, 194; Jupiter Olympius, | | Branchidæ. See Temple, Apollo | |
| Temple of, 103; Nike Apteros | | Didymæus. | |
| (Wingless Victory), Temple | | BRIDGES, ROMAN, 238-239; Alcan- | |
| of, 55, 57; Tower of the | | tara, Spain, 238; Augustus, | |
| Winds | 105 | Rimini, 238; Pons Æmilios, | |
| Atil, Temple at; Syria | 168 | Rome, 238. See also Aque- | |
| Atreus, Treasury of. See Agamem- | | ducts. | |
| non Tomb. | | Bronze, use of, by Romans, 178, | |
| Atrium Vestæ (House of the Ves- | | 189-207, 272. See also | |
| tals); Rome | 268 | Metals. | |
| Atriums | 107, 122, 260-263 | " door of Pantheon | 188 |
| "Attic" base | 46 | Brown, Prof. Baldwin | 137 |
| Attica | 54, 68 | Burlington—Devonshire Drawings | 199, 216 note |
| Augustus, Forum, Rome, 157-159; | | Buttresses | 140, 206, 209, 216 |
| Bridges, 238; Arch, Perugia, | | | |
| 122; Tomb, Rome, 239; | | | |
| Palace, Rome | 249 | | |

- PAGE
- Cæcilia Metella, Tomb of; Rome 239
- Cæsars, Palaces of; Rome .. 246-251
- Callicrates, architect 55, 60
- Callimachus, sculptor 78, 102,
148 note
- Calventius Quietus, Tomb of;
Pompeii 245 (Ill. 160A)
- Canina, architect .. 159 note, 161, 251
- Canopus 255
- CAPITALS, Archaic and Greek
- Doric 11, 12, 14, 20, 22, 26, 34, 43-48,
61 (Ills. 25-30, 35)
- Greek Corinthian .. 78, 95, 102-106
(Ills. 47, 54, 55A, 63, 72, 73)
- ,, Ionic .. 30, 31, 42-48, 66, 76,
87, 97 (Ills. 35, 53, 56, 66)
- Etruscan varieties 125, 126 (Ills. 81,
83)
- Pompeian Doric 269
- ,, Ionic 147, 269 (Ills. 173,
174)
- Roman Composite .. 154 (Ills. 104,
105)
- ,, Corinthian 147-154 (Ills. 95-
102, 117)
- ,, Doric .. 145 (Ills. 91, 92)
- ,, Ionic 146 (Ills. 93, 94, 103)
- Capua, Amphitheatre at 199
- Caracalla, Thermæ of, 139, 204-
209; Arch of, Tebessa 231
- Caristie, A. F., architect 192
- Carrara. See Luna.
- Carrey, Jacques, architect 63
- Carthage 27, 138
- Caryatide Portico of the Erech-
theum; Athens 65
- Caryatides 66
- Cassas, L. F. 163, 166, 242, 258
- Castor, Temple of; Rome .. 149, 175
- Castor and Pollux, Temple of,
Agrigentum, 31, 32; Cora 150, 177
- Castrense Amphitheatre; Rome.. 199
- Catullus 131
- Ceilings of Roman temples, Con-
struction of, 178. See also
Roofs.
- Cella, Origin of; Greek, 22; Roman 181
- Cements used by the Romans .. 141
- Ceres, Temple of; Rome .. 125, 128
- Ceres and Proserpine, Temple of;
Rome 178
- Cervetri, Tomb at 120, 123
- PAGE
- Chedanne (C. P.), architect .. 184-188
- Chipiez (C.), architect, 14. See
also Perrot and Chipiez.
- Choisy (A.), architect .. 32 note, 72,
103, 136 note, 139, 227
- Choragic monument of Lysicrates,
Athens, 102, 244; Nikias .. 56
- Chrysapha, Tombstone at .. 24, 26
- Cimon, architect 57, 67
- Circular Temples, Greek, 83, 84;
Roman 181-188
- Circus (Maximus), Rome, 201;
Romulus, of 202
- Cloaca Maxima; Rome.. .. 121
- Cnidus, Baths of, 97; Masonry at 114
- Cockerell, Prof. C. R. .. 32, 33, 72-76,
97-99
- COLONNADED STREETS: Greek,
111-113; Roman, 163-166;
Antioch, 111, 164; Asia Minor,
in, 163; Bosra, 165, 251;
Damascus, 166; Gerasa, 165,
166; Palmyra, 164, 165;
Syria, in, 163, 164
- Colonnades, Greek .. 79, 83, 85, 109
- Colosseum; Rome .. 145, 146, 155,
196-199
- Colouring of Greek temples 21, 28, 43,
82
- ,, of Pompeian houses .. 271
- Column, Naxian votive; Delphi .. 43
- ,, Trajan's; Rome 161
- Columns of Victory, Rome, 232;
Antonine, 232; Antoninus Pius,
232; Trajan, 232; Greek .. 79
- Composite Order, Origin of .. 154
- Concord, Temple of, Agrigentum,
31, 32; Rome .. 143, 150, 176
- Concrete, Use of, by Romans 132-136,
140, 175, 201, 228
- Constantine, Thermæ, 212, 215;
Arch 223
- Cora, Temple of Hercules .. 145, 146
- Corinth, 19; Temple at .. 22, 23,
25 note
- Corinthian Order, Greek, 78, 95,
102-106; Roman 147-154
- Corinthian Order, Origin of title.. 147
- Corneri, Andrea 178 note
- Corneto, Tomb at 122
- Cotta, Tomb of; Rome 239
- Cossutius, architect 103

- | | PAGE | | PAGE |
|---|-----------------------|---|---------------------------|
| Crete | 8, 13, 19 | Dosio (C. A.), architect .. . | 178 note |
| Croesus | 37, 38 | Duperac | 153 note |
| Cryptoporticus.. .. . | 258, 267 | Dutert (A. F. V.), architect | 159 note,
160 note |
| Curio's Amphitheatre | 196 | | |
| Curvature of stylobate and entablature | 60, 71 | El Djem, Amphitheatre at .. | 199-201 |
| Cybele, Temple of; Sardis .. | 50, 97 | ELEUSIS, Dodecastyle Portico, 68; | |
| Cyclopean walls | 9, 15, 114, 122 | Hall of the Mysteries, 68; Lesser Propylæa, 69; Propylæa | 69 |
| Cyprus | 45 | Elis, Hippodrome, and Stoa of Hellanocidæ | 112 |
| Dacians | 161, 223, 227 | Enclosures of Greek temples | 11, 79-83,
87, 93, 109 |
| Daphne, architect | 92 | ,, of Roman Temples in the East | 167-172 |
| Darius | 47, 142 note, 92 | Engaged columns, Employment of | 130-132, 145, 229 |
| Daumet (P. S. H.), architect.. | 108, 252 | Entasis of columns | 60 |
| Dawkins and Wood. See Wood. | | ENTRANCE GATEWAYS: Etruscan, 122; Greek, 69; Roman, 222-230. See also Triumphal Arches. | |
| Decorations of Greek tombs, 14: | | EPHESUS, 37, 109-111, 118, 119; Agora, 111; Archaic Temple of Diana, 43, 46; Great Temple of Diana, 88; Plan of the City .. | 110 |
| Roman thermæ, 213-217; | | EPIDAUROS, Colonnades at, 83; Rotunda (Tholos) at, 84; Theatre at.. .. . | 84, 115, 116 |
| Roman tombs, 244; Walls at Pompeii | 271-274 | Erechtheum, Athens | 64-66 |
| Dedication of Greek temples.. | 41, 79 | ETRUSCAN work, 120-127; Earliest remains and similarity of tombs in Asia Minor, 120; Early barrel vaults, 121; Temples, 123, 128; Tombs | 122, 123 |
| Defrasse, Alphonse, architect .. | 84 | Eumachia, Building of; Pompeii | 162 |
| Deglane (H. A. A.), architect | 246-250 | Euromus, Temple at, near Yakli | 104 |
| Delos, Buildings at | 82, 83, 107, 109 | | |
| Delphi | 19, 82, 83 | Falkener (E.), architect | 109, 119 |
| Dendera, Prof. Petrie's discoveries at | 121 | Fano, Basilica at | 161 |
| De Vogué. See Vogué. | | Fellows, Sir Charles | 104, 193, 196 |
| Diana (Artemis), Temples dedicated to. See Temples. | | Fergusson, James | 99, 120, 161, 172, 236 |
| Dilettanti, Society of | 78, 87, 97, 104 | Figure Sculpture, Greek, 48. See also Sculpture. | |
| Dinocrates, architect | 137 | Flavian Amphitheatre. See Colosseum. | |
| Diocletian, Palace of, Spalato, 256, 259; Thermæ | 204, 210 | Fortuna-Virilis, Temple of; Rome | 130,
174 |
| Dionysus (Bacchus), Temple of, at Teos | 97 | FORUMS of Rome, 157-162; Augustus, 157-159 (Ill. 108); Boarium, 182; Julium, 135; Julius Cæsar, 132, 157, 159 (Ill. 108); | |
| ,, Theatre of; Athens .. | 116 | | |
| Dodona, Theatre at | 117 | | |
| Domes, Mycenæan, 13; Roman, 183, 185, 186, 206, 212, 218, 220, 243 | | | |
| Domestic Architecture, Greek, 107-109; Pompeian, 259-274; Roman | 246-259 | | |
| Domitian, Arch, 223; Palace, 247; Thermæ | 212 | | |
| Donaldson, Prof. T. L., | 169 | | |
| Dorians | 7, 18, 19, 36, 42, 53 | | |
| Doric base.. .. . | 46 | | |
| ,, Order, Origin of | 21, 22, 35 | | |
| See Capitals. | | | |
| ,, Temples (Greek). See Temples. | | | |
| Dörpfeld, Dr. | 7, 59, 71, 82, 115 | | |

- PAGE
- Nerva, 157, 160 (Ill. 108);
 Trajan, 157, 160 (Ill. 108); Ves-
 pasian, 157, 159 (Ill. 108); Rom-
 anum, 157, 158 (Ills. 107, 108).
 Forums, Provincial, 162; Pompeii,
 at.. .. 162
 Fulvius Nobilius 132
- Gallienus, Gateways, Verona, 222;
 Thermæ at 218
 Garnier (Charles), architect 238
 GATEWAYS, ENTRANCE: Autun,
 222; Janus, Arch of, Rome,
 227; Palmyra, 165 (Ill. 110);
 Lions' Gate, Mycenæ, 12, 15;
 Perugia, 122 (Ills. 81, 83);
 Spalato, Golden Gateway, 258
 (Ill. 166); Treves, 229 (Ill.
 151); Verona 222
 Gela, Treasury of; Olympia 82, 125
 Gerasa, Colonnaded street at 165,
 166; Theatre at 195
 Geymuller, Baron de 188, 212
 Gods, Greek 40, 48
 Gordian's Amphitheatre; El Djem 201
 Graham, Alexander, architect .. 201
 'Grand Prix' Students, Restora-
 tions by 80, 159, 169, 203,
 213, 251
 Graviscaë, Marta Canal 121
 Greek cities, Arrangement of, 107, 109
 Guattani 246
 Gymnasia 109, 117, 118, 253
- Hadrian, Temple at Rome built
 by, 174; Archway, Athens,
 151; Villa at Tivoli .. 251-256
 Halicarnassus, 37; Mausoleum at 98
 Harrison, Miss J. E. 117 note
 Hellenic Society 119
 Hemicycles 148, 160, 189, 206, 212,
 248, 259
 Hemispherical dome .. 139, 211, 255
 Hephaestos, Temple of; Athens 67
 Hera, Temple of; Samos 40
 Heraeon, Temple of Hera (Juno);
 Olympia 12, 20, 22, 34, 72
 Heracleidæ, Return of the .. 17, 19
 Hercules, Temple of, Agrigentum,
 31, 32; Cora, 145, 146; Rome 182
 Hermæ, Use of, for garden decora-
 tions, by Romans 266 note
- PAGE
- Hermogenes, architect 96, 133
 Herodes Atticus, 119; Theatre
 of 194
 Heuzey and Daumet 108, 252
 Hieron of Artemis Braconia .. 57
 Hittorf and Zanth, architects .. 28
 Homer 11, 15
 House of Livia, Rome, 259, 267;
 Vestal Virgins, Rome, 268;
 Faun, Pompeii, 266; Pansa,
 Pompeii, 263; Diomede (Villa),
 Pompeii, 266; Sallust, Pompeii 266
 Hymettus, Mt., Quarries at 175
 Hypocausts 209, 219
- Ictinus, architect 3, 54, 55, 60, 61, 68,
 74, 76, 78
 Igel, Monument at, near Treves .. 233
 Ilissus, Temple of 44
 Images. See Statues.
 Inscriptions on Greek temples,
 104; Roman temples 166, 227, 232
 INTERCOLUMNIATION, Greek, 21,
 23, 27, 33-35, 56, 66; Roman,
 145, 155, 159, 167, 168, 176,
 185 note, 258
 Ionians .. 18, 36, 37, 42, 54, 86, 110
 Ionic base 46, 59
 ,, Order, Greek, 30, 31, 42-48,
 66, 76, 87, 97; Pompeian,
 147, 269; Roman 146
 Iron construction 207
 Issus, Battle of.. .. 142
- Jackly. See Yakli.
 Janus, Arch of; Rome 227
 Jerusalem, Colonnaded streets,
 166; Tombs at 242, 243
 Joyau (J. L. A.), architect .. 169 note
 Judges, Tomb of; Jerusalem .. 242
 Julia, Basilica, Rome 155, 188
 Julius, Temple of; Rome 135
 Juno, Temple of; Samos 40
 ,, in Portico of Octavia; Rome 174
 ,, Lacinia; Agrigentum 31, 34, 72
 ,, (Hera), Temple of; Olympia 12,
 20-22
 Jupiter, Temple of, Aizani, 97, 98;
 Baalbec, 141, 172, 174, 179;
 Spalato 256
 Jupiter Olympius, Temple of,
 Agrigentum, 31; Athens .. 103

- | | PAGE | | PAGE |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------|---|------------------------|
| Jupiter Capitolinus, Temple of, | | Marcellus, Theatre of ; Rome | 155, 145, 147 |
| Rome | 125, 128, 129, 149, 175 | Marcus Aurelius, Column of, | |
| ,, Temple of, in the Portico of | | Rome, 232; Triumphal Arch | |
| Octavia, Rome | 174 | of Orange | 229 |
| ,, Stator, Temple of, Rome | 251 | Mars Ultor, Temple of; Rome | 159, 174, 176 |
| ,, Victor, Temple of | 247 | Marta Canal, Graviscaë | 121 |
| ,, (Zeus), Temple of, Olympia | 35, 81 | MASONRY: Etruscan, 122; Greek, | |
| Kanawat | 156, 169 note | 9, 11, 13, 31, 72, 104, 114; | |
| Karnak | 22, 49 | Roman, 131, 134, 163, 172, 179, | |
| Khasne, Tomb of the, Petra | 244 | 200, 235, 237, 242 | |
| Kings, Tombs of the ; Jerusalem | 242 | Mater-Matuta, Temple of, Forum | |
| Koldewey (R.), architect | 113 | Boarium ; Rome | 182 |
| Labranda, 104. See Yakli. | | Materials and Construction, | |
| Laloux (V. A. F.), architect | 80 | Roman | 133-143 |
| Lambessa, Triumphal Arch at | 231 | Mausoleum (Tomb of Mausolus), | |
| Lanciani, Prof. | 178 note, 254 | Halicarnassus | 98 |
| Lanuvium, Discoveries of Etruscan | | Maxentius, Temple of Peace ; | |
| remains at | 124, 126 | Rome | 189 |
| Laodicea-ad-Lycum | 117 | Megalopolis, Theatre at, 117; | |
| Lateres (unburnt bricks) | 134 | Thersilion | 119 |
| Lebas (P.), architect | 196 | Megaron | 10, 21, 22 |
| Lewis, Prof. Hayter | 75 note, 84 | MEMORIAL STRUCTURES: Roman, | |
| Lighting of Etruscan temples, 124 ; | | 232-234; Antonine Column, | |
| Greek temples, 33, 76, 81; | | 233; Column of Antoninus Pius, | |
| Roman temples | 183, 190, 251, 257, 267 | 233; Igel Monument, near | |
| Lions' Gate, Mycenæ | 12, 15 | Treves, 234 (Ill. 153); St. | |
| Livia, House of ; Rome | 259, 267 | Remi, at, 234 (Ill. 154); Rome, | |
| Luna, Quarries at, near Carrara | | outside, 234; Trajan's Column, | |
| | 125 note, 175 | 161, 232 (Ill. 109). See also | |
| Lycia | 38, 39, 100 | Triumphal Arches. | |
| Lycian tombs | 100-102 | Messa, Temple at ; Isle of Lesbos | 79 |
| Lydia | 37, 38 | Messene, Stadium at | 118 |
| Lysicrates, Choragic monument of; | | METALS, Use of, by Greeks, 16, 37, | |
| Athens | 102, 244 | 41, 55, 81, 84, 87, 93, 102, 148 | |
| Magna Græcia | 133 | note, 178; Romans, 134, 136, | |
| Magnesia-ad-Meandrum, Temple | | 143, 161, 178, 188, 192, 207, | |
| of Diana at | 92, 96, 133 | 251, 272 | |
| Maison Carrée, Nismes | 174, 178 | Metopes | 24, 25, 144 |
| Marble plan, Severus's | 130 note | Meurer, Prof. | 154 note |
| ,, facing of walls (Roman) | 141-143 | Middleton, Dr. 129 note, 135, 136, 140, | |
| MARBLE, Use of, by Greeks, 33-35, | | 141, 143, 159 note | |
| 39, 48, 58, 72, 75, 105 ; | | Miletus, 37, 38, 49; Temple of | |
| Romans, 129, 133, 135, 159, | | Apollo Didymæus, at | 92, 93 |
| 161, 175, 185, 189, 194, 201, | | Minerva Medica, Temple of (so- | |
| 213, 217, 220, 232, 249, 253 | | called); Rome | 218 |
| | | Minerva, Temple of, Assisi, 177; | |
| | | Rome, 160, 174; Syracuse | 25 |
| | | Mnesicles, architect | 55, 57 |
| | | Mosaic, 216, 254; Niche | 221, (Ill. 141A) |

	PAGE		PAGE
Mural Painting, Pompeii, 271-274 ;		Pæonius, architect	92
Rome	273	Pæstum, Temples at	26-27
Murray, Dr. A. S.	63, 89, 124	Palace of Diocletian ; Spalato	256-259
MYCENÆ, 8, 109 ; Lions' Gate, 12,		Palace of Tiryns	9
15 ; Tomb of Agamemnon, at 12-15		Palace, near Palatitza, Mace-	
Mycenæan Age in Greece	1-17	donia	108
Mycenæans	7, 36	Palaces of the Cæsars ; Rome	246-251
Mylasa, Tomb at	99	PALÆSTRA, 117-118 ; Delos, 109 ;	
Mythology, Greek	40	Hadrian's Villa, Tivoli, 255 ;	
		Olympia, 118 ; Priene, 109 ;	
		Thermæ of Caracalla, Rome	207
Naukratis, Temple of Apollo at, 43, 44, 154		Palatitza, Palace near	108
Naos hekatompedos	59	Palladio, architect	203, 213
Neptune, Temple of, Pæstum, 26 ;		PALMYRA, Colonnaded street at,	
Palmyra, 180 ; in the Portico		164, 165 ; Great archway at,	
of the Argonauts, Rome 174, 178		165 ; Temple of the Sun at,	
Nero, Frontispiece of, 153 ; Lake		167, 180 ; Tombs at	241
of	196	Panathenaic frieze	62
Nike Apteros (Wingless Victory),		Pansa, House of ; Pompeii	264
Temple of ; Athens	55, 57	Pantheon, Rome, 176, 178, 182-188 ;	
Nikias, Choragic monument of ;		Agrippa's Temple, 184, 185 ;	
Athens	56	Bronze door of, 188 ; Con-	
NISMES, Maison Carrée, 174, 178 ;		struction of the roof of	178
Pont du Gard, near, 236 ;		Paros, Isle of	35
Temple of Diana (known as		Parthenon ; Athens	54, 55, 59-64
the Baths)	178, 179	Paulin, E., architect, Restoration	
Nispi-Landi, Count	212 and note	of the Thermæ of Diocletian	203,
Norchia, Rock-cut tomb at	125		213, 217
Nymphæum	218, 249, 254	Paullus, Æmilius	133
		Pausanias	21, 35, 55, 75, 80, 81,
Octavius, Cneius	102, 148		117, 147 note
Odeon	117	Payara, Tomb of ; Lycia	101
OLYMPIA, Cerman researches at,		Peace, Temple of ; Rome	160
41, 91 ; Heræon, 12, 20, 22-24,		Pelasgi	7
34, 72 ; Jupiter (Zeus), Temple		Pelasgian system of construction	122
of, 35, 81 ; Palæstra at, 118 ;		Peloponnesos	18, 19, 54, 68
Philippeion	83 (Ill. 46).	Pelops	36
Opaion	76	Penrose (F. C.), architect	60, 103,
Opisthodomus ; Athens.. .. .	41, 59, 91		104, 149
Optical illusions in Greek temples	62	Pentelicus, Mt., Quarries at.. .. .	175
Opus Albarium	141	Perga, Stadium at	119
ORANGE, Theatre at, 192 ; Tri-		Pergamum, Discoveries at, 84 ;	
umphal Arch at	228	Temple of Athena at	54, 85
Orchomenos, Tomb at 13, 51 (Ill. 31A)		Peribolus	111, 167, 168, 179
Orders of Architecture. See Capi-		Periclean age	55
tals.		Perrot and Chipiez, Messrs. 12, 14, 15,	
Orientation of Greek temples, 173 ;			16, 17, 18
Roman temples	158	Perugia, Arch of Augustus at	122
Origin of Greek Doric Order, 21,		Peruzzi, architect	182
22, 35 ; Greek antæ, 11, 17 ;		Petra, Rock-cut tombs at	243-245
Greek Ionic Order	42-45	Petrie, Prof. Flinders	43, 121
Ortygia, Island of, Temple at ;		Phidias, sculptor	3, 49, 55, 60
Syracuse	25		

	PAGE		PAGE
Phigaleia, Temple of Apollo, near	70	PROPYLÆA, Athens, 55-58 (Ills. 34-37); Baalbec, 169 (Ill. 113); Damascus, 168 (Ill. 111); Eleusis, 69; Palmyra	167
Philip of Macedon	86	Propylæum, Priene, 87; Tiryns ..	10
Philippeion; Olympia	83	Proto-doric column	22
Philon, architect	68, 74	Prytaneum	108
Phœnicians	163, 169	Pyramids	12
Phrygia	38, 40	Pythios, architect and sculptor ..	86
Piranesi, architect	187, 188		
Pit Graves	113, 117		
Planning of the Roman Forums, 158; Palaces, 247; Ther-mæ	204-209	Quarries, Luna, near Carrara, 125 note, 175; Mt. Pentelicus ..	175
Pliny	147 note, 259		
„ Laurentine Villa of	251	Rayet and Thomas, architects ..	92
Plutarch	117	Reber, Von, Prof.	15, 72
Poggio Cajella, Tomb of	122	Regulini - Galeassi, Tomb; Cer-vetri	120, 239
Pola, Amphitheatre at	199	Religion of the Greeks	40
POLYCHROMY: Etruscan, 124; Greek, 21, 28, 43, 82, 100; Pompeian, 271-274; Roman ..	141, 251	Renan, Ernest	163, 169
Polycleitus the Younger	84	Rheims, Arch at	229
Polygnotus, painter	55, 254	Rimini, Bridge at	238
Pompeian Capitals, 147, 269; In-terior decoration, 271-274; Metal work	272	Rock-cut Tombs	12, 38, 122, 242
POMPEII, Basilica at, 190; Baths at, 218; Theatre at, 195; Tombs at	240	ROMAN ORDERS: Composite, 154; Corinthian, 147-154; Doric, 145; Ionic, 146; Pompeian Doric, 269; Pompeian Ionic, 147, 269; Superimposed ..	155
POMPEII, Houses at, 260-274; House of the Balcony, 265; Cornelius Rufus, 261; Diomedes's Villa, 266; Epidius Rufus, 266; Faun, 265; Pansa, 263; Sal-lust, 266; Silver Wedding, 265; Vettius	266	ROME: Amphitheatres, 196, 201; Aqueducts, 234-239; Basilicas, 188-191; Circus Maximus, 201; Circus of Romulus, 202; Columns of Victory, 232; Cloaca Maxima, 121; Domes-tic Architecture, 246-259; Domitium's Stadium, 201; Early work in, 128; Forums, 157-162; Memorial Structures, 232-234; Mural Painting, 273; Palaces of the Cæsars, 246-251; Temples, see list under Tem-ples; Theatres, 191-196; Thermæ, 203-221; Tombs, 239-245; Triumphal Arches and Entrance Gateways	222-231
Pompeiopolis	166	Romulus, Circus of; Rome	202
Pompey, Theatre of	132	Roofs of temples, &c.: Etruscan, 124; Greek, 33-35, 72, 74, 75, 82, 91; Roman, 174, 178, 181, 188 189, 192, 194, 207, 208, 270	
Pont du Gard, near Nismes	236		
Pontremoli (E. E.), architect ..	85		
Porta Nigra; Treves	230		
Portico-in-antis .. 10, 11, 22, 57, 82			
Porticus 118, 131, 148, 159, 164, 167, 179			
Pozzuoli, Amphitheatre at .. 196 note			
Praxiteles	21 note		
PRIENE, Houses at, 107; Propy-læum at, 87; Temple of Diana at	86, 95		
PROPORTIONS of temples and columns: Greek, 20, 25, 33, 46, 66, 67, 103, 104; Roman, 144, 153 note, 155, 156, 167, 176, 190, 199			

	PAGE		PAGE
Sacred enclosures of Greek temples ..	11, 79-83, 87, 93, 109	Athena Promachos, 55; Zeus at Olympia ..	55
Sagallassus ..	105	STATUES, Greek, 48, 55, 93; Position of in Greek temples, 41;	
St. James, Tomb of; Jerusalem ..	242	Roman, 129, 145, 159, 161, 166, 176, 218, 223, 224, 232, 248	
St. Lorenzo, Rome, Capital in Church of ..	151	Stele, 12, 49; Chrysapha, 24;	
St. Maria degli Angeli ..	204	Athens ..	106
St. Niccolo - in - Carcere, Rome, Capital in, 151; Remains of Temple in ..	129	Stereotomy. See Masonry.	
St. Remi, France, Monument at ..	233	Stevenson, J. J., architect ..	99
Samos ..	37, 38	Stoa ..	83, 109, 112-114
Sanctuary of the Bulls, Delos, 83; Pandrosus ..	65	Stoa Pæcile, Olympia ..	83
Sarcophagi ..	38, 100, 101, 145	Strabo ..	92
Sardis, Temple of Cybele, at ..	50, 97	Street of the Tombs, Pompeii ..	241
Saturn, Temple of; Rome ..	147	Stucco, Roman ..	141
Sbeitla (Sufetula), Temple at ..	181	Sulla ..	104, 117, 146, 175
Scamilli impares ..	62	Sun, Temple of, Baalbec, 163, 170; Palmyra, 167, 180; Rome 167, 180	
Schliemann, Dr. ..	7, 11	Sutri, Amphitheatre at ..	196
Schultz, R. W., architect ..	65	Syracuse, 19; Temple of Apollo at, 23; Temple of Minerva at ..	25
Scipio, Tomb of ..	145	Tabularium; Rome 131, 132, 135, 145, 155	
SCULPTURE: Greek, 16, 24, 25, 27, 33, 37, 41, 47-49, 58, 63, 74, 88, 95, 99, 100, 106; Roman, 129, 223, 225, 228, 229, 240, 259		Tamossos, Cyprus, Tomb of ..	45
Segesta, 20; Temple at ..	28	Taormina, Theatre at ..	116
Segovia, Aqueduct at ..	235	Tarquinius, Tomb of the Cervetri at ..	125
Selinus ..	19, 20, 23, 24, 25, 28	Tebessa, Arch of Caracalla at ..	231
Seleucidæ ..	169	Telamon ..	125
Septimius Severus, Archways, 225, 227; Temple of Vesta ..	182	Temenos of Greek temples. See Enclosures.	
Servius Tullius ..	130, 136	TEMPLES (GREEK):	
Severus, Marble plan of ..	130 note	Ancyra, at ..	104
Shrine of Erechtheus; Athens ..	65	Aphaea; Ægina ..	27, 33 and note
Shrines of Greek temples, 39, 41, 79, 80; Roman temples ..	128	Aphrodite (Venus); Aphrodisias ..	97 (Ill. 67)
Shuhba, Theatre at ..	195	Apollo, Delos, 61; Isle of Ortygia, 22, 25; Delphi, 19; Naukratis, 43, 44, 154 (Ill. 28); Syracuse ..	23
Sia, Temple at Hauran ..	170	Apollo-Didymæus; Miletus ..	92, 93 (Ills. 61-64)
Sicily ..	19, 27, 28	Apollo-Epicurius; Bassæ ..	54, 70-78 (Ills. 48, 49, 50-54)
Sidon, Sarcophagi at ..	100	Apollo-Smintheus; Troad ..	97
Silversmiths, Arch of; Rome ..	227	Artemis - Leucophryne; Magnesia-ad-Meandrum ..	92, 96, 133
Siphnians, Treasury of; Delphi ..	82	Assos, at ..	27, 33 (Ill. 8)
Sites of Temples, &c.: Greek, 79, 109; Roman ..	158, 160, 162	Athens; Ægina. See Aphaea.	
Spalato, Palace of Diocletian at ..	256-259	Athens Alea; Tegea ..	102
Stabian Baths ..	212, 219	Athens (Minerva); Syracuse ..	25
Stadium, Greek, 118; Roman ..	201		
Stannus, H. H., architect ..	178		
Statue of Athena at Lemnos, 55; Athena in Parthenon, 55;			

- | | PAGE | | PAGE |
|--|--|--|---|
| TEMPLES (GREEK)—<i>continued</i>. | | TEMPLES (GREEK)—<i>continued</i>. | |
| Athena (Parthenon); Athens | 54, 55,
59, 60-64 (Ills. 32, 34, 40-42) | Selinus, C, | 23, 24 (Ills. 11, 12); |
| Athena Polias (Diana); Priene | 86,
95, 96 | A, B, D, R, S, T and O, | 23,
28; D, 23, 35 (Ills. 13, 14) |
| „ „ (Erechtheum); | | Theseum. | See Hephaestos. |
| Athena | 64-66 (Ills. 43, 44) | Winds, Temple of; Athens | .. 105 |
| Athena Polias; Pergamum | 54, 85 | Zeus; Olympia. | See Jupiter. |
| Castor and Pollux; Agrigentum | 31, 32 | TEMPLES (ROMAN): | |
| Ceres (Demeter) Eleusis (Hall | | Æsculapius; Spalato | 256 (Ill. 165) |
| of the Mysteries) | 68 | Antoninus and Faustina; Rome | 153, 176 (Ill. 108) |
| Ceres (Demeter); Pæstum | .. 27 | Apollo; Pompeii, 174; Rome | 162,
250 |
| Concord; Agrigentum | 31, 32 (Ill. 23) | Atil, at; Syria | 168 (Ill. 112) |
| Corinth, at 22; 23, 25 note (Ill. 10) | | Augustus; Rome.. .. | (Ill. 108) |
| Cybele; Sardis | 50, 97 (Ill. 66) | Castor and Pollux; Cora .. | 150, 177
(Ill. 96) |
| Diana (Artemis), Ephesus, | | Castor; Rome | 149, 175
(Ills. 95, 100-102, 108, 123) |
| Archaic Temple of | 43, 46
(Ills. 27, 31) | Ceres and Proserpine; Rome | 178 |
| Diana (Artemis), Ephesus, Great | | Ceres; Rome | 125, 128 |
| Temple of | 88 (Ills. 57, 58-60) | Concord; Rome | 143, 150, 176
(Ills. 90, 97, 108) |
| Diana; Priene | 86, 95 | Diana (known as the Baths); | |
| Dionysus (Bacchus); Teos | 27, 133 | Nismes | 178, 179 |
| Euromus, at; near Yakli | 104 | Euromus, at; near Yakli | 104 |
| Hephaestos (Vulcan); Athens .. | 67
(Ill. 45) | Fortuna-Virilis; Rome .. | 130, 174,
(Ills. 87, 88) |
| Hera (Juno), Heræon; Olympia | 12,
20, 22-24, 34, 72 (Ill. 9) | Hercules; Cora | 145, 146 (Ill. 91) |
| Heræon. See Hera. | | Hercules; Rome | 182 |
| Hercules; Agrigentum | 31, 32
(Ills. 21, 22) | Julius; Rome | 135 (Ill. 108) |
| Ilissus | 44 | Juno, in Portico of Octavia; | |
| Juno Lacinia; Agrigentum | 31
(Ill. 20) | Rome | 174 |
| Juno; Samos | 40 | Jupiter; Baalbec | 141, 172,
174, 179 (Ills. 114, 117) |
| Jupiter, Aizani, 97, 98, 154 (Ill. | | Jupiter Capitolinus; Rome | 125, 128,
129, 149, 175 |
| 68); Messa, at, Island of Les- | | Jupiter, in the Portico of Octavia; | |
| bos | 79 | Rome | 174 |
| Jupiter Olympius; Agrigentum | 31-33
(Ills. 21, 23-25) | Jupiter; Spalato | 256 (Ill. 165) |
| Jupiter Olympius; Athens | .. 103
(Ills. 71, 72) | Jupiter Stator; Rome | 251 |
| Jupiter (Zeus); Olympia | 35, 81 | Jupiter Victor; Rome | 247 |
| Minerva; Syracuse | 25 | Lanuvium, at | 129 |
| Neptune (Poseidon); Pæstum .. | 26
(Ills. 16, 17) | Maison Carrée; Nismes .. | 174, 177 |
| Nike Apteros (Wingless Victory); | | Mars Ultor; Rome | 159, 174, 176,
(Ills. 108, 116) |
| Athena | 55, 57 | Mater Matuta, Forum Boarium; | |
| Olympieion; Syracuse | 22 | Rome | 149, 182 |
| Parthenon. See Athena; Athens. | | Minerva; Assisi | 177 |
| Philippeion; Olympia | 83 (Ill. 46) | Minerva Medica (so-called); | |
| Sagallassus, at | 105 | Rome | 218 |
| Segesta, at | 28 (Ills. 18, 19) | Minerva; Rome | 160, 174 (Ill. 108) |

- TEMPLES (ROMAN)—*continued*.
- Neptune; Palmyra 180
 Neptune, in the Portico of the
 Argonauts; Rome . . . 174, 178
 Pantheon; Rome 176, 178, 182-188
 (Ills. 119-122)
 Peace; Rome . . 160, 174 (Ill. 108)
 Saturn; Rome 147 (Ills. 108, 123)
 Sbeitla (Sufetula), North Africa 181
 Sia; Syria 170
 Sun, the; Baalbec 163, 170 (Ill. 114)
 Sun, the; Palmyra . . . 167, 180
 Sun, the; Rome . . . 153, 174 176
 Trajan; Rome 161, 174
 Venus and Rome; Rome . 174, 178
 Venus, in the Forum of Cæsar;
 Rome 135, 174 (Ill. 108)
 Vespasian 132 (Ills. 108, 115, 123)
 Vesta; Rome 182
 Vesta (so-called), Forum Bo-
 rium. See Mater Matuta.
 Vesta; Tivoli . . 151, 181 (Ill. 118)
 Teos, Temple of Bacchus, at 97, 133
 TERRA-COTTA, Use of, by Etrus-
 cans, 124, 125; Greeks, 21, 33,
 82, 84; Romans . . . 129, 144
 Tesserae 141
 Texier (Ch.), architect . . . 190, 196
 THEATRES, GREEK, 114-117; Dion-
 ysus, 116; Epidaurus, 115;
 Herodes Attica, 194; Megalo-
 polis, 117. ROMAN, 191-196;
 Aizani, 193, Asia Minor, 195;
 Aspendus, 193 (Ill. 125);
 Bosra, 194; Hadrian's Villa,
 Tivoli, 253; Marcellus, 192
 (Ill. 106); Orange, 192;
 Pompeii, 194, 195 (Ills. 126-
 128); Pompey, 132; Syria,
 195; Taormina, 194 (Ill. 80)
 THERMÆ: Roman, 203-221;
 Agrippa, 138, 204, 212; Cara-
 calla, 139, 204-209, 213, 217
 (Ills. 132-134); Constantine,
 212, 215; Decoration of, 213-
 217 (Ills. 133, 138-141); Diocle-
 tian, 204, 210, 213, 216 (Ills. 138,
 139); Domitian, 212; Gal-
 lienus, 218; Hypocausts in,
 209, 219; Planning and
 arrangement of, 204-209;
 Pompeii, 218-221; Trajan,
 204, 213; Titus, 210, 217 (Ill.
 136); Spalato, at 258
 Thersilion; Megalopolis . . . 119
 Theseus, Temple of; Athens. See
 Hephaestos.
 Tholos (Rotunda); Epidaurus . . 84
 Thoricus, Stoa at 27
 Tiryns 7, 9, 10, 15, 21, 22, 109
 Titus, Arch of, 225; Thermæ of 210,
 217
 TIVOLI, Hadrian's Villa at, 251-256;
 Temple of Vesta 182
 TOMBS, GREEK: Agamemnon, 13,
 51 (Ills. 2, 4, 5-7); Argolis, at,
 13; Clytæmnestra, 15; Lycian,
 38; Mausoleum, Halicarnassus,
 98; Mycenæan, 12; Mylasa, 99;
 Orchomenos, 13 (Ill. 31A);
 Payara, Xanthos, 101 (Ill. 69);
 Pergamum in, 138; Phrygian,
 38; Rock-cut examples, 12, 38,
 122; Scipio, 145; Tamossos,
 Cyprus, 45 (Ill. 30). ETRUS-
 CAN: Corneto, 122 (Ill. 84);
 Decorations of, 123; Norchia,
 125, 239; Poggio Cajella,
 122; Regulini Galeassi, Cer-
 vetri, 120, 239; Tarquinii,
 Cervetri, 125. ROMAN: Augus-
 tus, Rome, 239; Cæcilia
 Metella, Rome, 239; Cotta,
 Rome, 239; Hadrian, 239;
 Jerusalem, 242, 243 (Ill. 159);
 Petra, 244 (Ill. 160); Rock-
 cut examples, 242-244; Syrian
 examples, 241-245; Via Latina,
 Rome, 215 (Ill. 137). POM-
 PEIAN: Garlands, 240 (Ills. 142,
 157, 158); Calventius Quietus 245
 (Ill. 160A)
 Tournaire, architect 80
 Tower of the Winds; Athens . . 105
 Trajan, Arch, 223, 226, 228;
 Column, 161; Temple, 161,
 174; Thermæ 204, 213
 TREASURIES . . 23, 41, 79, 80, 82, 125
 Treves, Porta Nigra, near . . . 229
 Tribune 119, 202
 Trilithon; Baalbec . . . 163, 172
 TRIUMPHAL ARCHES and Entrance
 Gateways (Roman), 222-231;
 Ancona, at, 228; Autun,

	PAGE		PAGE
France, 222 ; Beneventum, at, 226 (Ill. 146) ; Caracalla, Tebessa, 231 (Ill. 152) ; Constantine, Rome, 223 ; Domitian, Rome, 223 ; Janus, Rome, 227 (Ill. 148) ; North Africa, in, 231 ; Orange, France, 228 (Ill. 150) ; Palmyra, at, 165 (Ill. 110) ; Porta Nigra, Treves 230 (Ill. 151) ; Rheims, at 229 ; Septimius Severus, Rome, 225, 227 (Ill. 123) ; Silversmiths, Rome, 227 (Ill. 147) ; Titus, Rome, 225 (Ills. 144, 145) ; Trajan, Rome, 223, 226, 228 ; Verona 222		Velarium 193, 198, 201	
Troy 36, 109		Venus and Rome, Temple of ; Rome 178	
Tufa 135, 175, 195, 209		Venus, Temple of ; Rome 135	
Tumuli 120, 122		VERONA, Amphitheatre at, 199 ; Entrance Gateway at 222	
Tuscan atrium 261		Vesta, Temple of ; Rome, 182 ; Tivoli 181	
Tuscan Order, Vitruvius's description of 144		Vestal Virgins, House of ; Rome 268	
Tuscan Temple, Vitruvius's description of 130 note		Vettius, House of ; Pompeii .. 266	
Tusculum, Aqueduct at 122		Victory, Columns of ; Rome .. 232	
		Viollet-le-duc, architect .. 31, 136 note	
Varvakeion, Statue of Athena .. 60		Vitruvius 22, 33, 54, 62, 106, 107, 117, 133, 147 note, 221, 249, 253, 261	
Vault, Early date of 121		Vogué, Comte de 242 note	
VAULTS: Etruscan, 121 ; Roman, 132, 134, 136-141, 171, 179, 183, 186, 189, 209, 212, 215, 227, 243, 251, 268		Votive Column, 79 ; Delphi, 43 ; Selinus 28	
		Wood, J. T. '88-91, 109	
		Wood, Robert 163, 166, 179	
		Xanthos, Tomb of Payara 101	
		Xoanon 39, 49	
		Xystus 118, 206, 263	
		Yakli, Temple of Euromus, near .. 104	
		Zeno, architect 194	
		Zeus, 40 ; Temple of Jupiter (Zeus), Olympia 35, 81	
		Zeus, Great Altar of ; Pergamum 84	

THE END.

Date Due

All library items are subject to recall 3 weeks from the original date stamped.

DEC 27 2005			0 1999
NOV 13 2000	MAR 05 2003	MAY 05 2005	1 1999
		MAY 09 2005	1 1999
OCT 27 2000	MAR 05 2003		8 1999
DEC 02 2000		DEC 19 2005	0 1999
	MAR 26 2003	SEP 8 0 2008	0 1999
DEC 15 2000	MAY 07 2003	SEP 18 2008	0 1999
MAY 01 2001		DEC 04 2008	0 1999
APR 16 2001		DEC 16 2008	0 1999
	AUG 16 2003		2000
OCT 27 2001	AUG 07 2003		
AUG 09 2001	DEC 22 2003		
OCT 06 2002	DEC 19 2003		
	AUG 02 2004		
OCT 29 2002	AUG 11 2004		
OCT 29 2002			
DEC 02 2004	NOV 18 2004		

Brigham Young University



3 1197 00057 9281

390

30

